



DIARY, REMINISCENCES,

AND

CORRESPONDENCE

OF

HENRY CRABB ROBINSON,

BARRISTER-AT-LAW, F. S. A.

SELECTED AND EDITED BY

THOMAS SADLER, PH.D.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

BOSTON:
FIELDS, OSGOOD, & CO.,

SUCCESSORS TO TICKNOR AND FIELDS.

1869.

92

R662K

V.2

"A Man he seems of cheerful yesterdays
And confident to-morrows ; with a face
Not worldly-minded, for it bears too much
Of Nature's impress, — gayety and health,
Freedom and hope ; but keen withal, and shrewd.
His gestures note, — and hark ! his tones of voice
Are all vivacious as his mien and looks."

The Excursion, Book VII.

From Advance Sheets.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

CHAPTER I. 1824.

	PAGE
Sir John Franklin. — Lamb. — Coleridge and Irving. — Athenæum Club opened. — Lady Morgan. — Tour in Normandy. — Visit to the Trappists	1

CHAPTER II. 1825.

Julius Hare. — Sir James Stephen. — Blake's Conversations . . .	17
---	----

CHAPTER III. 1826.

Blake. — Lamb. — Irving. — Coleridge. — Tour in Ireland. — Journey with O'Connell. — Visit to Derrynane. — Wordsworth. — Visit to Dawson Turner. — Macaulay. — Death of Flaxman . . .	33
---	----

CHAPTER IV. 1827.

Death of Blake. — Lamb at Enfield	73
---	----

CHAPTER V. 1828.

Goethe. — Opening of the London University. — Repeal of Test and Corporation Acts. — Bishop Stanley. — H. C. R. quits the Bar . . .	79
---	----

CHAPTER VI. 1829.

Antiquarian Society. — Linnæan Society. — Lamb's Hoax and Confession. — With Lamb at Enfield. — Mrs. Clarkson. — Wordsworth. — Croker	87
---	----

CHAPTER VII. 1829.

CHAPTER VIII. 1829-31.

In Italy. — Winter in Rome. — Tour in Sicily. — Stay in Florence 117

CHAPTER IX. 1831.

In England again. — The Reform Bill. — Visits to Lamb and the
Clarksons. — Jeremy Bentham 158

CHAPTER X. 1832.

Reform Bill. — Goethe's Death. — Lady Blessington. — Fatal Acci-
dent to W. Pattisson and his Bride 168

CHAPTER XI. 1833-35.

Hudson Gurney. — First Railway Journey. — At the Lakes. —
Scotch Tour with Wordsworth. — Visit to Heidelberg. — Theo-
logical Talks with Benecke. — Death of Lamb. — First Christ-
mas at Rydal 179

CHAPTER XII. 1836.

Dr. Arnold. — Sydney Smith. — W. S. Landor and Wordsworth . 220

CHAPTER XIII. 1837, 1838.

Italian Tour with Wordsworth. — Journey to the West of England
with Wordsworth. — Copyright in America. — Clarkson and
Wilberforce Controversy. — Journey to Paris with Southey . 237

CHAPTER XIV. 1839, 1840.

At Rydal. — H. C. R. removes to 30 Russell Square. — Visit to
Playford. — The Non-con. Club. — Tour to Frankfort . . 271

CHAPTER XV. 1841.

Death of H. C. R.'s Nephew, and of many Old Friends . . . 289

CHAPTER XVI. 1842.

CHAPTER XVII. 1843, 1844.

- On Church Questions. — Correspondence with Quillman. — Christmas at Rydal. — Visit to Playford. — Archaeological Association. 302

CHAPTER XVIII. 1844.

- Dissenters' Chapels Act. 324

CHAPTER XIX. 1845.

- At Rydal. — Rogers. — Wordsworth. — Robinsoniana. 344

CHAPTER XX. 1846.

- Donaldson. — Visit to Heidelberg. — Acquaintance with F. W. Robertson. 344

CHAPTER XXI. 1847.

- Visit to Devizes. — University Hall. — Death of Mary Lamb, Mrs Quillman, and J. Walter. — F. W. Robertson. — University College and Flaxman's Works. — Spent Christmas at Rydal. 354

CHAPTER XXII. 1848.

- Political Crisis. — Hussey. — Election. — On the Punishment of Criminals. — Christmas at Rydal. 366

CHAPTER XXIII. 1849.

- The Circle at Rydal. — University Hall opened. 393

CHAPTER XXIV. 1850, 1851.

- Wordsworth's Death. — Trip to Paris. — Visit to Mrs Wordsworth. — Flaxman Gallery at University College. — Death of Hakuk Robinson. — Tour to Germany. — Arrals. 394

CHAPTER XXV. 1852, 1853.

- Death of Robertson. — Lady Byron. — Dr. Hargreaves. — Mrs Clarkson and Mrs Wordsworth. — Visit to France. — Death of H. C. R.'s Grand nephew. — On the Study of Wordsworth. 420

At Stratford-on-Avon. — Last Continental Journey. — Putting Pa-
pers in Order. — Resigning Trusts. — Death . . . : 481

APPENDIX 509

INDEX 521

REMINISCENCES

OF

HENRY CRABB ROBINSON.

CHAPTER I.

1824.

JANUARY 1st. — I dined with Flaxman. An agreeable afternoon. The Franklins there.

*Rem.** — Captain, the now lost Sir John Franklin, had married Ellen, the youngest daughter of Porden, the architect. I appear not to have justly appreciated his bodily nature. My journal says: "His appearance is not that of a man fit for the privations and labors to which his voyage of discovery exposed him. He is rather under-set; has a dark complexion and black eyes; a diffident air, with apparently an organic defect of vision; not a bold soldier-like mien. It seemed as if he had not recovered from his hunger." Flaxman was very cheerful. When he has parties, he seems to think it his duty to give his friends talk as well as food, and of both his entertainment is excellent. He tells a story well, but rather diffusely. We looked over prints, and came home late. It is a curious coincidence, that being engaged to dine with Captain Franklin at Flaxman's, I had to decline an invitation to meet Captain Parry at Mr. Martineau's, Stamford Hill.

January 10th. — Walked out and called on Miss Lamb. I looked over Lamb's library in part. He has the finest collection of shabby books I ever saw; such a number of first-rate works in very bad condition is, I think, nowhere to be found.

January 22d. — Rode to London from Bury on the "Telegraph." I was reading all the time it was light Irving's "Argument of Judgment to come," which I have since finished. It is a book of great power, but on the whole not calculated to resolve doubts. It is more successful in painting strongly

to believers the just inferences from the received doctrine. It is written rather to alarm than persuade; and to that effect it would have the effect of deterring from belief.

How different this from John Woolman's Journal* I have been reading at the same time. A perfect gem! His *schöne Seele* (beautiful soul). An illiterate tailor, he writes in a style of the most exquisite purity and grace. His qualities are transferred to his writings. Had he not been very humble he would have written a still better book. Fearing to indulge in vanity, he conceals the events in his life as if he was a great actor. His religion is love. His whole life and all his passions were love! If one could venture to impute to his creed, and not to his personal character, the lightful frame of mind which he exhibited, one could not hesitate to be a convert. His Christianity is most inviting; it is fascinating.

February 3d. — Made a long-deferred call on Mr. Irving, to whom I was very much pleased. He received me with friendly cordiality, and introduced me to his wife, a plain but agreeable woman. Irving is learning German, which was an occasion of acquaintance between us, as I can be of use to him. We had an agreeable chat; his free, bold tone, the plainness with which he talks, both of men and things, rendered his company piquant. He spoke of the Scottish character as to be found only in the peasantry, not in the literati. The Edinburgh critics do not represent the people; none, as I observed, do Hume, Adam Smith, &c. I adverted to some of the criticisms on his sermons. He seemed well acquainted with them, but not much to regard them. He said that the ridge had given him a new idea of German metaphysics, and he meant to study.

February 15th. — Having resolved to devote my Sunday future to the perusal of writings of a religious character, this morning made choice of a volume of Jeremy Taylor's *beginning*. I pitched on his "Marriage Ring," a splendid course, equally fine as a composition and as evidencing deep thought. Yet it has passages hardly readable at the present day. It has naïve expressions, which raise a smile.

* "John Woolman's Works, containing the Journal of his Life, Gleanings, and Christian Experiences. To which are added his Writings." Philadelphia, 1775. Dublin, 1794. London, 1824. 8vo. Charles Lamb admired this work, and brought it to H. C. R.'s notice. Woolman was an American Quaker, one of those who first had misgivings about the institution of slavery.

midst of a long argument to prove that a husband ought not to beat his wife, he asked, "If he cannot control his wife, how can she control her husband?"

February 27th.—Had a long chat with Benson, and took him extracts from Jeremy Taylor, Goldsmith, and Bunyan, *thinking* Christian. He is, with all his piety, and even his belief in universal restoration, on at least a shadow of an eternal punishment. By the by, I met the other day a remark: "It is a greater difficulty how evil should ever come into the world, than that, there being evil already here, it should be continued forever in the shape of punishment. If it is not inconsistent with the Divine attribute to suffer guilt, is it so that he should ordain punishment?" But I think I have a short and yet satisfactory answer. Evil here, and the evil of punishment, like all other may be means to an end, which end *must* be the good of all. But eternal punishment appears not to be an *End*.

February 28th.—Rode to Hammondsport, where, accompanying Naylor, I shared with Mr. Slater. A very large party, rendered interesting by Irving. A young clergyman, a Mr. P., talked of the crime of a young man, for perjury, before death, so that they went before their Maker with a guilty sentiment, which Irving felt the force of more than ever, though his manner with death is not so "glorious" as his feeling was. There was also a Mr. C., a person of strong opinions, and by Slater to be an excellent and a successful man; but he quoted Dr. Chalmers to prove that the smaller the violation of the law, the greater the crime. Irving spoke and he knew that Hall had spoken of him, censured his violent speeches, and reported his having said to a young theological student, "Do you believe in Christ? Do you date here in Dr. Collier?" and incidentally asked, "If such things" (meaning the "if" of Irving) "what divines" (are overlooked, who are not content with saying Speaking of Hall, Irving said that he thought his conversion had greatly suffered by the admission of post-mortem, who is also disturbed his Christian sentiments. Mr. Irving is also very agreeable, the cordiality of both husband and wife is very gratifying to me. I anticipate pleasant inter-views with them.

February 28th.—Had a long chat with Elizabeth, sister of Joshua Reynolds. In the course of late conversation, she introduced to me the beautiful story of the young man who

"You are a ruined man, — you will make no further progress now."

February 29th. — Read the second sermon on Advent. I have checked my zeal for Jeremy Taylor. It is true, as Anthony Robinson says, that one does not get on with him ; or rather he does not get on with his subject. A diffuse declaimer must however, expose himself to this reproach. In eloquence, as in dancing, the object is not so much to get from the spot as to delight by graceful postures and movements without going away. And I find as I go on with Jeremy Taylor that he is merely eloquent, — he dances, but he does not journey on. And in works of thought there should be a union of qualities. One might parody Pope, and say : —

"Or set on *oratoric* ground to prance,
Show all his paces, not a step advance."

March 5th. — Walked over to Lamb's. Meant a short visit but Monkhouse was there as well as Manning ; so I took tea and stayed the whole evening, and played whist. Besides, the talk was agreeable. On religion, Monkhouse talked as I did not expect ; rather earnestly on the Atonement, as the essential doctrine of Christianity, but against the Trinity, which he thinks by a mere mistake has been adopted from Oriental philosophy, under a notion that it was necessary to the Atonement. The dogmatism of theology has disgusted Lamb and it is that alone which he opposes ; he has the organ of theosophy, and is by nature pious.

March 26th. — At the Spring Assizes at Thetford. I dined with my nephew and niece, then living there. I drank tea with James Edmund Barker. His literary anecdotes were entertaining. He wrote a work of some size about Dr. Parr whose pupil he was. He said Parr was intolerant of young scoffers at religion ; and to a Roman Catholic who had jeered at the story of Balaam's ass and its cross, he said with more severity than wit : "It would be well, young man, if you had less of the ass and more of the cross." To a lady, who, seeing him impatient at her talk, said : "You must excuse us ladies whose privilege it is to talk nonsense." — "Pray, madam, did you talk nonsense, it would be your infirmity, not your privilege, unless, indeed, you deem it the privilege of a duck to waddle because it cannot walk." Barker related an anecdote of Parr in connection with — which makes amends for

the money again," said the Doctor ; " but it is of no consequence. It is for a good man, and a purpose."

April 19th. — I went after breakfast to Monkhouse. Mr. Irving there ; he was very courteous. Wordsworth also there. Listened with interest to a serious conversation between the poet and the pulpit orator, and took a share in it. Wordsworth stated that the great difficulty which had always pressed on his mind in religion was the inability to reconcile the Divine prescience with accountability in man. I stated mine to be the incompatibility of the existence of evil, as final and absolute, with the Divine attributes. Irving did not attempt to solve either. He declared that he was no metaphysician, and that he did not pretend to know more of God than was revealed to him. He did not, however, seem to take any offence at the difficulties suggested. An interesting hour's conversation.

May 18th. — Called on Irving. He was very friendly, as was also his wife. A little serious talk ; but Irving is no metaphysician, nor do I suppose a deep thinker. But he is liberal, and free from doctrinal superstition. He received my free remarks on the *terrors* which he seeks to inspire with great good-nature. I left him " John Woolman," a book which exhibits a Christian *all love*.* Woolman was a missionary, and Irving is writing on the missionaries. He called it a God-send.

May 22d. — After a call on Flaxman, dined with Captain Franklin. A small but interesting party. Several friends of Franklin's, — travellers, or persons interested in his journeys, — all gentlemen and men of sense. They talked of the Captain's travels with vivacity, and he was in good spirits ; he appeared quite the man for the perilous enterprise he has undertaken. Mr. Palgrave (formerly Cohen), a well-known antiquary, was there, and his wife, the daughter of Dawson Turner. She has more beauty, elegance, sense, and taste united than I have seen for a long time.

May 28th. — I went down to Westminster to hear Sergeant Wilde in defence of the British Press for a libel on Mr. Chetwynd. He spoke with great vehemence and acuteness combined. His vehemence is not united to elegance, so that he is not an orator ; but the acuteness was not petty. He will soon be at the head of the Common Pleas.

as Lord Truro, the Lord High Chancellor; but, like other recent Chancellors, it is not so that he will be best known to posterity.

June 1st. — I was induced to engage myself to dine with C. Lamb. After dinner he and I took a walk to Newington. We sat an hour with Mrs. Barbauld. She was looking tolerably, but Lamb (contrary to his habit) was disputatious with her, and not in his best way. He reasons from feelings, and those often idiosyncrasies; she from abstractions and verbal definitions. Such people can't agree.

June 3d. — At nine (much too early) I went to a dance and rout at Mr. Green's, in Lincoln's Inn Fields, where I stayed till three. A large party. Luckily for me, Coleridge was there, and I was as acceptable to him as a listener as he to me as a talker. Even in the dancing-room, notwithstanding the noise of the music, he was able to declaim very amusingly on his favorite topics. This evening his theme was the growing hypocrisy of the age, and the determination of the higher classes, even in science, to repress all liberality of speculation. Sir Humphry Davy has joined the party, and they are now patronizing Granville Penn's absurd attack on geology as being against revealed religion. It seems that these ultra-religionists deem the confirmation of the great fact of a deluge from the phenomena within the crust of the globe as inconsistent with the Mosaic account. After so entire a destruction of the earth, how could the dove find a growing olive? Coleridge thinks German philosophy in a state of rapid deterioration. He metaphysicized *à la* Schelling while he abused him, saying the Atheist seeks only for an infinite cause of all things; the spurious divine is content with mere personality and personal will, which is the death of all reason. The philosophic theologian unites both. How this is to be done he did not say.

June 10th. — Dined at Lamb's, and then walked with him to Highgate, self-invited. There we found a large party. Mr. and Mrs. Green, the Aderses, Irving, Collins, R. A., a Mr. Taylor,* a young man of talents in the Colonial Office, Basil Montagu, and one or two others. It was a *rich* evening. Coleridge talked his best, and it appeared better because he and Irving supported the same doctrines. His superiority was striking. The subject dwelt on was the superiority of the internal evidence of

Coleridge and Irving declared. The only other talk for the evening was Mr. Taylor, who, in a way, was exactly such a man in manners as a gentleman, but with little more than a good cleverness, ordinary logic, and the confidence of a young man who has no suspicion of his own deficiencies, affirmed that those evidences which the Christian thinks he finds in his internal convictions, the Mahometan also thinks he has, and he also asserted that Mahomet had improved the condition of his race. Lamb asked him whether he came in a turban or a hat. There was also a Mr. C. . . ., who broke out at last by an opposition to Mr. Irving, which made the good man so angry that he exclaimed: "Sir, I reject the whole bundle of your opinions." Now it seemed to me that Mr. C. . . . had no opinions, only words, for his assertions seemed a mere exhibition.

The least agreeable part of Coleridge's talk was about German literature. He called Herder a *crisis*, and not Goethe far below Schiller, although the former is infinitely more than that of exquisite taste. He repeated Herder's testimony, that Goethe wrote from an idea that a certain thing was to be done in a certain style, not from the fulness of sentiment on a certain subject.

My talk with Irving alone was more satisfactory. He spoke of a friend who has translated "Wilhelm Meister" and said: "We do not sympathize on religious matters. But there is nothing. Where I find that there is a sincere search for the truth, I think I like a person the better for not having found it." "At least," I replied, "you have an odd and interesting interest in him." Whether Irving said this, suspecting me to be a doubter, I do not know. Probably he did.

On my walk with Lamb, he spoke with enthusiasm of Manning,* declaring that he is the most wonderful man he ever knew, more extraordinary than Wordsworth or Coleridge. Yet he does nothing. He has travelled to some China, and has been by land from India through Tibet, but, as far as I know, he has written nothing. Lamb says he is not one of the very first quality.

July 1st. Made my first call at the Athenæum, a genteel establishment; but I perceive that it will not answer my purpose as a dining place, and, if not, I gain nothing by it as a lounge for papers, &c.

Evening. It was a not a very good evening, but I was

ordinary life, and my becoming a member was an epoch in my life. These great clubs have changed the character of London society, and will save many a young man from the evils of rash marriage, as well as habits of dissipation. Originally it was proposed that all the members (1,000) of the Athenæum should be men of letters, and authors, artists, or men of science, — in a word, *producers*; but it was found impossible to form a club solely of such materials, and, had it been possible, it would have been scarcely desirable. So the qualification was extended to *lovers* of literature, and when Amyot proposed me to Heber, the great book-collector, I was declared by Heber to be worthy, on account of my being a German scholar. He at once consented to propose me, but I needed a seconder who knew me. Flaxman named me to Gurney, the barrister, who consented to second me, and he writing a letter to that effect I was in fact seconded by I know not whom. The entrance fee was £ 10, and the annual subscription £ 5. A house was building for us in the square opposite the Park. We occupied for a time the southwest corner of Regent Street. I was not at first aware that it would become my ordinary dining-place, but I knew it would introduce me to good society.

July 1st. — I dined with Storks, to meet Lady and Sir Charles Morgan, and I was much amused by the visit. Before I went, I was satisfied that I should recognize in the lady one who had attracted my attention at Pistrucci's, and my guess was a hit. Lady Morgan did not displease me till I reflected on her conversation. She seems good-natured as well as lively. She talked like one conscious of her importance and superiority. I quoted Kant's "There are two things which excite my admiration, — the moral law within me, and the starry heavens above me." — "That is mere vague declamation," said Sir Charles. "German sentiment and nothing else. The starry heavens philosophically considered, are no more objects of admiration than a basin of water!" Lady Morgan most offended me by her remarks about Madame de Staël.

She talked of her own books. £ 2,400 was asked for a house. "That will cost me two books," she said. She has seen Prichard, who, she says, advises her to go to Germany; "But I have no respect for German literature or philosophy." — "Your ladyship had better stay at home. Does your ladyship know anything

courted her company; and I thought the giving her a pension one of the grossest misapplications of the small sum at the disposal of the government. Wordsworth repeatedly declared his opinion that writers for the people—novelists, poets, and dramatists—had no claim, but that authors of dictionaries and books of reference had.

July 5th. Dined in Castle Street, and took tea at Lamb's. Mr. Irving and his friend, Mr. Carlyle, were there. An agreeable evening enough; but there is so little sympathy between Lamb and Irving, that I do not think they can or ought to be intimate.

July 6th. Took tea with Lamb. Henry gave an account of De Quincey's description of his own bodily sufferings. "He should have employed as his publishers," said Lamb, "Pain and Fear" (Payne and Pease).

July 17th. At the Asylum at Norwich. Called on Mrs. Opre, who had then become a Quakeress. She received me very kindly, but as a Quaker in dress and diet. I found her very agreeable, and not materially changed. Her dress had something so puffed in it, and her becoming a Quakeress gave her a sort of elat; yet she was not conscious, I dare say, of any unworthy motive. She talked in her usual graceful and affectionate manner. She mentioned *Levi* Gilbert, surely a slip of the tongue.

July 18th. To-day heard a good pain from the unfortunate A. . . . The college beer was very bad at St. John's. "The brewer ought to be drowned in a butt of his own beer," said one fellow. A. . . . replied "He ought. He does, indeed, deserve a watery beer."

Rem. July 21st.* My first visit to Charles Baldwin, at Canderwell, where he dwelt in a sort of park, where once Dr. Lettoun lived. He has been ever since an owner, first of *Baldwin's Evening Mail*, and afterwards of the *Standard*, at the head of the Tory and Church party press, and once a plaintiff and once a defendant, but has not altogether ceased.

August 1st. All day in court. In one cause I held a brief under Henry Cooper. The attorney, a stranger, Garwood, of Wells, told me that he was informed by his friend Evans (the son of my old friend, Joseph Evans, that I was the H. C. E. mentioned in the *London Magazine* as the friend of Elia. "I love Elia" said Mr. Garwood, "and that was enough to make

August 18th. — Called on Mr. Irving, and had an chat with him. He is an honorable man in his feelings. He was called away by a poor minister, who, having built a chapel, says he must go to prison unless Mr. Irving would preach a sermon for him. Mr. Irving refused. He said *he* had no mission to relieve men from difficulties into which they throw themselves. He says there is much cant and hypocrisy which stalk abroad under the mask of the word of God. Mr. Irving praises exceedingly Luther's "Table-Talk," which he has lent him. "It is the profoundest table-talk I ever read," he says.

August 23d. — I went to Brighton, and after spending a few days with my friends there and at Lewes, I made my way most entirely in Normandy.

*Rem.** — During my journey I was not inattentive to the state of public opinion. It was decidedly against the Bonapartes, as far as I accidentally heard sentiments expressed. In every course I except official zeal. At Caen, I was amused by the *Bureau de la Police* by a plaster cast of the King, Louis XVIII., sold by Italian boys for 6*d.* Round the brow a wreath of laurel to represent the laurel "meed of mighty conquerors." Below this inscription: —

François fidèle! incline-toi;
Traître, frémis, — voici le Roi!

This contempt for the family was by no means confined to the Republicans or Imperialists, though certainly more so. It was, and is, to be ascribed to the national character. It would lead them to tolerate sooner King Stork than King Louis, if the devouring sovereign conferred any kind of benefit on those he swallowed.

How low the condition of the French judges is, was made evident to me. The salary of the puisne judges in the provinces — at Avranches, for instance — is 1,200 *francs* *annum*, without fees or emoluments of any kind: and by the *conducteur* of our diligence I learned that he and his fellow *conducteurs* had recently struck, because an attempt had been made to reduce their salary from 4,000 to 3,000 *francs* *annum*; permission to take the usual fees; and every traveller was to be paid liberally.

The *Avocats*, who are distinguished from the *Avoués* by small fees till they become of importance, and then

as Berryer will gain as much as several hundred thousand francs per annum. The *Avoués*, *tout comme chez nous*, earn more than the *Avocats* in criminal cases, though the orders are by no means so entirely separated. The *Avoués* alone represent the client, who is bound by their admissions only; and their bills are taxed like those of our attorneys.

The most interesting occurrence on this journey was my visit to the Monastery of La Trappe, to which I walked on September 21st, from Mortagne. The spot itself is simple, mean, and ugly, — very unlike *la grande Chartreuse*. It had been thoroughly destroyed early in the Revolution, and, when restored, the order was in great poverty. Its meanness took away all my enthusiasm, for my imagination was full of romantic images of “shaggy woods and caves forlorn.” It is situated in a forest about three leagues from Mortagne. Indications of its peculiar sanctity were given by inscriptions on barns and mean houses of husbandry, such as *Domus Dei*, *Beati qui habitant in illa*; and these *beati* and *felices* were repeated so often as to excite the suspicion that the inscribers were endeavoring to convince themselves of their own felicity. The people I saw this day were mean and vulgar for the greater part, with no heroic quality of the monk. Some few had visages indicating strength of the lowest animal nature, others had a cunning look. One or two were dignified and interesting.

On knocking at the gate, a dirty old man opened it, and conducted me to a little room, where I read on the wall, “Instructions to Visitors.” The most significant of these was, that if, among the monks, any one were recognized, though he were a son, a parent, or a brother, he was not to be spoken to. As every monk had renounced all connection with the world, all his relations with the world were destroyed.

Visitors were not to speak till spoken to, and then to answer briefly. I was led into a gallery from which I could see the monks at mass. As others were on their knees, I followed their example on entering, but I felt it to be a kind of hypocrisy, and did not repeat the act when I had once risen. The only peculiarity in the performance of the mass was the humility of the monks, — sometimes on their knees and hands, and at other times standing bent as a boy does at leapfrog, when a little boy is to leap over him.

Being beckoned back into the waiting-room, two monks having white garments entered and prostrated themselves

before me, covering their faces with their hands. They remained in this posture long enough to make me feel silly and uncomfortable. Not that I felt like a Sultan or Grand Turk, as if I were the object of worship, for I knew that this was an act of humility which would be performed to a beggar. Only once before was a man ever on his knees to me, and then I felt contempt and anger, and this man was a sort of sovereign, or portion of a king, — one of the Junta of Galicia, in Spain. Towards these men I felt pity, not admiration. One had a stupid face, the other a most benignant expression. This, the good genius of the two, after leading me into the church, where unintelligible ceremonies were gone through, read to me out of a book what I did not understand. I was in a state of confusion, and I did what I was bid as obediently as a postulant. I was left alone, and then another monk came. I was offered dinner, which I had previously resolved to accept, thinking I might, at least for one day, eat what was the ordinary food for life of men who at one time had probably fared more sumptuously than I had ever done; but it was a trial, I own.

I would leave nothing on my plate, and was prudent in not overloading it. The following was my fare and that of two other guests, meanly dressed men. A little table was covered with a filthy cloth, but I had a clean napkin. First, a *soupe maigre*, very insipid; a dish of cabbage, boiled in what I should have thought butter, but that is a prohibited luxury; a dish of boiled rice seasoned with a little salt, but by no means savory; and barley or oatmeal boiled, made somewhat thick with milk, — not disagreeable, considered as prison allowance. While at dinner there came in the *frère cellier*, or butler, who said he had a favor to ask of me. It was that I would write to him from England, and inform him by what means the English Gloucester cheese has the reddish hue given to it. The society have cows and sell their cheese, which makes a large portion of their income. This I promised to do, intimating that the color without the flavor would be of little use. In fact, I did send — what I hope was received — a packet of —,* which cost me about as many shillings as my dinner cost *sous*. I was glad of this, for I saw no poor-box in which I could deposit the cost of my meal. The man who made this request had a ruddy complexion, and by no means a mortified air. The monk who brought in the wine also had

* Probably what Mr. Robinson sent was Arnotto.

a laughing eye, and I saw him smile. All the others were dismal, forlorn, and silent. He could speak even loudly, yet he had the dress of a *frère convers*. Among the monks was the famous Baron Geramb, of whom I heard a romantic tale (worth telling, were this a part of a book). One of the young men who dined with me was a seminarist of Seez. His hands betrayed that he had been accustomed to day labor. His conversation was that of the most uneducated. He was so ignorant that, on my expressing my astonishment that the Emperor of Austria could allow his daughter to marry Buonaparte, who had a wife already, he accounted for it by his being a *Protestant*. This young man made the journey to the monastery to relieve himself from his college studies at Seez, as our Cambridge students go to the Lakes. At the same time, his object was, I fear, purer than theirs. He came for edification, to be strengthened in the pious resolution which made him assume the holy office of a priest, and avail himself of the charitable education freely given him by his patron, the bishop. He was my cicerone round the monastery, and felt like a patron towards me. When I confessed that I was a Protestant, he smiled with satisfaction, that he had had penetration to guess as much though he had never seen me before.

At that time the church was in want of supplies for the lower order of clergy; but it is otherwise now.

Under his guidance I could see through the windows the monks at their dinner at a long table, with a sort of porridge pot before them, while the readers in the several apartments were reading to the diners. I saw the dormitories. The monks sleep on boards covered with a thin piece of cloth or serge. Each has his name written on his den. The *Père prieur* does not sleep better than the others.

My informant told me that the monks have only a very short interval between prayer and toil and sleep; and this is not called *recreation* lest the recluse should be led to forget that he is to have no enjoyment but what arises from the contemplation of God.

If they sweat, they are not allowed to wipe their sweat from their brows; probably because they think this would be resistance to the Divine command.

The monks labor but very little, from pure weakness. Among the very few books in the strangers' room were two volumes of the "Laws of the Order." I turned them over. Among the laws was a list of all those portions of the Old Testament

which the monks were prohibited reading. Certainly this was not a mutilation of the sacred writings which the Protestants have any right to make a matter of reproach. On my going away, the priest who had first spoken to me came again, and asked me my object in coming. I said, "A serious curiosity"; that I wished to see their monastery; that I knew Catholics grossly misrepresented Protestantism from ignorance, and I believed Protestants misrepresented Catholicism in like manner. He took my hand at parting, and said: "Though you are not of our religion, we should be glad to see you again. I hope God in his grace will bring you to the true religion." I answered: "I thank you for the wish. If your religion be the true one, I wish to die a believer in it. We think differently; God will judge between us." Certainly this visit did not bring me nearer to Roman Catholicism in inclination.

October 8th. — Came home by Dover, Hastings, and Brighton, and returned to my chambers on the evening of the 15th October.

October 15th. — Mrs. Aders speaks highly — I think, extravagantly — of Masquerier's picture of me, which she wishes to copy. She says it is just such a picture as she would wish to have of a friend, — my very best expression. It need be the best to be endurable.

November 4th. — Walked to Newington. Mrs. Barbauld was going out, but she stayed a short time with me. The old lady is much shrunk in appearance, and is declining in strength. She is but the shade of her former self, but a venerable shade. She is eighty-one years of age, but she retains her cheerfulness, and seems not afraid of death. She has a serene hope and quiet faith, — delightful qualities at all times, and in old age peculiarly enviable.

November 16th. — Called on Southern. He tells me that the dining-club he proposes is to be in Essex Street, and to consist of about fifty members, chiefly partisans of Bentham. Hume, the M. P., is to be one, and Bowring, Mill, and others will join. Southern proposes Hogg as a member. I have intimated a strong doubt whether I would belong to it.

November 21st. — Dined at the Bar mess in Hall, and then went to Lamb's. Allsop was there, an amiable man. I believe his acquaintance with Lamb originated in his sending Cole-ridge a present of £100, in admiration of his genius.

December 1st. — Called at Flaxman's. He has been very ill, even dangerously, and is still unwell, but recovering. These

repeated attacks announce a breaking constitution. One of the salt of the earth will be lost whenever this great and good man leaves it.

December 3d. — A bad morning, for I went to book auctions and after losing my time at Southey's, I lost my money at Evans's! I bought the "Annual Register," complete, for £19 5s. This is certainly a book of reference, but how often shall I refer to it? Lamb says, in all my life, nineteen times. Bought also the "Essayists," Chalmers's edition, 45 vols., well bound, for 6½ guineas, little more than the cost of binding; but this is a lady's collection. How often shall I want to refer to it? Brydges's "Archaica," 2 vols., 4to, published in nine one-guinea parts; but it is only a curious book, to be read once and then laid by. "Beware of cheap bargains," says Franklin, — a useless admonition to me.

December 10th. — Took tea at home. Mr. Carlyle with me. He presses me to write an account of my recollections of Schiller for his book. I was amused by looking over my MSS., autographs, &c.; but it has since given me pain to observe the weakness and incorrectness of my memory. I find I recollect nothing of Schiller worth recollection. At ten went to Talfourd's, where were Haydon and his wife, and Lamb and his sister; a very pleasant chat with them. Miss Mitford there; pleasing looks, but no words.

December 14th. — E. Littledale sent me a note informing me that the Douai Bible and Rheims Testament were to be sold to-day, by Saunders. I attended, and bought them both very cheap, — for 8 s. 6 d. and 3 s. 6 d.; but I also bought Law's "Jacob Boehme" for £1 7s.; though 4 vols., 4to, still a foolish purchase, for what have I to do with mystical devotion, who am in vain striving to gain a taste for a more rational religion? Had I a depth of reflection and a strength of sagacity which I am conscious of not possessing, I might profit by such books.

December 25th. — Christmas day. I dined by invitation with Captain Franklin. Some agreeable people, whom I expected to meet, were not there. And the party would have been dull enough had not the Captain himself proved a very excellent companion. His conversation that of a man of knowledge and capacity, — decision of character combined with great gentleness of manners. He is eminently qualified for the arduous labor he has undertaken of exploring by land the Northern regions, in order to meet, if possible, the North Pole navigators. Mrs. Franklin still remains very much an invalid.

December 31st. — I went to a party at Captain Franklin's. The Flaxmans were there, also Lieutenant Back, the former companion of the Captain; but the company too numerous for an interesting conversation.

I concluded the year at the Athenæum, a spot where, if I had health and other accidents of felicity which I have yet been blessed in be preserved to me, I hope to have much enjoyment.

*Rem.** — When Southey was in town and breakfasted with me, I mentioned to him that the Prussian government had volunteered very extensive reforms in its administration, and acquired so great strength by it, in the popular sentiment, that it was mainly to be ascribed to this, that the successful resistance to French oppression occurred. Southey said: "I wish you would write an article on this for the *Quarterly*." I refused, and said: "I should be ashamed to write for the *Quarterly*," Southey was evidently offended.

But the article was written, and ultimately appeared in the *Quarterly*, though not precisely as written by me. It underwent no change, however, beyond the insertion of a German passage, and one or two omissions. It appeared in Vol. XX No. 62, published in April, 1825.

During this year there was a small rise in the amount of fees, from 445 to 469½ guineas; and I have to record the sudden death of my fellow-circuiter, Henry Cooper.

Several incidents took place during the assizes at Bury, which deserve notice as illustrative of the bad state of criminal law and practice in the country. One man indicted pleaded guilty. The Chief Baron said: "I am your counsel; say, 'Not guilty.'" In great difficulty, the Chief Baron interposing, he did. The prosecutor being called, refused to be sworn, and was sent to jail. I went to do without him, and failed. The man was acquitted. In another case I defended, and, the evidence being very slight, the Chief Baron stopped me and told the jury to acquit; but the jury said they had doubts, and, the Chief Baron going to the prisoners were convicted, though against some there was no evidence.

At Norwich another case occurred exhibiting the wretched state of the law, in which I was the instrument of necessitating a reform. I defended a knot of burglars, against

been convicted of felony, and sentenced by a Court of Quarter Sessions to imprisonment *alone*, without the addition of a whipping. And the statute restoring competence required an imprisonment *and* a fine or a whipping. Gazelee refused to attend to this objection, and all were convicted; but I called on Edghill, the clerk of assize, and told him that, unless the men were discharged, I would memorialize the Secretary of State. And in consequence the men were in a few days discharged; and Sir Robert Peel, at the opening of the session of Parliament, brought in a short act amending the law. Imprisonment or fine alone was rendered sufficient to give a restoration of legal credit.

CHAPTER II.

1825.

JANUARY 2d. — Dined at Christie's.* A very agreeable afternoon. Captain, now Major Gifford, and the countess of Edgar and Richard Taylor there. Had a fine walk to Lansdowne. Read to him his article on Liston, — a pretended life, without a word of truth, and not much wit in it. Its humor lies in the imitation of the style of biographers. It will be ill received; and, if taken seriously by Liston, cannot be defended.

January 4th. — Breakfasted with J. Wood.† Shepherd of Gateacre, the stranger whom we were to meet, Mr. Field, Mr. Warwick, and R. Taylor present. We had a very pleasant morning. Shepherd an amusing, and, I have no doubt, an excellent man. He related a droll anecdote, which he had just heard from the manager of Covent Garden Theatre. "I have to do," said the manager, "with a strange set of people. Yesterday there was a regular quarrel between a carpenter and a scene-shifter about religion. One was a Jew, whom the other, a Christian, abused as belonging to a blood-thirsty race. 'You are a blood-thirsty?' replied the Jew. 'When my forefathers

* A merchant, one of whose daughters married Edgar Taylor, already referred to (see Vol. I. p. 199), and another, General Gifford.

† See Vol. I. p. 220.

‡ Rev. Wm. Shepherd, LL.D., a friend of Lord Brougham's, and author of "The Life of Poggio Bracciolini."

§ Author of "The Life of Dr. Parr."

conquered Palestine they killed their enemies, the Philistines ; but so do you English kill the French. We are no more blood-thirsty than you.' — 'That is not what I hate your people for ; but they killed my God, they did.' — 'Did they ? Then you may kill mine, if you can catch him.'"

Shepherd, like the radicals in general, was very abusive of Southey, whom it was my difficult office to defend. Difficult, not because he is not a most upright man, but because he and his opponents are alike violent party men who can make no allowance for one another.

January 17th. — There were but two appeals at the Bury Epiphany Sessions. I succeeded in obtaining a verdict in both. They were easy cases. On my saying of one of them, "The case will be short," that insolent fellow, R——, said, "Do you speak in your professional or your personal character ?" I replied : "Sir, that is a distinction I do not understand. I always speak as a gentleman and the truth." He blushed and apologized, and said his question was only a joke.

February 11th. — Went to Covent Garden Theatre. A dull time of it, though I went in at half price. The pantomime a fatiguing exhibition, but the scenery beautiful ; and this is one of the attractions of the theatre for me. A panoramic view of the projected improvement of the Thames, by the erection of a terrace on arches along the northern shore, is a pleasing anticipation of a splendid dream, which not even in this projecting age can become a reality.

March 18th. — (Cambridge Spring Assizes.) Went to a large party at Sergeant Frere's. Met there Julius Hare, the youngest son of Mr. and Mrs. Hare, who noticed me at Weimar in 1804. Julius was then a school-boy, but he has some recollection of me ; and I was anxious to see him, as he had spoken of me to Peacock.* Hare is a passionate lover of German literature and philosophy. He has the air of a man of talent, and talks well. I was struck with his great liberality. We had so many points of contact and interest that I chatted with him exclusively till past twelve, paying no attention to the music, or the numerous and fashionable company.

Rem.† — Hare became afterwards remarkable as one of the authors of "Guesses at Truth," with his now deceased brother Augustus, and also as a writer of eloquent devotional works, — "The Mission of the Comforter" &c. Yet it is his misfortune

heretic, on account of his intimacy with Bunsen and Arnold, and especially his affectionate memoir of Sterling; and he is as much reprobated in the *Record*, the oracle of the Low Church party. He is brother-in-law to Frederick Maurice. He must be a man of wide charity and comprehensive affections who makes almost idols of Goethe, Coleridge, Wordsworth, Bunsen, Arnold, Maurice, and W. S. Landor.

April 15th. — After dining with the magistrates, I gladly stole away to make a call on Hare. I had great pleasure in looking over his library of German books, — the best collection of modern German authors I have ever seen in England. He spoke of Niebuhr's "Roman History" as a masterpiece; praised Neander's "St. Bernard," "Emperor Julian," "St. Chrysostom," and "Denkwürdigkeiten"; was enthusiastic about Schleiermacher. Hare represents Count De Maistre as the superior of De Lamennais. I am to read his "Soirées de St. Petersbourg." After two very delightful hours with Hare, I returned to the "Red Lion," and sat up late chatting with the juniors.

April 22d. — In the evening called on C. Lamb. He and his sister in excellent spirits. He has obtained his discharge from the India House, with the sacrifice of rather more than a third of his income. He says he would not be condemned to a seven years' return to his office for a hundred thousand pounds. I never saw him so calmly cheerful as now.

May 4th. — A house dinner at the Athenæum set on foot by me. It went off very well indeed. I took the bottom of the table. We had Edward Littledale at the top. The rest barristers or coming to the bar, viz.: F. Pollock, Storks, Wightman, L. Adolphus, Wood, and Amos, Dodd and his pupil, Lloyd, — not an unpleasant man of the party. The conversation not at all professional or pedantic. We broke up early. I remained at the place till late. After my nap, Sir Thomas Lawrence came in, Dawson Turner, &c. The President and Turner talked of the present Exhibition, Turner asserting it to be superior to the Exhibitions in the days of Sir Joshua. This Sir Thomas denied. He said two or three paintings by Sir Joshua, with one by Northcote or Opie, made an Exhibition of themselves. In number, there is now a superiority of good works. Both praised Danby's "Passage of the Red Sea," also a picture by Mulready. Hilton and Leslie were named, and Hayter's "Trial of Lord William Russell." The landscape by Turner, R. A., was highly extolled. Yet I have heard that he is going

out of fashion. Sir Thomas mentioned that the Marquis of Stafford, on seeing Danby's picture, rode immediately to the artist, and bought it for 500 guineas. An hour afterward Lord Liverpool was desirous of purchasing it. Sir Thomas spoke of Mr. Locke* as having the greatest *genius* of all living painters. Not that he is the greatest painter. I afterward learned from Flaxman that Locke was the son of a gentleman once very rich, and was now too far advanced in years to have recourse to painting as a profession. He had expressed to Flaxman the very obvious sentiment: "How happy would I have been if, in early life, I had been under the necessity of earning my own livelihood!"

May 7th. — Went to the Exhibition, with the advantage of having had my attention drawn to the best pictures, which for the most part, equalled my expectations. Turner, R. A. has a magnificent view of Dieppe. If he will invent an atmosphere, and a play of colors all his own, why will he not assume a romantic name? No one could find fault with the Garden of Armida, or even of Eden, so painted. But we know Dieppe, in the north of France, and can't easily clothe it with such fairy hues. I can understand why such artists as Constable and Collins are preferred. Constable has a good landscape, but why does he spot and dot his canvas? The effect is good on a great scale. Collins's healthy scenes are refreshing to look at.

May 10th. — Dined at Green's, Lincoln's Inn Fields. A large party. Phillips, R. A., there, and his very pleasing wife; Ward and Collins, also of the Academy, and a Mr. Stokes, a disputatious and so far an unpleasant companion, but said to be able and scientific.

Rem.† — Yesterday, at the Athenæum, I charged Stokes (now my very agreeable acquaintance) with being this same man. He pleads guilty, thinking his identity sufficiently lost after twenty-six years.

May 14th. — William Pattisson, Thomas Clarkson, and Joseph Beldam, called to the bar. I dined with them on that occasion.

Rem.‡ — Not many years ago, it was remarked by Beldam that both of his companions met with an early and violent death, — Pattisson drowned in a lake among the Pyrenees

Clarkson thrown from a gig, and killed on the spot. But the three young men and their friends rejoiced on the 14th of May, with that "blindness to the future wisely given."

About this time my sister put herself under the care of Scott of Bromley. She had known him when he was in some business or handicraft at Royston. He was an interloper, and regular practitioners would not meet him in consultation. He owed all his reputation and success to his skill as a bandager. He was especially successful in the cure of sore legs, and the heretic, Thomas Belsham, gave him the credit of prolonging his life several years. I once heard Coleridge explain the rationale of the treatment. "By a very close pressure, Scott forces the peccant humor into the frame, where it is taken up by absorbents, and expelled by medicine." My sister was benefited for a time, and thought that an earlier application to him might have saved her.

June 11th. — W. Pattisson with me. I went in the evening to see Mathews, and was amused. But mere imitations of common life, exposing oddities, cant phrases, and puerilities, pall on the sense very soon. Where the original of an imitation is known, the pleasure is enhanced. "Good night," pronounced as Kemble, Munden, and others might be supposed to pronounce it, amused me very much.

June 12th. — A very interesting day. I breakfasted early and walked to Hampstead; then proceeded to Hendon. The exceeding beauty of the morning and the country put me into excellent spirits. I found my friend James Stephen in a most delightfully situated small house. Two fine children, and an amiable and sensible wife. I do not know a happier man. He is a sort of additional Under Secretary of State. He had previously resolved to leave the bar, being dissatisfied with the practice in the Court of Chancery. He has strict principles, but liberal feelings in religion. Though a stanch Churchman, he is willing to sacrifice the ecclesiastical Establishment of Ireland.

June 16th. — Finding myself released at an early hour from my professional duties, I took a cold dinner at the Athenæum, and then went to Basil Montagu. Mr. Edward Irving was there. He and his brother-in-law, Mr. Martin, and myself placed ourselves in a chariot. Basil Montagu took a seat on the outside, and we drove to Highgate, where we took tea at Mr. Gilman's. I think I never heard Coleridge so very eloquent as to-day, and yet it was painful to find myself unable

to recall any part of what had so delighted me, i. e. anything which seemed worthy to be noted down. So that I could not but suspect some illusion arising out of the impressive tone and the mystical language of the orator. He talked on for several hours without intermission. His subject the ever-recurring one of religion, but so blended with mythology, metaphysics, and psychology, that it required great attention sometimes to find the religious element. I observed that, when Coleridge quoted Scripture or used well-known religious phrases, Irving was constant in his exclamations of delight, but that he was silent at other times. Dr. Prati* came in, and Coleridge treated him with marked attention. Indeed Prati talked better than I ever heard him. One sentence (Coleridge having appealed to him) deserves repetition: "I think the old Pantheism of Spinoza far better than modern Deism, which is but the hypocrisy of materialism." In which there is an actual sense, and I believe truth. Coleridge referred to an Italian, Vico, who is said to have anticipated Wolf's theory concerning Homer, which Coleridge says was his own at College. Vico wrote "*Principi di una Scienza nuova*," viz. Comparative History. Goethe, in his Life, notices him as an original thinker and a great man. He wrote on the origin of Rome. Coleridge drew a parallel between the relation of the West India planters to the negroes and the patricians of Rome to the plebeians; but when I inquired concerning the origin of the inequality, he evaded giving me an answer. He very eloquently expatiated on history, and on the influence of Christianity on society. His doctrines assume an orthodox air, but to me they are unintelligible.

H. C. R. TO MISS WORDSWORTH.

June, 1825

I have not seen the Lambs so often as I used to do, owing to a variety of circumstances. Nor can I give you the report you so naturally looked for of his conduct at so great a change in his life. . . . The expression of his delight has been child-like (in the good sense of that word). You have read "Superannuated Man." I do not doubt, I do not fear, that he will be unable to sustain the "weight of chance desired." Could he — but I fear he cannot — occupy himself in so great work requiring continued and persevering attention as his and the world's.

Lamb has remained so long well, that one might almost advise, or rather permit, a journey to them. But Lamb has no desire to travel. If he had, few things would give me so much pleasure as to accompany him. I should be proud of taking care of him. But he has a passion for solitude, he says, and hitherto he finds that his retirement from business has not brought leisure.

*Rem.** — I bought my first spectacles, July 8th, at Gilbert's. I became first sensible of the want at the French Theatre, where I could not read the bills. Flaxman advised my getting spectacles immediately; it being a mistake, he said, to think that the eyes should be exercised when it causes them inconvenience. I had no occasion to change the glass for some time, and have changed but twice in twenty-six years; nor, happily, in my seventy-seventh year do I remark any increased symptom of decaying sight.

October 11th. — In the latter part of the day went to Lamb's. He seemed to me in better health and spirits. But Hone the parodist was with him, and society relieves Lamb. The conversation of Hone, or rather his manners, pleased me. He is a modest, unassuming man.

October 29th. — Tea with Anthony Robinson. A long and serious talk with him on religion, and on that inexplicable riddle, the origin of evil. He remarked that the amount of pain here justifies the idea of pain hereafter, and so the popular notion of punishment is authorized. But I objected that evil or pain here may be considered a mean towards an end. So may pain, inflicted as a punishment. But endless punishment would be itself an end in a state where no ulterior object could be conceived. Anthony Robinson declared this to be a better answer to the doctrine of eternal punishment than any given by Price or Priestley. Leibnitz, who in terms asserts "eternal punishment," explains away the idea by affirming merely that the consequences of sin must be eternal, and that a lower degree of bliss is an eternal punishment.

November 1st. — Dined at Wardour Street, and then went to Flaxman. The family being at dinner, I strolled in the Regent's Park. The splendor and magnitude of these improvements are interesting subjects of observation and speculation. At Flaxman's a pleasing visit. He was *characteristic*.

"Espriella." Flaxman cannot forgive derision on such a subject. To my surprise, he expressed disapprobation of the opening of St. Bride's steeple.* "It is an ugly thing, and better hid." On inquiry, I found that his objection is not confined to the lower part of the tower, in which I should have concurred, for I think the upper part or spire alone beautiful but he objects to the spire itself, and indeed to almost every spire attached to Grecian buildings. He makes an exception in favor of Bow Church.

November 20th, Sunday. — Hundleby and William Pattiss took breakfast with me, and then we went to Irving's church. He kept us nearly three hours. But after a very dull exposition of a very obscure chapter in Hebrews, we had a very powerful discourse, — the commencement of a series on Justification by Faith. That which *he* calls religion and the gospel is a something I have a repugnance to. I must, indeed, be *new-born* before I can accept it. But his eloquence is captivating. He speaks like a man profoundly convinced of the truth of what he teaches. He has no cant, hypocrisy, or liberality. His manner is improved. He is less theatrical than he was a year ago.

November 27th. — A half-hour after midnight died Mr. Collier. The last two days he was conscious of his approaching end. On his mentioning a subject which I thought had better be postponed, I said: "We will leave that till to-morrow." "To-morrow?" he exclaimed, "to-morrow? That may be ages!" These words were prophetic, and the last I heard from him. He was one of the oldest of my friends.

December 10th. — Dined with Aders. A very remarkable and interesting evening. The party at dinner Blake the painter, and Linnell, also a painter. In the evening, Miss Denham and Miss Flaxman came.

Shall I call Blake artist, genius, mystic, or madman? Probably he is all. I will put down without method what I can recollect of the conversation of this remarkable man.† He had a most interesting appearance. He is now old (sixty-eight

* The Fleet Street houses to the north had, till lately, formed a continuous range in front of the church.

† The substance of H. C. R.'s intercourse with Blake is given in a paper of Recollections, which may be found in Gilchrist's "Life of William Blake."

pale, with a Socratic countenance and an expression of great sweetness, though with something of languor about it except when animated, and then he has about him an air of inspiration. The conversation turned on art, poetry, and religion. He brought with him an engraving of his "Canterbury Pilgrims." One of the figures in it is like a figure in a picture belonging to Mr. Aders. "They say I stole it from this picture," said Blake, "but I did it twenty years before I knew of this picture. However, in my youth, I was always studying paintings of this kind. No wonder there is a resemblance." In this he seemed to explain *humanly* what he had done. But at another time he spoke of his paintings as being what he had seen in his visions. And when he said "my visions," it was in the ordinary unemphatic tone in which we speak of every-day matters. In the same tone he said repeatedly, "The Spirit told me." I took occasion to say: "You express yourself as Socrates used to do. What resemblance do you suppose there is between your spirit and his?" — "The same as between our countenances." He paused and added, "I was Socrates"; and then, as if correcting himself, said, "a sort of brother. I must have had conversations with him. So I had with Jesus Christ. I have an obscure recollection of having been with both of them." I suggested, on philosophical grounds, the impossibility of supposing an immortal being created, an eternity *à parte post* without an eternity *à parte ante*. His eye brightened at this, and he fully concurred with me. "To be sure, it is impossible. We are all coexistent with God, members of the Divine body. We are all partakers of the Divine nature." In this, by the by, Blake has but adopted an ancient Greek idea. As connected with this idea, I will mention here, though it formed part of our talk as we were walking homeward, that on my asking in what light he viewed the great question concerning the deity of Jesus Christ, he said: "He is the only God. But then," he added, "and so am I, and so are you." He had just before (and that occasioned my question) been speaking of the errors of Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ should not have allowed himself to be crucified, and should not have attacked the government. On my inquiring how this view could be reconciled with the sanctity and Divine qualities of Jesus, Blake said: "He was not then become the Father." Connecting, as well as one can, these fragmentary sentiments, it would be hard to

reproaches Wordsworth with being not a Christian, but a Platonist.

It is one of the subtle remarks of Hume, on certain religious speculations, that the tendency of them is to make men indifferent to whatever takes place, by destroying all ideas of good and evil. I took occasion to apply this remark to some of the notions Blake had said. "If so," I said, "there is no use in discipline or education,—no difference between good and evil." He hastily broke in upon me: "There is no use in education, if I hold it to be wrong. It is the great sin. It is eating of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. This was the fault of Plato. He knew of nothing but the virtues and vices, and good and evil. There is nothing in all that. Everything is as it is in God's eyes." On my putting the obvious question, "Is there nothing absolutely evil in what men do?"—"I cannot judge of that. Perhaps not in God's eyes." He sometimes spoke as if he denied altogether the existence of evil, and that we had nothing to do with right and wrong; it being sufficient to consider all things as alike the work of God. At other times he spoke of there being error in heaven. When I asked about the moral character of Dante, in writing his "Vision,"—was he pure?—"Pure," said Blake, "do you think there is any purity in God's eyes? The angels in heaven are no more so than we. 'He chargeth his angels with error.' He afterwards represented the Supreme Being as liable to error. "Did he not repent him that he had made Nineveh?" It is easier to repeat the personal remarks of Blake than to enter into metaphysical speculations, so nearly allied to the most sublime systems of philosophy. Of himself, he said he acted by a simple command. The Spirit said to him, "Blake, be an artist, and nothing else." In this there is felicity. His eye glowed while he spoke of the joy of devoting himself solely to art. Art is inspiration. When Michael Angelo, or Raphael, or Mr. Flaxman, does any of his fine things, he does them by the Spirit. Blake said: "I should be sorry if I had any earthly fame, for whatever natural glory a man has is so much taken from his spiritual glory. I wish to do nothing for profit. I wish to live for art. I want nothing whatever. I am quite content."

Among the unintelligible things he expressed was his distinction between the natural world and the spiritual. The

works of Piers, and also of Luther and Calvin. Yet Swedenborg was wrong in not wanting to explain to the readers the ultra what they could not comprehend. He should have left that." Blake, as I have said, thinks Wordsworth not Christian, but a Platonist. He asked me whether Wordsworth believed in the scriptures. On my replying in the affirmative, he said he had been much pained by reading the Introduction to "The Excursion." It brought on a fit of illness. The passage was produced and read:

"Jehovah, with his thunder and the choir
Of shouting angels, and the empirical thunders,
I pass them unobserved."

This "*pass them unobserved*" greatly offended Blake. Does Mr. Wordsworth think his mind can surpass Jehovah? I tried to explain this passage in a sense in harmony with Blake's own theories, but failed, and Wordsworth was finally set down as a Pagan, but still with high praise, as the greatest poet of the age.

Jackie Roskine was surprised at my strangely inspired man. Blake praised, too, the inspired in Lamb's translation as being very excellent. Michael Ancher could not have done better.

Though he speaks of his happiness, he also alluded to past sufferings, and to suffering as necessary. "There is suffering, in heaven, for where there is the capacity of enjoyment, there is also the capacity of pain."

I have been interrupted by a call from Telford, and cannot now recollect any further remarks. But as Blake has invited me to go and see him, I shall possibly have an opportunity of throwing some light, if not system, into what I have written, and making additions. I feel great admiration and respect for him. He is certainly a most amiable man, a good creature. And of his poetical and pastoral genius there is no doubt, I believe, in the minds of judges. Wordsworth and Lamb like his poems, and the Aethen his paintings.

A few detached thoughts occur to me. "Reason, Locke, and Newton are the three great teachers of Atheism, or of Satan's doctrine."

"Everything is Atheism which assumes the reality of the natural and material world."

"Being is a highly gifted man. He is a saint man. But they who are sent go further sometimes than they ought."

"Dante was dead, where I see none. I saw only. I saw a thought of good in Calvin's house. Better than in the others, in the latter were laid to."

"Parts of Swedenborg's scheme are dangerous. His sexual religion is so."

"I do not believe the world is round. I believe it is quite flat."

"I have conversed with the spiritual Sun. I saw him on Primrose Hill. He said, 'Do you take me for the Greek Apollo?' — 'No,' I said; 'that' (pointing to the sky) 'is the Greek Apollo. He is Satan.'"

"I know what is true by internal conviction. A doctrine is told me. My heart says, 'It must be true.'" I corroborated this by remarking on the impossibility of the unlearned man judging of what are called the *external* evidences of religion, in which he heartily concurred.

I regret that I have been unable to do more than put down these few things. The tone and manner are incommunicable. There are a natural sweetness and gentility about Blake which are delightful. His friend Linnell seems a great admirer.*

Perhaps the best thing he said was his comparison of man with natural evil. "Who shall say that God thinks evil?" That is a wise tale of the Mahometans, of the angel of the Lord that murdered the infant" (alluding to the "Hermit" Parnell, I suppose). "Is not every infant that dies of disease murdered by an angel?"

December 17th. — A short call this morning on Blake. He dwells in Fountain Court, in the Strand. I found him in a small room, which seems to be both a working-room and a bedroom. Nothing could exceed the squalid air both of the apartment and his dress; yet there is diffused over him an air of natural gentility. His wife has a good expression of countenance.

I found him at work on Dante. The book (Cary) and sketches before him. He showed me his designs, of which I have nothing to say but that they evince a power I should have anticipated, of grouping and of throwing grace and interest over conceptions monstrous and horrible.†

Our conversation began about Dante. He was an Athlete — a mere politician, busied about this world, as Milton till in his old age he returned to God, whom he had had in childhood."

I tried to ascertain from Blake whether this charge of A

* Linnell aided Blake during his life, and after his death took care

ism was not to be understood in a different sense from that which would be given to it according to the popular use of the word. But he would not admit this. Yet when he in like manner charged Locke with Atheism, and I remarked that Locke wrote on the evidences of Christianity and lived a virtuous life, Blake had nothing to say in reply. Nor did he make the charge of wilful deception. I admitted that Locke's doctrine leads to Atheism, and with this view Blake seemed to be satisfied.

From this subject we passed over to that of good and evil, on which he repeated his former assertions more decidedly. He allowed, indeed, that there are errors, mistakes, &c.; and if these be evil, then there is evil. But these are only negations. Nor would he admit that any education should be attempted, except that of the cultivation of the imagination and fine arts. "What are called the vices in the natural world are the highest sublimities in the spiritual world." When I asked whether, if he had been a father, he would not have grieved if his child had become vicious or a great criminal, he answered: "When I am endeavoring to think rightly, I must not regard my own any more than other people's weaknesses." And when I again remarked that this doctrine puts an end to all exertion, or even wish to change anything, he made no reply.

We spoke of the Devil, and I observed that, when a child, I thought the Manichean doctrine, or that of two principles, a rational one. He assented to this, and in confirmation asserted that he did not believe in the omnipotence of God. The language of the Bible on that subject is only poetical or allegorical. Yet soon afterwards he denied that the natural world is anything. "It is all nothing; and Satan's empire is the empire of nothing."

He reverted soon to his favorite expression, "My visions." "I saw Milton, and he told me to beware of being misled by his 'Paradise Lost.' In particular, he wished me to show the falsehood of the doctrine, that carnal pleasures arose from the Fall. The Fall could not produce any pleasure." As he spoke of Milton's appearing to him, I asked whether he resembled the prints of him. He answered, "All." — "What age did he appear to be?" — "Various ages, — sometimes a very old man." He spoke of Milton as being at one time

REMINISCENCES OF HENRY CRABB ROBINS

of want of being cultivated. He eagerly asserted the opinion I made, that all men have all faculties in equal degree.

I went to continue my visits, and to read to him. I found in him seems to entertain a high idea.

Dined with Flanagan at Richard's Coffee-House, with Frith, Reader, Brent, Dr. Badham, H. Martin, Slog, Storke, and myself. I was placed next A. He gratified me much by his warm praise of me, and of him as by far the greatest artist of the age, whose worth is disgracefully overlooked. Still a comparison between Flaxman and his rival, Chantrey. Dr. Badham was on my other side, and very agreeably. He has travelled in Greece.

December 22d. A short call on Flaxman. Though he is a decided spiritualist, he is a believer in Swedenborg, there is a doctrine which reconciles his seemingly materialistic doctrine, viz. the immortality of the soul; and Flaxman believes that the form of the soul is sustained in after life by the intellectual and moral faculties.

December 23d. A call on Blake, — my third visit to him. Wordsworth's incomparable ode on "The Graving" was much enjoyed. But he repeated: "I fear Wordsworth is wrong, and nature is the work of the Devil. The Devil is as far as we are nature. On my inquiring of him, he having less power, would not be destroyed, and I that God has any power, and asserted that he is eternally created, — not by God, but by God's permission." When I objected that permission implies power, he did not seem to understand me. The parts of his poetry which Blake most enjoyed were the most obscure, those which I least like and comprehend.

December 27th. (At Royston.) This morning I saw the young folks Mrs. Barbauld's "Legacy." The poem has in it some of the sweetest things I ever read. In his "Castle," and "True Magicians," are written in Mrs. Barbauld's best style. Some didactic, but delightful. We had a family dinner at Mr. Vane's. Nash, Sen., was of the party. He, however, was not the conversation. His mind is, in fact,

very much improved. His mind is, in fact,

as conscientious, as pure, as delicate in his moral feelings as ever. His health continued good, but a fit of the gout prevented my seeing much of him. And I believe I shall never see him again. He is a model of goodness, but, as the boys think, a child of wrath, being a heretic.

*Rem.** This year my fees rose from \$694 yennies to \$773, a very large increase in amount, but very far from flattering. The increase arose chiefly from the death of Henry Cooper,† in the summer. If a stroke of wit occurred to him, he would blurt it out, even though it told against himself. And sometimes I succeeded in making this apparent. Still, however, with all his faults, and though he was as little of a lawyer almost as myself, his death caused a vacancy which I was unable to fill.

I wrote to Miss Woodworth in August: "In Norfolk, I started for the first time a leader, — holding briefly in station out of seventeen or eighteen, in none of which I was either senior or alone."

At the Athenæum, Amesbury, there was a trial which exhibited the aristocratic character of our nation. An Eton boy was indicted for murder, he having killed another boy in a boxing match. It was not a case for a conviction, — perhaps not for manslaughter, though, had the fight taken place between two stable boys, that, probably, would have been the verdict. But what disgusted me was that Lord Nugent stood in the dock by the side of the boy, and I did not scruple to tell him so. His desire was to mitigate the boy's pain. The family of the killed boy took no part in the prosecution, and the judge dismissed the offender without a word of reproof.

During this year I became a member of a whist club, which, though small in number, made me more a man of expense. And my being introduced to the Athenæum was really an epoch in my life. That club has never ceased to constitute an important feature of my delights. I feel a pleasant regret at all times, and my circle of acquaintance was greatly increased.

The death of old Mrs. Collier, part-nurse, brought me into further connection with Anthony Stearn, the Quaker, — a most benevolent man. My acquaintance with him began in an act of violence towards him, in consequence of the facts of the case. He was sent to my academy in a Christian spirit, which, indeed,

that thou wouldst always give the turn in his favor, not
And I ought to add that —, on his part, seemed
equally unselfish.

Towards the close of this year, Thornton * became con-
with the *Times*. Barnes afterwards said to me, "We are o-
to you, not you to us." I had mentioned Thornton to V

This winter was rendered memorable by what was after-
spoken of as a crisis or crash in the mercantile world.
banks failed. Some friends of mine wrote to ask if I would
a part of my property into cash, and advance it to them.
sented to do this ; but their apprehensions proved to be g-
less, — the panic did not seriously affect them. To one
to whom I could be of no service, I had the satisfaction
ministering comfort. His was the case of a man who,
life of industry and self-denial, finds the accumulations o-
than fifty years put in peril. He does not know whether
not be left destitute. And, to use his own words, he is
old to begin life again, and too young to die." He talks
philosophically, yet with feeling.

I spent my Christmas, as I had done many, at Royston
there were in low spirits, on account of the failure of the
bridge Bank. The Nashes say that, among their friend-
families are reduced from affluence to poverty, by unex-
blows of adversity. Neither Wedd Nash's fine organ, nor
"Epistle on the Use of Riches," could keep up our spirits.
notwithstanding good punch, our vivat to the New Year was
a cheerful burst of glee. And never was there a less merry
Year in London than the present.

* Thomas Thornton, who, in 1823, married Elizabeth, daughter of E-
brother Habakkuk.

CHAPTER III.

1826.

JANUARY 26th. A call on Blake. His conversation was very much a repetition of what he said on a former occasion. He was very cordial. I had procured him two subscriptions for his "Job," from George Procter and Basil Montagu. I paid £1 for each. This seemed to put him in spirits. He spoke of being richer than ever, in having become acquainted with me, and he told Mrs. A. that he and I were nearly of the same opinions. Yet I have practised no deception intentionally, unless silence be so. The strangest thing he said was, that he had been commanded to do a certain thing. That is, to go to assist Melancthon, and that he was apparently refusing. He struggled with the angel, and was victorious. His wife took part in our conversation.

January 28th. Mr. de la Noe with today was diversified by an agreeable incident. On the road, a few miles out of London, we took up a very gentlemanly Quaker. He and I did not at once get into conversation, and when it became light, I amused myself by reading till the coach stopped for breakfast. Then our conversation began, and continued very little reading after-wards. He told me his name on my making an inquiry concerning Hudson Gurney. I was speaking to J. J. Gurney. We soon entered on controversial subjects. I praised a work of Quaker autobiography without naming it. He said: "Then it must be 'John Woodman's,'" and added, "Let me not take credit for a sagacity I do not possess. Amelia Opie has told me of the admiration of the book." We now knew each other, and talked like old acquaintances. He is kind in his feelings, and liberal in his opinions. He read to me some letters from Southern Friends, who thus expressed himself: "I cannot believe in an eternity of hell. I hope God will forgive me if I err, but in this matter I cannot say, 'Lord, help thine unbelief.'" J. J. Gurney spoke of Mrs. Opie very kindly, and of the recent death of her father, Dr. Alderson, as edifying. He

girt with swords to elect the Grand Assize, a proceeding, it is to be hoped, to be soon brushed off with a multitude of other antiquated proceedings, which time has rendered inconvenient.

February 6th. — Late at the Athenæum. Hudson Gurney was there. He related with great effect the experience of Ferguson of Pitfour. Ferguson was a Scotch Member, a great supporter of Pitt's, both in Parliament and at the table. Not a refined man, but popular on account of his good-natured hospitality, and of the favor he showed to national prejudices. In his old age he was fond of collecting young M. P.'s at his table, and of giving them the benefit of his Parliamentary experience, which he used to sum up in these few axiomatic sentences : —

"I was never present at any debate I could avoid, or absent from any division I could get at.

"I have heard many arguments which convinced my judgment, but never one that influenced my vote.

"I never voted but once according to my own opinion, and that was the worst vote I ever gave.

"I found that the only way to be quiet in Parliament was always to vote with the Ministers, and never to take a place.

February 18th. — Called on Blake. An amusing chat with him. He gave me in his own handwriting a copy of Wordsworth's Preface to "The Excursion." At the end there is the note : —

"Solomon, when he married Pharaoh's daughter, and became a convert to the heathen mythology, talked exactly in this way of Jehovah, as a very inferior object of man's contemplation. I also passed him by 'unalarmed,' and was permitted. Jehovah dropped a tear, and followed him by his Spirit into the abstract void. It is called the Divine mercy. Satan dwells in it, but mercy does not dwell in him."

Of Wordsworth Blake talked as before. Some of his writings proceed from the Holy Spirit, but others are the work of the Devil. However, on this subject, I found Blake's language more in accordance with orthodox Christianity than before. He talked of being under the direction of self. Reason, as the creature of man, is opposed to God's grace. He warmly declared that all he knew is in the Bible. But he understands the Bible in its spiritual sense. As to the natural sense, he says : "Voltaire was commissioned by God to expose that. I have had much intercourse with Voltaire, and he said to me, 'I, blasphemed the Son of Man, and it shall be forgiven me'; but they (the enemies of Voltaire) blasphemed the Holy Ghost."

me, and it shall not be forgiven them." I asked in what language Voltaire spoke. "To my sensations, it was English. It was like the touch of a musical key. He touched it, probably, French, but to my ear it became English." I spoke again of the *form* of the persons who appear to him, and asked why he did not draw them. "It is not worth while. There are so many, the labor would be too great. Besides, there would be no use. As to Shakespeare, he is exactly like the *old* engraving, which is called a bad one. I think it very good."

I inquired of Blake about his writings. "I have written more than Voltaire or Rousseau. Six or seven epic poems as long as Homer, and twenty tragedies as long as Macbeth." He showed me his vision (for so it may be called) of Genesis, — "as understood by a Christian visionary." He read a passage at random; it was striking. He will not print any more. "I write," he says, "when commanded by the spirits, and the moment I have written I see the words fly about the room in all directions. It is then published, and the spirits can read. My MS. is of no further use. I have been tempted to burn my MSS., but my wife won't let me." — "She is right," said I. "You have written these, not from yourself, but by order of higher beings. The MSS. are theirs, not yours. You cannot tell what purpose they may answer unforeseen by you." He liked this, and said he would not destroy them. He repeated his philosophy. Everything is the work of God or the Devil. There is a constant falling off from God, angels becoming devils. Every man has a devil in him, and the conflict is eternal between a man's self and God, &c., &c. He told me my copy of his songs would be five guineas, and was pleased by my manner of receiving this information. He spoke of his horror of money, — of his having turned pale when money was offered him.

H. C. R. TO MISS WORDSWORTH.

[No date, but the postmark is February.]

MY DEAR FRIEND, — I did a mighty foolish thing when I intimated at the close of my last letter that I should write again very soon. This was encouraging — not to say inviting — you to postpone writing till I had so written. Now I have, you see, not fulfilled my intention. And I take up my pen now, not so much because I have anything to say as to dis-

raised. And, besides, the *quantity* of what I shall then have sent you will entitle me to some notice from you.

Of my friends here, there are few to mention. Clarkson, Jun., you will probably soon see. He means to visit you, if possible, on the circuit. He will give you all Playford and Woodbridge news. The Lambs are really improving. If you look into the last *New Monthly Magazine*, you will be delighted by perceiving that Charles Lamb is himself again. His peculiar mixture of wit and fancy is to be found there in all its charming individuality. No one knows better than he the proportions of earnestness and gayety for his undefinable compositions. His health, I think, is decidedly improving.

A few evenings ago I met at his house one of the *attachés* to the great Lombard Street shop. He said that Mr. Wordsworth's works had been repeatedly inquired after lately; and that the inquirers had been referred to Hurst's house. This led to a talk about the new edition, and the new arrangement. Lamb observed: "There is only one good order; — and that is the order in which they were written, — that is, a history of the poet's mind." This would be true enough of a poet who produced everything at a heat, where there is no pondering, and pausing, and combining, and accumulating, and bringing to bear on one point the inspirations and the wise reflections of years.

In the *last* edition, — I hope I shall never see it, — of course not meaning the variorum editions of Commentators, but in the last of the author's own editions intended for future generations, the editor will say to himself, — aware of the habit people have of beginning at the beginning, and ending at the end, — How shall I be best understood and most strongly felt? By what train of thought and succession of feelings is the reader to be led on, — how will his best faculties and wisest curiosity be most excited? The dates given to the table of contents will be sufficient to inform the inquisitive reader how the poet's own mind was successively engaged. Lamb disapproves (and it gave me pleasure to find I was authorized by his opinion in the decided opinion I had from the first) of the classification into poems of fancy, imagination, and reflection. The reader who is enjoying (for instance) to the top of his bent the magnificent Ode which in every classification ought to be the last, does not stay to ask, nor does he care, what fac-

of man, and the productions of his faculties. They exist not in "absolute independent singleness." To attempt ascertaining curiously the preponderance of any one faculty in each work is a profitless labor.

An editor such as Dr. Johnson would make short work of it. All the elegies, all the odes, all the sonnets, all the etceteras together. But then your brother has had the impertinence to plague the critics by producing works that cannot be brought under any of the heads of Enfield's "Speaker," though he has not a few that might be entitled, *A Copy of Verses*. Why a copy? I used to ask when a school-boy. Goethe has taken this class of poems under his especial protection. And his "Gelegenheit's Gedichte" (Occasional Poems) are among the most delightful of his works. My favorites of this class among your brother's works are, "Lady! the Songs of Spring were in the Grove," and "Lady! I rifled a Parnassian Cave."

One exception I am willing to make in favor of the *Sonnet*, though otherwise a classification according to metrical form is the most unmeaning.

If I may venture to express the order that I should most enjoy, it would be one formed on the great objects of human concern; though I should be by no means solicitous about any, or care for the inevitable blendings and crossings of classes. Were these poems in Italian, one grand class would be *alla bella Natura*. Unluckily, we want this phrase, which both the Germans and French have. *Der schönen Natur gewidmet*. Such a heading would be affected in English. Still, I should like to see brought together all the poems which are founded on that intense love of nature, — that exquisite discernment of its peculiar charms, — and that almost deification of nature which poor Blake (but of that hereafter) reproaches your brother with. As subdivisions, would be the Duddon, the Memorials, the naming of places. One division of the Sonnets would correspond with this great class.

After nature come the contemplations of human life, viewed in its great features, — infancy and youth, — active life (viz. the happy warrior), — old age and death. Collateral with these are the affections arising out of the social relations, — maternal and filial, — fraternal and connubial love, &c., &c., &c. Then there is a third great division, which might be entitled *The Age*. Here we should be forced to break into the Sonnets, in which share most of these poems are. Why is the "The old man in the wood" not a sonnet? Why is the "The old man in the wood" not a sonnet? Why is the "The old man in the wood" not a sonnet?

pendence, — scorning presents, and of such native delicacy in words, &c., &c., &c. — that I have not scrupled promising to bring him and Mr. Wordsworth together. He expressed his thanks strongly, saying : “ You do me honor : Mr. Wordsworth is a great man. Besides, he may convince me I am wrong about him ; I have been wrong before now,” &c. Coleridge has visited Blake, and I am told talks finely about him.

That I might not encroach on a third sheet, I have compressed what I had to say about Blake. You must see him one of these days, and he will interest you, at all events, whatever character you give to his mind.

I go on the 1st of March on a circuit, which will last a month. If you write during that time direct, “ On the Norfolk Circuit ” ; if before, direct here.

My best remembrances to Mr. and Mrs. Wordsworth. And recollect again that you are not to read *all* this letter to any one if it will offend. And you are yourself to forgive it, coming from one who is

Affectionately your friend,

H. C. R.

March 22d. — A consultation in a libel case for a Methodist preacher. Rather a comic scene. The zeal as well as the taste of the partisans of the prosecutor was shown in the brief. One sentence I copy as a specimen : “ This shameful trash, originating in the profoundest malice, nurtured and propagated on the base hope of extortion, has ingratitude unparalleled for its stain, wickedness hitherto undiscovered for its nature, and the indelible shame of its own reputation to seal the abhorrent character of its crime.”

March 23d. — Was much pleased with my great-niece (daughter of Tom). She has as many indications of sensibility and talent as I ever witnessed in a child not much more than two years old. She sings with apparently a full feeling of what she sings.

April 16th. — A report concerning — sufficiently spread to make his return from the Continent necessary. Yet A says he is quite satisfied that the report is groundless. It cannot be traced to any authority whatever, and it is of a kind which, though highly injurious, might arise out of the most insignificant of idle remarks. A says to B, “ Nobody knows

keeps away? Can he be in difficulties?" In speaking the matter to D, C acknowledges that there is a suspicion — is in difficulties, and adds: "I hope there is nothing in it, for I had a high opinion of him. Better say nothing." Surmises increase, and the whisper goes down to Z, and comes back and crosses and jostles; and unless some one gives himself the trouble to write to the subject of these reports, he comes home to find his reputation gone.

April 23d. — Called late on Lamb. He lent me a humorous "Essay on Deformity," which I read with pleasure. It is very much in Lamb's own style of humor, and is a piece of playful self-satire, if not written in the assumed character of a limp-backed, diseased member of Parliament. Published by Rodsley, 1794, the author, William Hay, Esq. He would have been known to the wits of his age.*

May 18th. — At night over Coleridge's "Aids to Reflection," work which has interested me greatly and occupied me much of late. It has remarkable talent and strange singularities. His religion that of the vulgar, his philosophy his own. This work exhibits the best adaptation of Kantian principles to English religious sentiment.

Rem.† — That beautiful composition, in the special sense of being compounded of the production of the Scotch Abp. Leighton and himself, I compared to an ancient statue said to be made of ivory and gold, likening the part belonging to the Archbishop to ivory, and that belonging to Coleridge to gold. Coleridge somewhere admits that, musing over Leighton's text, he was not always able to distinguish what was properly his own from what was derived from his master. Instead of saying in my journal that his philosophy is his own, and his religion that of the vulgar, might I not more truly have said that he was not unwilling in some publication to write both *esoterically* and *exoterically*?

May 20th. — At Miss Sharpe's. A small but agreeable party, — the Flaxmans, Aikins, &c. Samuel Rogers came late, and spoke about Wordsworth's poems with great respect, but with regret at his obstinate adherence to his peculiarities.

Rem.‡ — There was at this time a current anecdote that Rogers once said to Wordsworth, "If you would let me edit your poems, and give me leave to omit some half-dozen, and make a few trifling alterations, I would engage that you should be as popular a poet as any living." Wordsworth's answer is

* Works on Deformity, &c., by William Hay. London, 1794. 4to. 2 vols.

† Written in 1852.

‡ Written in 1852.

said to have been : "I am much obliged to you, Mr. Rogers ; I am a poor man, but I would rather remain as I am."

May 26th. — Mr. Scargill * breakfasted with me. A sensible man. He said, an Englishman is never happy but when he is miserable ; a Scotchman is never at home but when he is abroad ; an Irishman is at peace only when he is fighting.

Called on Meyer of Red Lion Square, where Lamb was sitting for his portrait.† A strong likeness ; but it gives him the air of a thinking man, and is more like the framer of a system of philosophy than the genial and gay author of the "Essays of Elia."

May 27th. — At the Haymarket. An agreeable evening. I saw nothing but Liston. In "Quite Correct" he is an inn-keeper, very anxious to be quite correct, and understanding everything literally. His humorous stupidity is the only pleasant thing in the piece. In "Paul Pry" he is not the mar-plot but the make-plot of the play, for by his prying and picking out of the water some letter by which a plot is detected, he exposes a knavish housekeeper, who is on the point of inveigling an old bachelor into marriage. Liston's inimitable face is the only amusement.

June 5th. — A party at Miss Benger's. Saw Dr. Kitchener, of gastronomic celebrity, but had no conversation with him. A grave and formal man, with long face and spectacles. Other authors were there, — a Mr. Jerdan, the editor of the *Literary Gazette*,‡ a work I do not like ; Miss Landon, a young poetess, — a starling, — the "L. E. L." of the *Gazette*, with a gay good-humored face, which gave me a favorable impression ; an Australian poet, with the face of a frog ; and Miss Porter (Jane), who is looking much older than when I last saw her.

June 12th. — With W. Pattisson at Irving's. We took tea there. Some slight diminution of respect for him. He avowed intolerance. Thought the Presbyterian clergy were right in insisting on the execution of Aikenhead for blasphemy.§ Yet

* The supposed author of the "Autobiography of a Dissenting Minister."

† There is a lithograph by Vinter of this portrait in Barry Cornwall's "Memoir of Charles Lamb," p. 192.

‡ *Literary Gazette*, and *Journal of Belles Lettres, Arts, Sciences, &c.* A weekly periodical established in 1817, under the editorship of William Jerdan Esq., and continued by the Rev. H. Christmas.

§ Thomas Aikenhead, a student of eighteen, was hanged at Edinburgh, in 1697, for having uttered free opinions about the Trinity and some of the books of the Bible. His offence was construed as blasphemy under an old Scottish statute, which was strained for the purpose of executing him. After his

I cannot deny the consistency of this. The difficulty lies in reconciling any form of Christianity with tolerance. There came in several persons, who were to read the Prophets with Irving. I liked what I saw of these people, but Pattisson and I came away, of course, before the reading began. Irving has sunk of late in public opinion in consequence of his writing and preaching about the millennium, which, as he said this afternoon, he believes will come in less than forty years. He is certainly an enthusiast, — I fear, too, a fanatic.

June 13th. — Called early on Blake. He was as wild as ever, with no great novelty. He talked, as usual, of the spirits, asserted that he had committed many murders, that reason is the only evil or sin, and that careless people are better than those who, &c., &c.

June 15th. — Called at Montagu's. Rode with him, Mrs. Montagu, and Irving to Highgate. Coleridge, as usual, very eloquent, but, as usual, nothing remains now in my mind that I can venture to insert here. I never took a note of Coleridge's conversation which was not a *caput mortuum*. But still there is a *spirit*, and a glorious spirit too, in what he says at all times. Irving was not brilliant, but gloomy in his denunciations of God's vengeance against the nation for its irreligion. By the by, Coleridge declaims against Irving for his reveries about the Prophecies. Irving, however, pleased me by his declaration on Monday, that Coleridge had convinced him that he was a bibliolatrast.

*June 17th, Rem.** — Went down to Witham, and Pattisson drove me to Maldon, that I might exercise my electoral franchise. The Pattissons were then Whigs and Liberals, and Mr. Lennard was their candidate. There was a sort of medium man, a Mr. Wynn, a Tory, but less offensive than Quentin Dick, a vulgar anti-papist. I gave a plumper for Lennard, and made a speech on the hustings. I began wilfully with a few sentences meant for fun, and gained a little applause. I declared that I was an enemy to popish practices. But when I turned round and said that the anti-Catholic laws were of a popish character, and therefore I was against them, the storm of hisses and screams was violent. One fellow cried out: "Don't believe that feller, — he's a lawyer, — he's paid for what he says." I enjoyed the *row*, and could well imagine

intercede for him: but so far were they from seconding his petition, that they

how a man used to being abused, and knowing that it is his party, and not he, that is attacked, can very well bear it.

June 27th. — Dined at Flaxman's. Mr. Tulk, late M. P. for Sudbury, his father-in-law, Mr. Norris, and a namesake of mine, Mr. Robinson, I think an M. P. Our talk chiefly on public matters. The littleness of this sort of greatness is now so deeply impressed on me, that I am in no danger of overestimating the honors which public office confers. The quiet and dignity attendant on a man of genius, like Flaxman, are worth immeasurably more than anything which popular favor can give. The afternoon was as lively as the oppressive heat would permit.

IRISH TOUR.*

July 30th. — I left London early by coach, and the journey was rendered pleasant by an agreeable companion, the son of an old and valued friend. On passing through Devizes, I had a mortifying sense of my own forgetfulness, as well as of the transiency of human things. There I spent three years at school. But I could not without difficulty find an individual in the place who knows me now. Not a school-fellow have any recollection of. The very houses had nearly grown out of knowledge; and an air of meanness in the streets was very unpleasant to me. Yet, had I not been expected elsewhere, should have stayed a night at the Bear.† I could, perhaps, have found out some once familiar walk.

We were set down at Melksham, twelve miles before Bath, at the house of the mother of my companion, Mrs. Evans, widow.‡ Her sister-in-law and a cousin were there, one daughter and three sons, besides my companion. They seemed to have one heart between them all, and to be as affectionate a knot of worthy people as I ever saw. Mrs. Evans and her sister were glad to see an old acquaintance, who enabled them to live over again some hours they might otherwise have forgotten forever.

* This tour is given more at length than usual, as one in which Mr. Robinson himself felt especial interest. He says of it: "My Reminiscences of the journey were written nearly eight years ago (i. e. in 1843), when I by no means thought I should write so much as I have done, and when I hoped merely that I might be able to produce something worth preserving for friends after my death. I had already written an account of my adventures in Holstein 1807, and what I wrote next is contained in the following pages."

† The inn formerly kept by the father of Sir T. Lawrence.

‡ The widow of my excellent friend Joseph Evans, who died in 1817, and who was a son of Dr. Evans of Bristol, Principal of a Baptist College.

August 4th. — I proceeded to the Hot Wells, Bristol.

*Rem.** — My journal expresses disgust at the sight of the river Avon, “a deep bank of solid dirty clay on each side, with a streamlet of liquid mud in the centre.” I should not think it worth while to mention this, were it not to add that a few years since I found this Western port vastly improved by the formation of a wet dock, so that the city is in a degree relieved from the nuisance of a tidal river. I had the company of a younger son of Mrs. Evans.†

August 5th. — I embarked in a steamer for Cork. The cabin passengers paid £ 1 each ; the steerage passengers 2 s. A pleasant voyage, with pleasant companions, whom I have never heard of since.

August 6th. — Landed early in the Cove of Cork. And four of us were put on a jaunting-car or jingle. I was amused and surprised by the efficiency of man and beast. The animal, small and rough, but vigorous ; the driver all rags and vivacity. He managed—how I could not conceive—to pack us all on his car, and vast quantities of luggage too, with the oddest tackle imaginable, — pack-thread, handkerchiefs, &c., &c.

Rem.‡ — My first impression of the Irish poor was never altered. The men were all rags. Those who did not beg or look beggingly (and many such I saw) were worse dressed than an English beggar. The women, though it was summer, had on dark cloth cloaks. Yet, except the whining or howling beggars, the gayety of these poverty-stricken creatures seemed quite invincible.

“ And they, so perfect is their misery,
Not once perceive their foul disfigurement.”

O’Connell one day, pointing to a wretched house, said to me, “ Had you any idea of so much wretchedness ? ” I answered, “ I had no idea of so little wretchedness with such destitution.”

August 7th. — I rose early and took a walk in the city. After breakfast, seeing in the coffee-room two gentlemen who appeared to be barristers, I presented my card to them, told them I was an English barrister, and requested them to take me into court. They complied with great politeness. The name of one was Thwaites. The courts, two wretched buildings in the

* Written in 1843.

† Either he or his brother is now the printer and part proprietor of *Punch*. — H. C. R., 1843.

‡ Written in 1843.

shape of meeting-houses ; the jury sitting aloft in the gallery and the counsel, on one side, sitting so near the gallery that they were obliged to lift up their heads ludicrously to catch a glimpse of the foreman.

I went first into the Nisi Prius Court. Mr. Justice Torrens was sitting. A very young-looking, fair-complexioned, mild and gentlemanly man. A point of law was being argued. The prominent man at the bar was a thick-set, broad-faced, good-humored, middle-aged person, who spoke with the air of one conscious of superiority. It was Daniel O'Connell. He began to talk over with Mr. Thwaites the point under discussion. I could not help putting in a word. "You seem, sir, to be of our profession," said O'Connell. "I am an English barrister." He asked my name, and from that moment commenced a series of civilities which seem likely to be continued, and may greatly modify this journey. He took me by the arm, led me from court to court, as he had business in most cases, and yet found time to chat with me at intervals all the day. He made much of me, and, as I have no doubt, from a mere exuberance of good-nature.

In the other court was Baron Pennefather, a man whom the bar praised for his manners as well as for his abilities. He had nevertheless a droll air, with a simplicity somewhat quizzical.

With the judges as well as the bar and the people O'Connell seemed to be a sort of pet ; his good-humor probably atoned for his political perversities, and, what must have been to his colleagues more objectionable, his great success. Bennett, K. C. was his chief opponent, — a complete contrast. Wagget, Recorder of Cork, is a man of ingratiating sweetness of manner. Among the juniors is O'Loughlen, a rising man with a good face.*

I found that business was transacted with more gravity and politeness than I had expected. An insurance cause was tried in which both judges and counsel seemed to be at fault. It is only recently that insurances have been effected here. Questions of evidence greater latitude was allowed than in English courts. That is, there was more common sense, with fewer technicalities. I amused myself attending to the business, with one incident to divert my mind, and that is worth mentioning.

* I have since met him at Rolfe's, when he, the Solicitor-General of Ireland was visiting the Solicitor-General of England. He died, lamented, as Master of the Rolls. — H. C. R.

I recollected that among my school-fellows at Devizes was a Cork boy, named Johnson. I had heard of his being an attorney. I recalled his countenance to my mind, — red hair, reddish eyes, very large nose, and fair complexion. I looked about, and actually discovered my old school-fellow in the Under Sheriff. On inquiry, I found I was right in my guess. When the judge retired, I went up to the Under Sheriff and said, “Will you allow me to ask you an impertinent question?” His look implied, “Any question that is *not* impertinent.” — “Were you at school at Devizes?” — “Yes, I was. Why, you are not an old school-fellow?” — “Yes, I am.” — “I shall be glad to talk with you.” Our conversation ended in my engaging to dine with him to-morrow.

August 8th. — The morning was spent in lounging about the environs of Cork, about which I shall say nothing here. In the afternoon I went to my old school-fellow, Johnson, whom I found handsomely housed in the Parade. Accompanied him and two strangers in a jingle to his residence at our landing-place, Passage. From first to last I could not bring myself back to his recollection; but I had no difficulty in satisfying him that I had been his school-fellow, so many were the recollections we had in common. Johnson has a wife, an agreeable woman, and a large fine family. He gave me an account of himself. He began the world with a guinea, and by close attention to business is now at the head of his profession. For many years he has been Solicitor to the Admiralty, Excise, Customs, and Stamp Office. He is a zealous Protestant, — I fear an Orangeman. I therefore avoided politics, for, had we quarrelled, we could not, as formerly, have settled our difference by a harmless boxing-match. But our old school was a subject on which we both had great pleasure in talking. Our recollections were not always of the same circumstances, and so we could assist each other. “Do you remember Cuthbert?” said his daughter. “What,” said I, “a shy, blushing lad, very gentle and amiable?” She turned to her father, and said: “I we could have doubted that this gentleman was your school-fellow, this would be enough to convince us. He has described Cuthbert as he was to the last.” She said this with tears in her eyes. He was the friend of the family, and but lately dead. Johnson promised that if I would visit him on my return, he would invite three or four school-fellows to meet me.

The drive to Passage was very beautiful; but the boy who drove me did not keep his promise, to call for me before nine, to take me back, and so I had to walk.

August 9th. — This, too, a very interesting day. I rose early, strolled on the fine Quay, and breakfasted. After eight I was packed upon the Killarney Mail, with a crowded mass of passengers and luggage, heaped up in defiance of all regulations of Parliament or prudence. The good-humor with which every one submitted to inconveniences was very *national*. I was wedged in behind when I heard a voice exclaim: "You must get down, Mr. Robinson, and sit by O'Connell in front. He insists on it." The voice was that of a barrister whom I had seen in court, and who, by pressing me to change place with him, led to my having as interesting a ride as can be imagined; for "the glorious Counsellor," as he was hailed by the natives on the road, is a capital companion, with high animal spirits, infinite good temper, great earnestness in discussion, and replete with intelligence on all the subjects we talked upon. There was sufficient difference between us to produce incessant controversy, and sufficient agreement to generate kindness and respect. Perceiving at first that he meant to have a long talk on the stirring topics of the day, I took an early opportunity of saying: "In order that we should be on fair terms, as I know a great deal about you, and you know nothing about me, it is right that I should tell you that I am by education a Dissenter, that I have been brought up to think, and do think, the Roman Catholic Church the greatest enemy to civil and religious liberty, and that from a religious point of view it is the object of my abhorrence. But, at the same time, you cannot have, politically, a warmer friend. I think emancipation your right. I do not allow myself to ask whether in like circumstances you would grant us what you demand. Emancipation is your right. And were I a Roman Catholic there is no extremity I would not risk in order to get it."

These, as nearly as possible, were my words. On my ending, he seized me by the hand very cordially, and said: "I would a thousand times rather talk with one of your way of thinking than with one of my own." Of course the question of the truth or falsehood of the several schemes of religion was not once adverted to, but merely the collateral questions of a historical or judicial bearing. And on all these O'Connell had an infinite advantage over me, in his much greater acquaintance with the subject. He maintained stoutly that intolerance is no essential principle of the Roman Catholic Church, but is unhappily introduced by politicians for secular interests, the priests of all religions having yielded on this point to kings

and magistrates. Of this he did not convince me. He also affirmed — and this may be true — that during the reign of Queen Mary not a single Protestant was put to death in Ireland. Nor was there any reaction against the Protestants during the reign of James II.

Our conversation was now and then amusingly diversified by incidents. It was known on the road that “the glorious Counsellor” was to be on the coach, and therefore at every village, and wherever we changed horses, there was a knot of people assembled to cheer him. The country we traversed was for the most part wild, naked, and comfortless.

I will mention only the little town of Macroon, because I here alighted, and was shown the interior of a gentleman’s seat (Hedges Eyre, Esq.), — a violent Orangeman, I was told. However, in spite of the squire, there was in the town a signboard on which was the very “Counsellor” himself, with a visage as fierce as the Saracen’s head. He would not confess to having sat for the picture, and promised us one still finer on the road.

On a very wild plain he directed my attention to a solitary tree, at a distance so great that it was difficult to believe a rifle would carry a ball so far. Yet here a great-uncle of O’Connell’s was shot. He had declared that he would shoot a man who refused to fight him on account of his being a Catholic. For this he was proclaimed under a law passed after the Revolution, authorizing the government to declare it lawful to put to death the proclaimed individuals. He never left his house unarmed, and he kept at a distance from houses and places where his enemies might lie in wait for him; but he had miscalculated the power of the rifle.

At one of the posting-houses there was with the crowd a very, very old woman, with gray eyes, far apart, and an expression that reminded me of that excellent woman, D. W. As soon as we stopped she exclaimed, with a piercing voice: “O that I should live to see your noble honor again! Do give me something, your honor, to —” “Why, you are an old cheat,” cried the Counsellor. “Did you not ask me for a sixpence last time, to buy a nail for your coffin?” — “I believe I did, your honor, and I thought it.” — “Well, then, there’s a shilling for you, but only on condition that you are dead before I come this way again.” She caught the shilling, and gave a scream of joy that quite startled me. She set up a caper, and cried out: “I’ll buy a new cloak, — I’ll buy a new cloak!” — “You foolish old woman, nobody will give you a

shilling if you have a new cloak on." — "O, but I won't it here, I won't wear it here!" And, when the horses started, we left her still capering, and the collected mob shouting praises of "the glorious Counsellor." Everywhere he seemed to be the object of warm attachment on the part of the people. And even from Protestants I heard a very high character of him as a private gentleman.

To recur once more to our conversation. On my telling him that if he could prove his assertion that intolerance is inherent in Roman Catholicism, he would do more than by any other means to reconcile Protestants to Roman Catholicism, that the fires of Smithfield are oftener thought of than the seven sacraments or the mass, he recommended *Mr. Troy's* "Letters to a Prebendary,"* and a pamphlet on the Catholic claims by Dr. Troy.† He said: "Of all the powerful intemperances I have ever encountered, Dr. Troy's is the most powerful."

He related a very important occurrence, which, if true, may by this time be one of the acknowledged facts of history. During the famous rising of the Irish volunteers, in 1780, the leaders of the party, the Bishop of Bristol, Lord Charles Fitzmaurice, and Mr. Flood, had resolved on declaring the independence of Ireland. At a meeting held for the purpose of drawing up the proclamation, Grattan made his appearance, and confounded them all by his determined opposition. "Unless you put me to death this instant, or pledge your honor that you will not do the project, I will go instantly to the Castle, and denounce you all as traitors." His resolution and courage prevailed. This was known to the government, and therefore it was that the government assented to the grant of a pension by the Parliament.

We arrived, about four o'clock, at the mean and uncomfortable little town of Killarney. On our arrival O'Connell

* "Letters to a Prebendary; Being an Answer to Reflections on Pope's Essay on the Rev. J. Sturges, LL. D. With remarks on the Opposition of Hoadly to the Doctrines of the Church of England, &c. By the Rev. John Milner." London, 1800. 4to.

† Archbishop of Dublin. An Irish friend to whom I have shown this pamphlet says that H. C. R. must have confounded names, and that it was not Father Arthur O'Leary O'Connell who spoke as having produced a pamphlet on the Catholic claims. O'Leary's "Loyalty Asserted" appeared in 1777. His "Essay on Toleration; or, Plea for Liberty of Conscience" appeared in 1780 or 1781.

‡ This anecdote does not seem to be correct as it stands. There was no rising of volunteers in 1786; only a weak and ineffectual convention

just as I was about to alight : " You are aware by this time that I am king of this part of Ireland. Now, as I have the power, I tell you that I will not suffer you to alight until you give me your word of honor that on Monday next you will be at the house of my brother-in-law, Mr. M'Swiney, at Cahir. There I shall be with my family, and you must then accompany me to Derrynane, my residence. Now, promise me that instantly." — " I am too well aware of your power to resist you ; and therefore I do promise." He took me to the Kenmare Arms, and introduced me as a particular friend ; and I have no doubt that the attentions I received were greatly owing to the recommendation of so powerful a patron. A glance shows me that this spot deserves all its fame for the beauty of its environs.

August 10th. — Having risen early and begun my breakfast, I was informed by my landlord, that four gentlemen would be glad if I would join them in an excursion to the Lower Lake. Two were a father and son, by no means companionable, but perfectly innocuous. The other two were very good society ; one Mr. J. White, of Glengariff, a nephew of Lord Bantry ; the other a Mr. Smith, the son of a magistrate, whose family came into Ireland under Cromwell. We walked to Ross Castle, and there embarked on the lake for Muckruss Abbey, where we saw bones and fragments of coffins lying about most offensively. We next proceeded to the Torc Lake, landed at Torc Cottage, and saw a cascade. At Innisfallen Island we had the usual meal of roasted salmon. The beauties of these places, — are they not written in the guide-books ? Our coxswain was an intelligent man, and not the worse for believing in the O'Donoghue and his spectral appearances.

August 11th. — Walked up the mountain Mangerton. Had a little boy for our guide. He took us by a glen from Mr. Coltman's new house. On our way we saw a number of cows, where the pasture is said to be rich, and our little guide pointed out a ledge of stone where, he said, " a man goes a-summering." He attends to the cows, and lives under the shelter of the ledge of stone. We saw, of course, the famous Devil's Punch-bowl. On the summit a magnificent mountain scene presented itself. Three gentlemen as well as ourselves were there, and one of them, a handsome young man, with the air of an officer, accosted me with the question whether I was not at Munich

the Gap was the echo carried forth in several places by a bugleman, a well-behaved man, and an admirable player. He played the huntsman's chorus in "Der Freischütz." I think he would, without the echo, make his fortune in London.

At the middle of the Gap sat a forlorn, cowering object, a woman aged 105. She is said to have survived all her kin. She spoke Irish only. Her face all wrinkles; her skin like that of a dried fish. I never saw so frightful a creature in the human form. Swift must have seen such a one when he described his Goldrums.*

August 14th.—Took my place on an outside car (a Russian drosky, in fact), a by no means inconvenient vehicle on good roads. At five, reached the house of Mr. M'Swiney, at Cahir. It would have been thought forlorn in England. In Ireland, it placed the occupier among the *honoratiore*s. Here I found a numerous family of O'Connells. Mrs. O'Connell an invalid, very lady-like and agreeable. There were six or seven other ladies, well-bred, some young and handsome. It was a strict fast day. The dinner, however, was a very good one, and no mortification to me. Salmon, trout, various vegetables, sweet puddings, pie, cream, custards, &c., &c. There was for the invalid a single dish of meat, of which I was invited to partake. On arriving at the table, O'Connell knocked it with the handle of his knife, — every one put his hand to his face, and O'Connell begged a blessing in the usual way, adding something in an inaudible whisper. At the end every one crossed himself. I was told that O'Connell had not tasted food all day. He is rigid in the discharge of all the formalities of his church, but with the utmost conceivable liberality towards others; and there is great hilarity in his ordinary manners.

After tea I was taken to the house of another connection of the O'Connells, named Primrose, and there I slept.

August 15th.—I did not rise till late. Bad weather all day. The morning spent in writing. In the afternoon a large dinner-

* Struldbrugs. The editor fears it is impossible to correct all H. C. R.'s mistakes as to names.

party from Mr. M'Swiney's. Before dinner was over the piper was called in. He was treated with kind familiarity by every one. The Irish bagpipe is a more complex instrument than the Scotch, and the sound is less offensive. The young people danced reels, and we did not break up till late. O'Connell very lively, — the soul of the party.

August 16th. — A memorable day. I never before was of a party which travelled in a way resembling a royal progress. A chariot for the ladies. A car for the luggage. Some half-dozen horsemen, of whom I was one. I was mounted on a safe old horse, and soon forgot that I had not been on horseback three times within the last thirty years. The natural scenery little attractive. Bog and ocean, mountain and rock, had ceased to be novelties. We passed a few mud huts, with ragged women and naked urchins ; but all was redolent of life and interest. At the door of every hut were the inhabitants, eager to greet their landlord, for we were now in O'Connell's territory. And their tones and gesticulations manifested unaffected attachment. The women have a graceful mode of salutation. They do not courtesy, but bend their bodies forward. They join their hands, and then, turning the palms outward, spread them, making a sort of figure of a bell in the air. And at the same time they utter unintelligible Irish sounds.

At several places parties of men were standing in lanes. Some of these parties joined us, and accompanied us several miles. I was surprised by remarking that some of the men ran by the side of O'Connell's horse, and were vehement in their gesticulations and loud in their talk. First one spoke, then another. O'Connell seemed desirous of shortening their clamor by whispering me to trot a little faster. Asking afterwards what all this meant, I learnt from him that all these men were his tenants, and that one of the conditions of their holding under him was, that they should never go to law, but submit all their disputes to him. In fact, he was trying causes all the morning.* We were driven into a hut by a shower. The orators did not cease. Whether we rested under cover or trotted forward, the eloquence went on. The hut in which we took shelter was, I was told, of the bettermost kind. It had a sort of chimney,

* This is worthy of note, especially for its bearing on one of the charges brought against the agitator on the recent monster trial. He is accused of conspiring to supersede the law of the land and its tribunals by introducing arbitrations. I could have borne witness that he had adopted this practice

not a mere hole in the roof, a long wooden seat like a garden chair, and a recess which I did not explore. The hovels I afterwards saw seemed to me not enviable even as pigsties.

At the end of ten miles we entered a neat house, the only one we saw. Before the door was the weir of a salmon fishery. Here Mrs. O'Connell alighted, and was placed on a pillion, as the carriage could not cross the mountain. As the road was not suit my horsemanship, I preferred walking. The rest of the gentlemen kept their horses. From the highest point of the scene, not Alpine, but as wild as any I ever saw in Scotland. A grand view of the ocean, with rocky islands, bays, and peninsularies. The mouth of the Kenmare River on one side, Valentia Bay and Island on the other, forming the abutments of O'Connell's country, Derrynane. In the centre, immediately behind a small nook of land, with a delicious sea-beach, is the mansion of the O'Connells, — the wreck, as he remarked, of the family fortune, which has suffered by confiscations in every reign. The last owner, he told me, Maurice, died two years ago, aged ninety-nine. He left the estate to his eldest nephew, the Counsellor. The house is of plain stone. It was humble when Maurice died, but Daniel has already added some lofty and more spacious rooms, wishing to render the abode more suitable to his rank, as the great leader of the Roman Catholics.

I was delighted by his demeanor towards those who welcomed him on his arrival. I remarked (myself unnoticed) the eagerness with which he sprang from his horse and kissed the toothless old woman, his nurse.

While the ladies were dressing for dinner, he took me a short walk on the sea-shore, and led me to a peninsula, where were the remains of a monastery, — a sacred spot, the cemetery of the O'Connell family. He showed me inscriptions to the memory of some of his ancestors. It is recorded of the U. Maurice, that he lived a long and prosperous life, rejoicing in the acquisition of wealth as the means of raising an ancient family from unjust depression. His loyalty to his king was eulogized.

O'Connell has an uncle now living in France in high favour with Charles X., having continued with him during his emigration. Circumstances may have *radicalized* the Counsellor, but his uncle was made by the Revolution a violent Royalist and anti-Gallican, as their ancestors had always been sta-

ment, the English government might have secured the Irish Catholics as their steadiest friends, — at least, said he, significantly, "but for the Union." He represented the priests as staunch friends to the Bourbons. They inflexibly take *Bonaparte*, and that is the chief reason why an invasion in Ireland was never seriously thought of. "But," said he, "if the present oppression of the Catholics continues, and a war should arise between France and England, with a Bourbon on the throne, there is no knowing what the consequences might be."*

We had an excellent dinner, — the paper there, of course, and the family chaplain. Tea at night. I slept in a very low old-fashioned room, which showed how little the former lords of this remote district regarded the comforts and decorations of domestic life.

August 17th. Rain all day. I scarcely left the house. During the day chatted occasionally with O'Connell and various members of the family. Each did as he liked. — Some played backgammon, some sang to music, none read. I was greatly interested in the "Tides of the O'Hara Family."

August 18th. Fortunately the weather better. I took a walk with O'Connell. The family priest accompanied us, but left abruptly. In reply to something I said, O'Connell remarked, "There can be no doubt that there were great corruptions in our Church at the time what you call the Reformation took place, and a real reform did take place in our Church." On this the priest belted. I pointed this out to O'Connell. "O," said he, "I forget he was present, or I would not have given offence to the good man. . . . He is an excellent parish priest. His whole life is devoted to acts of charity. He is always with the poor."

We walked to a small fort, an intrenchment of loose stones, called a rath, and ascribed to the Danes. He considered it a place of refuge for the natives against plundering pirates, Danes or Normans, who landed and stayed but a short time, ravaging the country.

"Our next parish in that direction," said O'Connell, pointing seaward, "is Newfoundland."

* I cannot help observing that the representation of the English government as inconsistent with the Radical position, and the representation of the English declaration in terms of the Irish position, are not the same, and that I regret

The eldest son, Maurice, has talents and high spirits. He is coming to the bar, but will do nothing there. He is aware that he will be one day rich. He is fit to be the chieftain of his race. He has the fair eye which the name O'Connell imports.

I believe mass was performed every morning before I rose. Nothing, however, was said to me about it.

With feelings of great respect and thankfulness for personal kindness, I left Derrynane between twelve and one. I believe my host to be a perfectly sincere man. I could not wonder at his feeling strongly the injuries his country has sustained from the English. My fear is that this sentiment may in the breasts of many have degenerated into hatred. I did not conceal my decided approbation of the Union; on which he spoke gently. Something having been said about insurrection, he said: "I never allow myself to ask whether an insurrection would be right, if it could be successful, for I am sure it would fail." I had for my journey Maurice O'Connell's horse, named Captain Rock. Luckily for me, he did not partake of the qualities of his famed namesake. I did not, however, mount till we had passed the high ground before the fishery.

Slept at Mr. Primrose's.

August 19th. — Returned to Killarney. A ride through a dreary country, which wanted even the charm of novelty.

August 21st. — Before eight o'clock I left my friendly landlord. I was jammed in a covered jingle, which took us to Tralee in three hours. Cheerful companions in the car, who were full of jokes I could not share in. The country a wild bog-scene, with no other beauty than the line of the Killarney hills. Tralee is the capital of Kerry, and bears marks of prosperity. After looking round the neighborhood a little, I walked on to Ardfert, where were the ruins of a cathedral. I learned, from the intelligent Protestant family at the inn, that book-clubs had been established, and that efforts were being made to get up a mechanics' institution.

August 23d. — Having slept at Adare, I proceeded to Limerick, the third city of Ireland. My impression not pleasing. The cathedral seemed to me jail-like without, and squalid within. One noble street, George Street. While at dinner I heard of a return chaise to Bruff. My plan was at once formed, and before six I was off.

town of Kilmallock, which lies four miles from Bruff. "*Etiam periere ruinae.*" This fanciful epithet is intelligible. Though there are only two remarkable ruins, there are numerous fragments along the single street of the town. And the man who was my cicerone, the constable of the place, told me that within twenty years a large number of old buildings had been pulled down, and the materials used for houses. He also told me that there were in Kilmallock fifty families who would gladly go to America, if they had a free passage. Many could get no work, though they would accept sixpence per day as wages. I returned to Limerick, visiting on the way some Druidical remains near a lake, Loughgur. During the day I chatted with several peasant children, and found that they had nearly all been at school. The schools, though not favored by the priests, are frequented by Catholics as well as Protestants.

August 26th. — (At Waterford.) Waterford has the peculiarity, that being really like a very pretty village, it has nevertheless a long and handsome quay. Ships of large burden are in the river, and near are a village church, and gentlemen's country houses. I with difficulty obtained a bed at the Commercial Hotel, as a great assemblage of Catholics was about to take place. This I learned by accident at Limerick, and I changed my travelling plan accordingly.

August 27th. — (Sunday.) I rose early and strolled into a large Catholic cathedral, where were a crowd of the lowest of the people. There was one gentleman in the gallery, almost concealed behind a pillar, and seemingly fervent in his devotions. I recognized Daniel O'Connell, my late hospitable host. He slipped away at a side door, and I could not say a word to him, as I wished to do. I afterwards went into the handsome Protestant church. It is here the custom to make the churches attractive, — not the worst feature of the government system, when the Protestants themselves defray the cost; which, however, is seldom the case.

August 28th. — I was called from my bed by the waiter. "Sir, Counsellor O'Connell wants you." He came to present me with a ticket for the forthcoming public dinner, and refused to take the price, which was £2. No Protestant was allowed to pay. He promised to take me to the private committee meetings, &c. The first general meeting was held in the chapel, which contains some thousands, and was crowded. The speech-

O'Connell himself was the orator of the day. He spoke with great power and effect. He is the idol of the people, and was loudly applauded when he entered the room, and at all the prominent parts of his speech. His manner is colloquial, his voice very sweet, his style varied. He seems capable of suiting his tone to every class of persons, and to every kind of subject. His language vehement, — all but seditious. He spoke two hours, and then there was an adjournment.*

August 29th. — In the forenoon I was taken by O'Connell to the sacristy, where a committee arranged what was to be done at the public meeting. As usual in such cases, whatever difference of opinion there may be is adjusted in private by the leaders. Here I remarked that O'Connell always spoke last, and his opinion invariably prevailed. At this meeting a subscription was opened for the relief of the forty-shilling freeholders, who had been persecuted by the landlords for voting with the priests rather than with themselves. I was glad to pay for my ticket in this way, and put down £ 5 by "a Protestant English Barrister." The public meeting was held at half past two. Two speeches by priests especially pleased me. A violent and ludicrous speech was made by a man who designated O'Connell as "the buttress of liberty in Ireland, who rules in the wilderness of free minds." O'Connell spoke with no less energy and point than yesterday.

The dinner was fixed for seven, but was not on the table till past eight. There were present more than 200. The walls of the room were not finished ; but it was well lighted, and ornamented with transparencies, on which were the names Curran, Burke, Grattan, &c. The chair was taken by O'Brien. My memory would have said Sir Thomas Esmond. O'Gorman, by whom I sat, was pressing that I should take wine, but I resisted, and drew a laugh on him by calling him an intolerant persecutor, even in matters of drink. What must he be in religion?

The usual patriotic and popular sentiments were given. The first personal toast was Lord Fitzwilliam, the former Lord-Lieutenant, who had not been in Ireland till now since he gave up his office because he could not carry emancipation. The venerable Earl returned thanks in a voice scarcely audible. With his eyes fixed on the ground, and with no emphasis, he muttered a few words about his wish to serve Ireland. I recollected that this was the once-honored friend of Burke, and it

* My journal does not mention the subject; but in those days *emancipation*, and not *repeal*, was the cry. — H. C. R.

was painful to behold the wreck of a good, if not a great man. Another old man appeared to much greater advantage, being in full possession of his faculties, — Sir John Newport; his countenance sharp, even somewhat quizzical. Lord Ebrington, too, returned thanks, — a fine spirited young man. The only remarkable speech was O'Connell's, and that was short. When the toast, "the Liberal Protestants," was given, O'Connell introduced an Englishman, who spoke so prosily that he was set down by acclamation. It was after twelve, and after the magnates had retired, that a toast was given to which I was called upon to respond, — "Mr. Scarlett and the Liberal members of the English Bar." My speech was frequently interrupted by applause, which was quite vociferous at the end. This is easily accounted for, without supposing more than very ordinary merit in the speaker. I began by the usual apology, that I felt myself warranted in rising, from the fact that I was the only English Protestant barrister who had signed the late petition for Catholic emancipation. This secured me a favorable reception. "I now solicit permission to make a few remarks, in the two distinct characters of Englishman and Protestant. As an Englishman, I am well aware that I ought not to be an object of kindness in the eyes of an Irishman. I know that for some centuries the relation between the two countries has been characterized by the infliction of injustice and wrong on the part of the English. If, therefore, I considered myself the representative of my countrymen, and any individual before me the representative of Irishmen, I should not dare to look him in the face." (Vehement applause.) "Sir, I own to you I do not feel flattered by this applause. But I should have been ashamed to utter this sentence, which might seem flattery, if I had not meant to repeat it in another application. And I rely on the good-nature and liberality of Irishmen to bear with me while I make it. I am Protestant as well as Englishman. And were I to imagine myself to be the single Protestant, and any one before me the single Catholic, I should expect him to hang down his head while I looked him boldly in the face." There was an appalling silence, — not a sound, and I was glad to escape from a dangerous position, by adding: "I am aware that, in these frightful acts of religious zeal, the guilt is not all on one side. And I am not one of those who would anxiously strike a balance in the account current of

sake of universal charity, we should all recollect the wrongs we have committed, and forget those we have sustained, — but not too soon. Irishmen ought not to forget past injustice, till injustice has entirely ceased.” I then went on to safer topics. I confessed myself brought up an enemy to the Roman Catholic Church, and would frankly state why I especially feared it. “I speak with confidence, and beg to be believed in what I know. The Catholic religion is obnoxious to thousands in England, not because of the number of its sacraments, or because it has retained a few more mysteries than the Anglican Church acknowledges, but because it is thought — and I own I cannot get rid of the apprehension — that there is in the maxims of your church something inconsistent with civil and religious liberty.” On this there was a cry from different parts of the room, “That’s no longer so,” “Not so now.” I then expressed my satisfaction at the liberal sentiments I had heard that morning from two reverend gentlemen. “Did I think that such sentiments would be echoed were the Roman Catholic Church not suffering, but triumphant, could they be published as a papal bull, I do not say I could become altogether a member of your church, but it would be the object of my affection. Nay, if such sentiments constitute your religion, then I am of your church, whether you will receive me or no.” After I sat down my health was given, and I had a few words more to say. There was a transparency on the wall representing the genius of Liberty introducing Ireland to the Temple of British Freedom. I said: “Your worthy artist is better versed in Church than in State painting, for, look at the keys which Liberty holds, — they are the keys of St. Peter!” A general laugh confessed that I had hit the mark.

September 13th. — (Dublin.) I mention St. Patrick’s Cathedral for the sake of noticing the common blunder in the inscribed monument to Swift. He is praised as the friend to liberty. He was not that; he was the enemy of injustice. He resisted certain flagrant acts of oppression, and tried to redress his country’s wrongs, but he never thought of the liberties of his country.

I prolonged my stay at Dublin in order to spend the day with Cuthbert, a Protestant barrister. There I dined with his my old acquaintance, Curran, son of the orator. His tone of conversation excellent. I will write down a few Irish anecdotes. Lord Chancellor Redesdale * was slow at taking a joke. In

* Lord Redesdale was Lord Chancellor of Ireland from 1802 to 1806.

bill case before him, he said : "The learned counsellor talks of flying kites. What does that mean? I recollect flying kites when I was a boy, in England." — "O my lord," said Plunkett, "the difference is very great. The wind raised those kites your Lordship speaks of, — ours raise the wind." Every one laughed but the Chancellor, who did not comprehend the illustration. It was Plunkett, also, who said : "If a cause were tried before Day (the Justice), it would be tried in the dark." Cuthbert related, in very interesting detail, a memorable incident of which he was a witness. On the discussion of the Union question, Grattan had obtained his election, and came into the House while the debate was going on. He made a famous speech, which so provoked Corry, that in his reply he called Grattan a traitor, and left the House. Grattan followed him. They fought a duel in the presence of a crowd. And before the speaker whom they left on his legs had finished, Grattan returned, having shot his adversary.*

September 14th. — Though not perfectly well, I determined to leave Dublin this day, and had taken my place on the Longford stage, when I saw Sheil get inside. I at once alighted, and paid 4s. 6d. additional for an inside seat to Mullingar, whither I learned he was going. It was a fortunate speculation, for he was both communicative and friendly. We had, as companions, a woman, who was silent, and a priest, who proved to be a character. We talked immediately on the stirring topics of the day. Sheil did not appear to me a profound or original thinker, but he was lively and amusing. Our priest took a leading part in the conversation. He was a very handsome man, with most prepossessing manners. He told us he had had the happiness to be educated under Professor P—— at Salamanca. "No one," said he, "could possibly go through a course of study under him, without being convinced that Protestantism is no Christianity, and that Roman Catholicism is the only true religion. Any one who was not convinced must be a knave, a fool, or a madman." To do justice to Sheil, he joined me in a hearty laugh at this. And we forced the priest at last to make a sort of apology, and acknowledge that invincible ignorance is pardonable. I told him dryly, that I was a friend to emancipation, but if it should be proposed in Parliament, and I should be there, I should certainly move to except from its benefits all who had studied

under Father P—— at Salamanca. At Mullingar, a crowd were waiting for the orator, and received him with cheers.

September 15th. — Proceeded to Sligo on the mail, and had a very pleasant companion in a clergyman, a Mr. Dawson. He asserted anti-Catholic principles with a mildness and liberality, and at the same time with an address and knowledge, I have seldom witnessed. We went over most of the theological and political questions of the day, and if we did not convince we did not offend each other. Of the journey I shall say nothing but that I passed through one town I should wish to see again — Boyle, lying very beautifully, with picturesque ruins of an abbey. As we approached Sligo the scenery became more wild and romantic. There I was seriously indisposed, and Mr. Dawson recommended me to a medical man, a Dr. Bell, a full-faced, jovial man, who was remarkably kind. When I had opened my case the only answer I could get for some time was, "You must dine with me to-day." This I refused to do, but I promised to join the party in the evening, and was gratified by the geniality of all whom I met at his house, and especially by his own hospitality.

September 16th. — Dr. Bell again asked me to dine with him but excused me on my expressing a desire to be free. I enjoyed, however, another evening at his house, where Mr. Dawson was the *ami de la maison*.

September 17th. — After a very hospitable breakfast with Dr. Bell, I availed myself of the opportunity of proceeding on my journey in my landlord's car. I noticed some buildings, which a very meanly dressed man, one who in England would be supposed to belong to the lowest class, told me were Church school buildings, erected by Lord Palmerston, whom he praised as a generous landlord to the Catholic poor. He said that formerly, the peasants were so poor that, having no building a priest would come and consecrate some temporary chapel, and then take away the altar, which alone makes the place holy. On my expressing myself strongly at this, the man said, in a style that quite startled me: "I thank you, sir, for that sentiment." At nine o'clock, we entered the romantically situated little town of Ballyshannon. My host and driver took me to the chief inn, but no bed was to be had. He said, however, that he would not rest till he had lodged me somewhere, and he succeeded admirably for he took me to the house of a

taken a supper with a genuine Irish party at the inn, — an Orange solicitor, who insolently browbeat the others ; a Papist manager of a company of strolling players ; and a Quaker so *wet* as to be — like the others — on the verge of intoxication. I had to fight against all the endeavors to find out who I was ; but neither they, nor the apothecary, Mr. Lees, nor my former host, Mr. Boyle, knew me, till I avowed myself. I found I could not escape drinking a little whiskey with Mr. Lees, who would first drink with me and then talk with me. On my saying, in the course of our conversation, that I had been in Waterford, he sprang up and exclaimed : “ Maybe you are Counsellor Robinson ? ” — “ My name is Robinson. ” On this he lifted up his hands, “ That I should have so great a man in my house ! ” And I had some difficulty in making him sit down in the presence of the great man. Here I may say that, at Dublin, I found a report of my speech at Waterford, in an Irish paper, containing not a thought or sentiment I actually uttered, but a mere series of the most vulgar and violent commonplaces.

September 24th. — The journey to Belfast on a stage-coach was diversified by my having as companions two reverend gentlemen, whom I suspected to be Scotch seceders, — amusingly, I should say instructively, ignorant even on points very nearly connected with their own professional pursuits. They were good-natured, if not liberal, and with no violent grief lamented the heretical tendencies in the Academical Institution at Belfast. “ It has,” said they, “ two notorious Arians among the professors, Montgomery and Bruce, but they do not teach theology, and are believed honorably to abstain from propagating heresy. ” Arianism, I heard, had infected the Synod of Ulster, and the Presbytery of Antrim consists wholly of Arians. On my mentioning Jeremy Taylor, these two good men shook their heads over “ the Arian. ” I stared. “ Why, sir, you know his very unsound work on original sin ? ” — “ I know that he has been thought not quite up to the orthodox mark on that point. ” — “ Not up to the mark ! He is the oracle of the English Presbyterians of the last century. ” This was puzzling. At length, however, the mist cleared up. They were thinking of Dr. John Taylor, of Norwich, the ancestor of a family of my friends. And as to Jeremy Taylor, Bishop of Down and Connor, they had never heard of such a man. Yet

September 26th. — Strolled on the shore of the Lough t. adjoins the town. Then began my homeward journey, and was not long before I landed at Port Patrick. I was now Scotland. That I felt, but I had been gradually and almost unconsciously losing all sense of being in Ireland. The squalid poverty of the people had been vanishing; and, though a poor observer of national physiognomies, I had missed the swarthy complexion, the black eyes, and the long haggard face. The signs of Romanism had worn out. The ear was struck with the Puritan language. The descendants of Scottish settlers under the Stuarts and Cromwells I have always considered as Englishmen born in Ireland, and the northern county as a Scotch colony. And yet I am told that this is not the true state of things.

September 28th. — At Kircudbright, where I took up quarters with my friend Mrs. Niven, at law my ward.

October 1st. — Mr. Niven, no slanderer of his countrymen, related to me in a few words a tale, which in every incident makes one think how Walter Scott would have worked it. Sir — Gordon wilfully shot his neighbor. The man might have been cured, but he preferred dying, that his murderer might be hanged. The Gordon fled, and lived many years in exile, till he was visited by a friend, Sir — Maxwell, who persuaded him that the affair was forgotten, and that he might return. The friends travelled together to Edinburgh, and there they attended together the public worship of God in the kirk. In the middle of the service the Maxwell cried aloud, "Shut all the doors, here is a murderer!" The Gordon was seized, tried, and hanged, and the Maxwell obtained from the crown a grant of a castle, and the noble demesnes belonging to it. This account was given to me while I was visiting the picturesque ruins of the castle.

October 3d. — On my way southward I passed through Annan, the birthplace of my old acquaintance Edward Irving.

October 5th. — Went round by Keswick to Ambleside. I passed through Keswick, I had a chat with the ladies of Southey's family. Miss D. Wordsworth's illness prevented her going to Rydal Mount. But I had two days of Wordsworth's company, and enjoyed a walk on Loughrigg Fell. In this walk the beauty of the English and Scotch lakes was compared.

changing. The summits of the mountains round Killarney are as finely diversified as could be wished, but the sides are smooth, little broken by crags, or clothed with herbage of various color, though frequently wooded. Wordsworth showed me the field he has purchased, on which he means to build, should he be compelled to leave the Mount. And he took me over Mr. Tilbrook's knacky cottage, the "Rydal wife trap," really a very pretty toy. He also pointed out the beautiful spring, a description of which is to be an introduction to a portion of his great poem, and contains a poetical view of water as an element in the composition of our globe. The passages he read appear to be of the very highest excellence.

October 7th. — Incessant rain. I did not leave Ambleside for Rydal till late. We had no resource but books and conversation, of which there was no want. Poetry the staple commodity, of course. A very pleasing young lady was of our party to-day, as well as yesterday, a Miss A——, from Sussex. Very pretty, and very naïve and sprightly, — just as young ladies should be. The pleasure of the day is not to be measured by the small space it occupies in my journal. Early at my inn. A luxurious supper of sherry-negus and cranberry tart. Read the first part of Osborne's "Advice to his Son," — a book Wordsworth gave to Monkhouse, and which, therefore, I supposed to be a favorite. But I found, on inquiry, that Wordsworth likes only detached remarks, for Osborne is a mere counsellor of selfish prudence and caution. Surely there is no need to print, — "Beware lest in trying to save your friend you get drowned yourself!"

October 8th. — Wordsworth full of praises of the fine scenery of Yorkshire. Gordale Scar (near Malham) he declares to be one of the grandest objects in nature, though of no great size. It has never disappointed him.

October 14th. — Reached Bury. Thus ended an enjoyable journey. The most remarkable circumstance attending it is, that I seemed to lose that perfect health which hitherto has accompanied me in my journeys. But now I feel perfectly well again. Perhaps my indisposition in Ireland may be beneficial to me, as it has made me sensible that my health requires attention.

During my absence in Ireland, my excellent sister-in-law died. I cannot write of her at length here. The letter respecting her

a warm heart, great vivacity of feeling as well as high spirits, great integrity of character, and a very strong understanding.

October 26th. — (At Mr. Dawson Turner's, Yarmouth.) I was summoned to breakfast at eight ; and was delighted to find myself at nine treated with genuine hospitality and kindness, for I was left to myself. Mr. Turner's family consists of two married daughters, — Mrs. Hooker, wife of the traveller to Iceland and now a professor at Glasgow, a great botanist and naturalist, and Mrs. Palgrave, wife of the ex-Jew Cohen,* now bearing the name of Mrs. Turner's father, and four unmarried daughters, all very interesting and accomplished young women, full of talents which has left their personal attractions unimpaired. He has two sons, — the youngest only at home, a nice boy. At the head of these is a mother worthy of such children. She, too, is accomplished, and has etched many engravings, which were published in Mr. Turner's "Tour in Normandy," and many heads, some half-dozen of which he gave me, or rather I took, he offering me as many as I chose. The moment breakfast was over, Mr. Turner went to the bank, Mrs. Turner to her writing desk, and every one of the young ladies to drawing, or some other tasteful occupation, and I was as much disregarded as if I were nobody. In the adjoining room, the library, was a fire, and before breakfast Mr. Turner had said to me : "You will find on that table pen, ink, and paper." Without a word more being said I took the hint, and went into that apartment as my own. And there I spent the greater part of the time of my visit. I took a short walk with Mr. Turner, — the weather did not allow of a long one. We had a small party at dinner, — Mr. Brightwell, Mr. Worship, &c. A very lively evening. I sat up late in my bedroom.

October 27th. — Mr. Turner is famous for his collection of autographs, of which he has nearly twenty thick quarto volumes, consisting of letters, for the greater part, of distinguished persons of every class and description. But this form by far the smallest portion of his riches in MSS. He has purchased several large collections, and obtained from friends very copious and varied contributions. Every one who sees such a collection is desirous of contributing to it. Some are of great antiquity and curiosity. I was not a little flattered when Mr. Turner, having opened a closet, and pointed out to me some remarkable volumes, gave me the key, with directions not to leave the closet open. He had before shown me several

* See *ante*, p. 5.

volumes of his private correspondence, with an intimation that they were literary letters, which might be shown to all the world, and that I might read everything I saw. I began to look over the printed antiquarian works on Ireland, but finding so many MSS. at my command, I confined myself to them. I read to-day a most melancholy volume of letters by Cowper, the poet, giving a particular account of his sufferings, his dreams, &c., all turning on one idea, — the assurance that he would be damned. In one he relates that he thought he was being dragged to hell, and that he was desirous of taking a memorial to comfort him. He seized the knocker of the door, but recollecting that it would melt in the flames, and so add to his torments, he threw it down! His correspondent was in the habit of communicating to him the answers from God which he received to his prayers for Cowper, which answers were all promises of mercy. These Cowper did not disbelieve, and yet they did not comfort him.

October 28th. — I must not forget that the elder Miss Turner, a very interesting girl, perhaps twenty-five, is a German student. By no means the least pleasant part of my time was that which I spent every day in hearing her read, and in reading to her passages from Goethe and Schiller.

The only letters I had time to look over among the Macro papers, purchased by Mr. Turner, including those of Sir Henry Spelman, were a collection of letters to Dr. Steward, the former preacher at the Church Gate Street Meeting, Bury. These were all from Dissenting ministers, about whom I was able to communicate some information to Mr. Turner. Dr. Steward lived once in Dublin, and the letters give an interesting account of the state of religious parties in Ireland, *circa* 1750 – 60. The Lord-Lieutenant then favored the New Light party, i.e. the Arians. These few letters engrossed my attention. I could not calculate the time requisite for reading the whole collection.

October 29th. — (Sunday.) I accompanied the family to the large, rambling, one-sided church, which is still interesting. Unpleasant thoughts suggested by a verse from Proverbs, read by the preacher, — “He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it; but he that hateth suretyship is safe.” It is remarkable that no enemy to revealed religion has attacked it by means of a novel or poem, in which mean and detestable characters are made to justify themselves by precepts found in the Bible. A work of that kind would be insidious, and not the

less effective because a superficial objection. But some share of the reproach should fall on the theologians who neglect to discriminate between the spiritual or inspired, and the spiritual or uninspired parts of the sacred writings. The worldly wisdom of the above text is not to be disputed, and is found in the works of a Franklin, unobjectionable, — for he was the philosopher of prudence ; but it is to be regretted that such a lesson should be taught us as “the Word of God.” I could not help whispering to Dawson Turner, “Is this the Word of God?” He replied : “All bankers think so.”

October 30th. — A pleasant forenoon like the rest. After an early dinner, left my hospitable host and hostess. This house is the most agreeable I ever visited. No visit would be so pleasantly long there.

November 29th. — At home over books. An hour at the Temple Library helping Gordon in lettering some German books. At four I went to James Stephen, and drove down with him to his house at Hendon. A dinner-party. I had the most interesting companion in young Macaulay, one of the most promising of the rising generation I have seen for a long time. He is the author of several much admired articles in the *Edinburgh Review*. A review of Milton's lately discovered work on Christian Doctrine, and of his political and poetical character, is by him. I prefer the political to the critical remarks. In a paper of his on the new London University, his low estimate of the advantages of our University education, i. e. at Oxford and Cambridge, is remarkable in one who is himself so much indebted to University training. He has a good face, — not the delicate features of a man of genius and sensibility, but the strong lines and well-knit limbs of a man sturdy in body and mind. Very eloquent and cheerful. Overflowing with words, and not poor in thought. Liberal in opinion, but no radical. He seems a correct as well as a full man. He showed a minute knowledge of subjects introduced by himself.

December 4th. — Dined at Flaxman's. He had a cold and was not at all fit for company. Therefore our party broke up early. At his age every attack of disease is alarming. Among those present were the Miss Tulks, sisters of the late M. P. Sudbury, and Mr. Soane, architect and R. A. He is an old man, and is suffering under a loss of sight, though he is not yet blind. He talked about the New Law Courts,* and w

* The Courts at Westminster, then just built by Mr. Soane.

warmth abused them. He repudiates them as his work, being constrained by orders. We had a discussion on the merits of St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, he contending that, even in its present situation, it heightens instead of diminishing the effect of the Abbey.

December 7th. — I was alarmed yesterday by the account I received when I called at Flaxman's. This morning I sent to inquire, and my messenger brought the melancholy intelligence that Flaxman died early in the morning! The country has lost one of its greatest and best men. As an artist, he has done more than any other man of the age to spread her fame; as a man, he exhibited a rare specimen of moral and Christian excellence.

I walked out, and called at Mr. Soane's. He was not at home. I then went to Blake's. He received the intelligence much as I expected. He had himself been very ill during the summer, and his first observation was, with a smile: "I thought I should have gone first." He then said: "I cannot consider death as anything but a going from one room to another." By degrees he fell into his wild rambling way of talk. "Men are born with a devil and an angel," but this he himself interpreted body and soul. Of the Old Testament he seemed to think not favorably. Christ, said he, took much after his mother, the Law. On my asking for an explanation, he referred to the turning the money-changers out of the temple. He then declared against those who sit in judgment on others. "I have never known a very bad man who had not something very good about him." He spoke of the Atonement, and said: "It is a horrible doctrine! If another man pay your debt, I do not forgive it." . . . He produced "Sintram," by Fouqué, and said: "This is better than my things."

December 15th. — The funeral of Flaxman. I rode to the house with Thompson, R. A., from Somerset House. Thompson spoke of Flaxman with great warmth. He said so great a man in the arts had not lived for centuries, and probably for centuries there would not be such another. He is so much above the age and his country, that his merits have never been appreciated. He made a design (said Thompson) for a monument for Pitt, in Westminster Abbey, — one of the grandest designs ever composed, far beyond anything imagined by

work not to his taste, and in which he took no pleasure. Yet his genius was so universal that there is no passion which he has not perfectly expressed. Thompson allowed that Flaxman's execution was not equal to his invention, more from want of inclination than of power. Perhaps there was a want of power in his wrist.* On arriving at Flaxman's house, in Buckingham Street, we found Sir Thomas Lawrence and five others, who with Mr. Thompson and Flaxman himself, constituted the council of the year. The five were Phillips, Howard, Shee, Jones, and one whose name I do not recollect. Two Mr. Denmans† and two Mr. Mathers were present, and Mr. Tulk and Mr. Hart. I sat in the same carriage with Sir Thomas Lawrence, Mr. Hart, and Mr. Tulk; and Sir Thomas spoke with great affection and admiration of Flaxman, as of a man who had not left, and had not had, his equal. The interment took place in the burial-ground of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, near the old St. Pancras Church. Speaking of Michael Angelo, Sir Thomas represented him as far greater than Raphael.

Rem.‡ — Let me add now, though I will not enlarge on what is not yet completed, that I have for several years past been employed in fixing within the walls of University College all the casts of Flaxman, — the single act of my life which, to all appearance, will leave sensible and recognizable consequences after my death.

December 17th. — Dined at Bakewell's, at Hampstead. Mr. M—— there, a Genevese curate, expelled from his curacy by the Bishop of Friburg. No trial or any proceeding whatever. This is arbitrary enough. Yet M—— being ultra in his opinions, one cannot deem the act of despotism very flagrant. The oppression of mere removal from clerical functions, when the person is not a believer, does not excite much resentment. M—— predicts with confidence a bloody war ending in the triumph of liberal principles.

Rem.§ — After twenty-five years I may quote a couplet from Dryden's "Virgil" : —

"The gods gave ear, and granted half his prayer,
The rest the winds dispersed in empty air."

December 18th. — Called upon Soane, the architect, whom I met at Flaxman's. His house || is a little museum, almost un-

* Very lately Charles Stokes, the executor of Chantrey, told me that Chantrey expressed the same opinion. — H. C. R., 1851.

pleasantly full of curiosities. Every passage as full as it could be stuck with antiques or casts of sculpture, with paintings, including several of the most famous Hogarths, — the “Election,” &c. The windows are of painted glass, some antiques. There are designs, plans, and models of famous architectural works. A model of Herculaneum, since the excavations, is among the most remarkable. A consciousness of my having no safe judgment in such matters lessens the pleasure they would give me. He complained of the taking down of the double balustrade of the Treasury. I own I thought it very grand. “According to the original plan of the courts, all the conveniences required by the profession would,” he says, “have been afforded.”

December 20th. — A morning of calls, and those agreeable. First with Rolfe, who unites more business talents with literary tastes than any other of my acquaintance. Later, a long chat with Storks, and a walk with him. He now encourages my inclination to leave the bar. His own feelings are less favorable to the profession, and he sees that there may be active employment without the earning of money, or thoughts of it.

December 21st. — A call from Benecke. We began an interesting conversation on religion, and have appointed a time for a long and serious talk on the subject. I am deeply prepossessed in favor of everything that Benecke says. He is an original thinker, pious, and with no prejudices. Dined with Mr. Payne, and spent an agreeable afternoon. Dr. Dibdin and Mr. D'Arblay (son of the famous authoress of “Cecilia”) were there. Dibdin exceedingly gay, too boyish in his laugh for a D.D., but I should judge kind-hearted.

December 22d. — An interesting morning. By invitation from Dr. Dibdin,* I went to Lord Spencer's, where were several other persons, and Dibdin exhibited to us his lordship's most curious books. I felt myself by no means qualified to appreciate the worth of such a collection. A very rich man cannot be reproached for spending thousands in bringing together the earliest printed copies of the Bible, of Homer, Virgil, Livy, &c., &c. Some of the copies are a most beautiful monument of the art of printing, as well as of paper-making. It is remarkable that the art arose at once to near perfection. At Dresden, we see the same immediate excellence in pottery. My attention was drawn to the famous Boccaccio, sold at the

Roxburgh sale (in my presence) to the Duke of Marlborough for £2,665, and, on the sale of the Duke's effects, purchased by Lord Spencer for (if I am not mistaken) £915.

December 24th. — After breakfast I walked down to Mr Benecke's, with whom I had a very long and interesting religious conversation. He is a remarkable man, very religious with a strong tendency to what is called enthusiasm, and perfectly liberal in his feeling. The peculiar doctrine of Christianity, he says, is the fall of man, of which Paganism has no trace. The nature of that fall is beautifully indicated in the allegory at the beginning of the book of Genesis. The garden of Eden represents that prior and happier state in which all men were, and in which they sinned. Men come into this world with the character impressed on them in their prior state, and all their acts arise out of that character. There is therefore, in the doctrine of necessity, so much truth as this — all actions are the inevitable effect of external operation on the mind in a given state, that state having sprung necessarily out of the character brought into this world. Christianity shows how man is to be redeemed from this fallen condition. Evil cannot be ascribed to God, who is the author of good. It could only spring out of the abuse of free-will in that prior state, which does not continue to exist.

To this I objected that the difficulties of the necessary doctrine are only pushed back, not removed, by this view. In the prior state, there is this inextricable dilemma. If the free-will were in quality and in quantity the *same* in all, then it remains to be explained how the same cause produces different effects. But if the quality or the quantity of the power called free-will be unequal, then the diversity in the act or effect may be ascribed to the primitive diversity in the attribute. In that case, however, the individual is not responsible, for he did not create himself, or give himself that power or attribute of free-will.

*Rem.** — To this I would add, after twenty-five years, that the essential character of free-will places it beyond the power of being explained. We have no right to require that we should understand or explain any primitive or originating power, — call it God or free-will. It is enough that we *must* believe it, whether we will or no; and we must disclaim all power of explanation.

During this year I was made executor to a Mrs. Vardill, —

* Written in 1851.

character. She was the widow of a clergyman, an American Loyalist, a friend of old General Franklin. The will had this singular devise in it, that Mrs. Vardill left the residue of her estate, real and personal, to accumulate till her daughter, Mrs. Niven, was fifty-two years of age. I mention this will, however, to refer to one of the most remarkable and interesting law cases which our courts of law have witnessed since the union of England and Scotland. The litigation arose not out of the will, but out of a pending suit, to take from her property in her possession. The question was, whether a child legitimated in Scotland by the marriage (after his birth) of his father and mother can inherit lands in England? The case (*Birtwhistle v. Vardill*) was tried at York, and afterwards argued on two occasions before the Lords. Scotch lawyers held that such a child was in every respect entitled to inherit his father's estate in England. But, happily for my friend, the English lawyers were almost unanimously of the opposite opinion.

Concluded the year at Ayrton's. We made an awkward attempt at games, in which the English do not succeed,—acting words as rhymes to a given word, and finding out likenesses from which an undeclared word was to be guessed. We stayed till after twelve, when Mrs. Ayrton made us all walk up stairs through her bedroom for good luck. On coming home, I was alarmed by a note from Cuthbert Relph, saying: "Our excellent friend Anthony Robinson is lying alarmingly ill at his house in Hatton Garden."

CHAPTER IV.

1827.

R*EM.**—The old year closed with a melancholy announcement, which was *verified* in the course of the first month. On the 20th of January died my excellent friend, Anthony Robinson, one of those who have had the greatest influence on my character. During his last illness I was attending the Quarter Sessions, but left Bury before they closed, as I was informed that my *dying* friend declared he should not die happy with

* Written in 1851.

out seeing me. I spent nearly all the day preceding his death at Hatton Garden. He was in the full possession of his faculties, and able to make some judicious alterations in his will. On the 20th he was altogether exhausted, — able to say to me, "God bless you!" but no more. I contributed an article containing a sketch of my friend's character, to the *Monthly Repository*.*

January 27th. — The day of the burial of my old dear friend Anthony Robinson, which took place in a vault of the Worshipful Street General Baptist Meeting Yard.

February 2d. — Götzenberger, the young painter from Germany, called, and I accompanied him to Blake.† I looked over Blake's Dante. Götzenberger was highly gratified by the designs. I was interpreter between them. Blake seemed gratified by the visit, but said nothing remarkable.

Rem. ‡ — It was on this occasion that I saw Blake for the last time. He died on the 12th of August. His genius as an artist was praised by Flaxman and Fuseli, and his poems excited great interest in Wordsworth. His theosophic dream bore a close resemblance to those of Swedenborg. I have already referred to an article written by me, on Blake, for the Hamburg "Patriotic Annals."§ My interest in this remarkable man was first excited in 1806. Dr. Malkin, our Brunswick grammar-school head-master, published in that year a memoir of a very precocious child, who died. An engraving of a portrait of him, by Blake, was prefixed. Dr. Malkin gave an account of Blake, as a painter and poet, and of his visions, and added some specimens of his poems, including the "Tiger." I will now gather together a few stray recollections. When, in 1810, I gave Lamb a copy of the Catalogue of the paintings exhibited in Carnaby Street, he was delighted, especially with the description of a painting afterwards engraved, and connected with which there was a circumstance which, unexplained, might reflect discredit on a most excellent and amiable man. It was after the friends of Blake had circulated a subscription paper for an engraving of his "Canterbury Legends," that Stothard was made a party to an engraving of the painting of the same subject, by himself. || But Flaxman c

* Vol. I. New Series, p. 288. See Vol. I. of the present work, p. 358.

† Götzenberger was one of the pupils of Cornelius, who assisted him in painting the frescos, emblematical of Theology, Philosophy, Jurisprudence and Medicine, in the Aula of the University of Bonn.

‡ Written in 1852.

§ Vol. I. p. 299.

|| For an account of this matter, see Gilchrist's "Life of Blake," Vol. I. 203-209.

sidered this as not done wilfully. Stothard's work is well known; Blake's is known by very few. Lamb preferred the latter greatly, and declared that Blake's description was the finest criticism he had ever read of Chaucer's poem. In the Catalogue, Blake writes of himself with the utmost freedom. He says: "This artist defies all competition in coloring," — that none can beat him, for none can beat the Holy Ghost, — that he, and Michael Angelo and Raphael, were under Divine influence, while Correggio and Titian worshipped a lascivious and therefore cruel Deity, and Rubens a proud Devil, &c. Speaking of color, he declared the men of Titian to be of leather, and his women of chalk, and ascribed his own perfection in coloring to the advantage he enjoyed in seeing daily the primitive men walking in their native nakedness in the mountains of Wales. There were about thirty oil paintings, the coloring excessively dark and high, and the veins black. The hue of the primitive men was very like that of the Red Indians. Many of his designs were unconscious imitations. He illustrated Blair's "Grave," the "Book of Job," and four books of Young's "Night Thoughts." The last I once showed to William Hazlitt. In the designs he saw no merit; but when I read him some of Blake's poems he was much struck, and expressed himself with his usual strength and singularity. "They are beautiful," he said, "and only too deep for the vulgar. As to God, a worm is as worthy as any other object, all alike being to him indifferent, so to Blake the chimney-sweeper, &c. He is ruined by vain struggles to get rid of what presses on his brain; he attempts impossibilities." I added: "He is like a man who lifts a burden too heavy for him; he bears it an instant, it then falls and crushes him."

I lent Blake the 8vo edition, two volumes, of Wordsworth's poems, which he had in his possession at the time of his death. They were sent me then. I did not at first recognize the pencil notes as his, and was on the point of rubbing them out when I made the discovery. In the fly-leaf, volume one, under the words *Poems referring to the Period of Childhood*, the following is written: "I see in Wordsworth the natural man rising up against the spiritual man continually; and then he is no poet, but a heathen philosopher, at enmity with all true poetry or inspiration." On the lines, —

"And I could wish my days to be
Bound each to each by natural piety,"

he wrote: "There is no such thing as natural piety, because

the natural man is at enmity with God." On the verses, "To H. C., Six Years Old" (p. 43), the comment is: "This is all in the highest degree imaginative, and equal to any poet, — but not superior. I cannot think that real poets have any competition. None are greatest in the kingdom of heaven. It is so in poetry." At the bottom of page 44, "On the Influence of Natural Objects," is written: "Natural objects always did and now do weaken, deaden, and obliterate imagination in me. Wordsworth must know that what he writes valuable is not to be found in nature. Read Michael Angelo's Sonnet, Vol. II. p. 179." That is, the one beginning, —

"No mortal object did these eyes behold,
When first they met the lucid light of thine."

It is remarkable that Blake, whose judgments were in most points so very singular, should nevertheless, on one subject closely connected with Wordsworth's poetical reputation, have taken a very commonplace view. Over the heading of the "Essay Supplementary to the Preface," at the end of the volume, he wrote: "I do not know who wrote these Prefaces. They are very mischievous, and directly contrary to Wordsworth's own practice" (p. 341). This Preface is not the defence of his own style, in opposition to what is called *poetic diction*, but a sort of historic vindication of the *unpopular* poets. On Macpherson (p. 364) Wordsworth wrote with the severity with which all great writers have written of him. Blake's comment was: "I believe both Macpherson and Chatterton, that what they say is ancient is so." And at the end of the essay he wrote: "It appears to me as if the last paragraph, beginning, 'Is it the right of the whole,' &c., was written by another hand and mind from the rest of these Prefaces. They give the opinions of a [word effaced] landscape-painter. Imagination is the divine vision, not of the world, nor of man, nor from man as he is a natural man, but only as he is a spiritual man. Imagination has nothing to do with memory."

A few months after Blake's death, Barron Field and I called on Mrs. Blake. The poor old lady was more affected than I expected she would be at the sight of me. She spoke of her husband as dying like an angel. She informed us that she was going to live with Linnell as his housekeeper. She herself died within a few years. She seemed to be the very manner to make her husband happy. She had been formed

him. Notwithstanding her dress, which was poor and dingy, she had a good expression on her countenance, and with a dark eye, the remains of youthful beauty. She had the wife's virtue of virtues, — an implicit reverence for her husband. It is quite certain that she believed in all his visions. On one occasion, speaking of his visions, she said: "You know, dear, the first time you saw God was when you were four years old, and he put his head to the window, and set you a-screaming." In a word she was formed on the Miltonic model, and, like the first wife, Eve, worshipped God in her husband.*

"He for God only, she for God in him."

February 24th. — Went to Jaffray's, with whom I dined and spent an agreeable evening. I read to them Dryden's translation of Lucretius on the fear of death, which gave them great pleasure. It was quite a gratification to have excited so much pleasure. Indeed, this is one of the masterpieces of English translation, and, next to Christian hopes, the most delightful and consolatory contemplation of the unknown world.†

August 8th. — News arrived of the death of Canning, an event that renders quite uncertain the policy and government of the country, and may involve it in ruinous calamities. How insignificant such an occurrence renders the petty triumphs and mortifications of our miserable circuit!

September 8th. — (At Brighton.) Raymond took me to call on the venerable, infirm, Unitarian minister, Thomas Belsham. He received me with great cordiality, as if I had been an old friend. We talked of old times, and the old gentleman was delighted to speak of his juvenile years, when he was the fellow-student of my uncle Crabb and Mr. Fenner. He spoke also of Anthony Robinson with respect. Belsham retains, as usual, a strong recollection of the affairs of his youth, but he is now fast declining. It was gratifying to observe so much cheerfulness in these, perhaps, last months of his existence. I am very glad I called on him.‡

C. LAMB TO H. C. R.

CHASE SIDE, October 1, 1827.

DEAR R., — I am settled for life, I hope, at Enfield. I have taken the prettiest, compactest house I ever saw, near to An-

* For a full account of Blake's works, as well as his life, see Gilchrist's

thony Robinson's, but, alas ! at the expense of poor Mary was taken ill of her old complaint the night before we got it. So I must suspend the pleasure I expected in the sun you would have had in coming down and finding us holders.

Farewell ! till we can all meet comfortable. Pray ad Martin Burney. Him I longed to have seen with you, but house is too small to meet either of you without *her* knowl

God bless you !

C. LA

October 27th. — Dined with Mr. Naylor. A very agreeable party. A Mr. Hamilton, a Scotch bookseller, from Patern Row, there ; he had all the characteristic good qualities of the country, — good sense, integrity, and cheerfulness, with manners mild and conciliating. He enjoyed a *bon-mot*, and laughed heartily ; therefore, according to Lamb, a *lusus nature*. He was the publisher of Irving's first work, and spoke of him with moderation and respect. We told stories of repartees the by, Mr. Brass, a clergyman of Trinity College, Cambridge, says that he heard Dr. Parr say to Barker, who had teased him on one occasion : " Sir, you are a young man ; you have thought much, thought little, and know nothing at all."

December 26th. — Having heard from Charles Lamb that his sister was again well, I lost no time in going to see them. Accordingly, as soon as breakfast was over, I walked into the City, took the stage to Edmonton, and walked thence to the field. I found them in their new house, — a small but comfortable place, and Charles Lamb quite delighted with his retirement. He fears not the solitude of the situation, though he seems to be almost without an acquaintance, and rather than seeks visitors. We called on Mrs. Robinson, who lives opposite ; she was not at home, but came over in the evening, and made a fourth in a rubber of whist. I took tea at the near public-house.

December 27th. — I breakfasted with the Lambs, and then accompanied me on my way through the Green Lanes. I had an agreeable walk home, reading on the way Roper's " History of Sir T. More." Not by any means to be compared to Cavendish's " Wolsey," but still interesting from its sim-

CHAPTER V.

1828.

F*EBRUARY 7th, Rem.** — I read one of the most worthless books of biography in existence, — Boaden's "Life of Mrs. Siddons." Yet it gave me very great pleasure. Indeed, scarcely any of the finest passages in "Macbeth," or "Henry VIII.," or "Hamlet," could delight me so much as such a sentence as, "This evening Mrs. Siddons performed Lady Macbeth, or Queen Katharine, or the Queen Mother," for these names operated on me then as they do now, in recalling the yet unfaded image of that most marvellous woman, to think of whom is now a greater enjoyment than to see any other actress. This is the reason why so many bad books give pleasure, and in biography more than in any other class.

March 2d. — Read the second act of "Prometheus," which raised my opinion very much of Shelley as a poet, and improved it in all respects. No man, who was not a fanatic, had ever more natural piety than he, and his supposed Atheism is a mere metaphysical crotchet, in which he was kept by the affected scorn and real malignity of dunces.

April 4th. — (Good Friday.) I hope not ill spent ; it was certainly enjoyed by me. As soon as breakfast was over, I set out on a walk to Lamb's, whom I reached in three and a quarter hours, — at one. I was interested in the perusal of the *Profession de Foi d'un Curé Savoyard*. The first division is unexceptionable. His system of natural religion is delightful, even fascinating ; his metaphysics quite reconcilable with the scholastic philosophy of the Germans. At Lamb's I found Moxon and Miss Kelly, who is an unaffected, sensible, clear-headed, warm-hearted woman. We talked about the French Theatre, and dramatic matters in general. Mary Lamb and Charles were glad to have a dummy rubber, and also piquet with me.

April 19th. — Went for a few minutes into the Court, but I had nothing to do. . Should have gone to Bury, but for the spending a few hours with Mrs. Wordsworth. I had last night the pleasure of reading the debate in the Lords on the repeal

* Written in 1852.

of the Corporation and Test Acts.* No one but Lord Eldon, of any note, appeared as a non-content, and the Archbishop of York, and the Bishops of Chester (Blomfield), Lincoln (Kay), and Durham (Van Mildert), all spoke in favor of the measure, as well as the prime minister, the Duke of Wellington. At the same time the French Ministry were introducing laws in favor of the liberty of the press. The censorship and the law of *tendency* (by which *not* particular libels might be the object of prosecution, but the *tendency* of a great number of articles, within six months), and the restriction of the right to publish journals, were all given up. These are to me all matters of heartfelt joy.

April 22d. — Was highly gratified by receiving from Goethe a present of two pairs of medals, of himself and the Duke and Duchess of Weimar. Within one of the cases is an autographic inscription: "*Herrn Robinson zu freundlichem Gedenken von W. Goethe. März, 1828.*" (To Mr. Robinson, for friendly remembrance, from W. Goethe, &c.) This I deem a high honor.

II. C. R. TO GOETHE.

3 KING'S BENCH WALK, TEMPLE, 31st January, 1829.

I avail myself of the polite offer of Mr. Des Vœux, to forward to you a *late* acknowledgment of the high honor you conferred on me last year. I had, indeed, supplied myself with a cast, and with every engraving and medallion that I had heard of; still the case you have presented me with is a present very acceptable as well as most flattering. The delay of the acknowledgment you will impute to any cause rather than the want of a due sense of the obligation.

Twenty-four years have elapsed since I exchanged the study of German literature for the pursuits of an active life, and a busy but uncongenial profession, — the law. During all this time your works have been the constant objects of my affectionate admiration, and the medium by which I have kept alive my early love of German poetry. The slow progress they have till lately been making among my countrymen has been a source of unavailing regret. Taylor's "*Iphigenia in Tauris*," as it was the first, so it remains the best, version of any of your larger poems.

* These Acts required that all persons taking any office under government should receive the Lord's Supper, according to the usage of the Church of England, within three months of their appointment.

Recently Des Vœux and Carlyle have brought other of your greater works before our public, — and with love and zeal and industry combined, I trust they will yet succeed in effectually redeeming rather *our* literature than *your* name from the disgrace of such publications as Holcroft's "Hermann and Dorothea," Lord Leveson Gower's "Faustus," and a catchpenny book from the French, ludicrous in every page, not excepting the title, — "The Life of Goethe."

I perceive from your *Kunst und Alterthum*, that you are not altogether regardless of the progress which your works are making in foreign countries. Yet I do not find any notice of the splendid fragments from "Faust" by Shelley, Lord Byron's friend, a man of unquestionable genius, the perverse misdirection of whose powers and early death are alike lamentable. Coleridge, too, the only living poet of acknowledged genius, who is also a good German scholar, attempted "Faust," but shrunk from it in despair. Such an abandonment, and such a performance as we have had, force to one's recollection the line, —

"For fools rush in where angels fear to tread."

As you seem not unacquainted even with our periodical works, you perhaps know that the most noted of our Reviews has on a sudden become a loud eulogist.

It was understood, last year, that Herr von Goethe, your son, and his lady were on the point of visiting England. Could you be induced to accompany them, you would find a knot, small, but firm and steady, of friends and admirers, consisting of countrymen of your own as well as of natives. They would be proud to conduct you to every object not undeserving your notice. We possess the works of our own Flaxman, and we have rescued from destruction the Elgin Marbles, and here they are.

I had intended visiting my old friend Herr von Knebel last year, but having planned a journey into Italy in the autumn of the present, I have deferred my visit till the following spring, when I hope you will permit me in person to thank you for your flattering attention.

I have the honor to be, sir,

With the deepest esteem,

H. C. ROBINSON.

May 3d. — A morning of calls, and a little business at W. Tooke's, whom I desired to buy for me a share in the London

University.* This I have done at the suggestion of several friends, including my brother Thomas, as a sort of debt to the cause of civil and religious liberty. I think the result of the establishment very doubtful indeed, and shall not consider my share as of any pecuniary value.†

May 13th. — There were to be five men executed, and I was desirous to witness for once the ceremony within the prison. At half past seven I met the Under Sheriff, Foss, at the gate. At eight we were joined by Sheriff Wilde, when some six or eight of us walked in procession through long narrow passages to a long, naked, and wretched apartment, to which were successively brought the five unhappy creatures who were to suffer. The first, a youth, came in pale and trembling. He fainted as his arms were pinioned. He whispered some inaudible words to a clergyman who came and sat by him on a bench, while the others were prepared for the sacrifice. His name was Brown. The second, a fine young man, exclaimed, on entering the room, that he was a murdered man, being picked out while two others were suffered to escape. Both these were, I believe, burglars. Two other men were ill-looking fellows. They were silent, and seemingly prepared. One man distinguished himself from the rest. — an elderly man, very fat, and with the look of a substantial tradesman. He said, in a tone of indignation, to the fellow who pinioned him: "I am not the first whom you have murdered. I am hanged because I had a bad character." [I could not but think that this is, in fact, properly understood, the only legitimate excuse for hanging any one; because his *character* (not reputation) is such that his life cannot but be a curse to himself and others.] A clergyman tried to persuade him to be quiet, and he said he was resigned. He was hanged as a receiver of stolen horses, and had been a notorious dealer for many years. The procession was then continued through other passages, to a small room adjoining the drop, to which the culprits were successively taken and tied up. I could not see perfectly what took place but I observed that most of the men ran up the steps and addressed the mob. The second burglar cried out: "Here's another murdered man, my lads!" and there was a cry of

* Afterwards University College.

† I shall have much to say hereafter of what, for many years, has constituted a main business of my life. Never were £100 better spent. — I mean

"Murder" from the crowd. The horse-stealer also addressed the crowd. I was within sight of the drop, and observed it fall, but the sheriffs instantly left the scaffold, and we returned to the Lord Mayor's parlor, where the Under Sheriff, the Ordinary, two clergymen, and two attendants in military dress, and I, breakfasted.

The breakfast was short and sad, and the conversation about the scene we had just witnessed. All agreed it was one of the most disgusting of the executions they had seen, from the want of feeling manifested by most of the sufferers; but sympathy was checked by the appearance of four out of five of the men. However, I shall not soon see such a sight again.*

May 18th. — Read lately Irving's letter to the King, exhorting him not to commit the horrible act of apostasy against Christ, the passing the Act repealing the Test and Corporation Acts, which will draw down certainly an express judgment from God. He asserts that it is a form of infidelity to maintain that the King reigns for the people, and not for Christ; and that he is accountable to the people, as he is accountable to Christ alone. In the course of the pamphlet, however, he insinuates that the King, who has all his authority from Christ, has no power to act against the Church; and as he never explains what is the Church, it seems to me to be a certain inference from his principle, that the King ought to be resisted whenever he acts against the judgment of God's minister, — the pastor of the church of the Caledonian Chapel.

June 18th. — An interesting day. Breakfasted with Aders. Wordsworth and Coleridge were there. Alfred Becher also. Wordsworth was chiefly busied about making arrangements for his journey into Holland. Coleridge was, as usual, very eloquent in his dreamy monologues, but he spoke intelligibly enough on some interesting subjects. It seems that he has of late been little acquainted with Irving. He says that he silenced Irving by showing how completely he had mistaken the sense of the Revelation and Prophecies, and then Irving kept away for more than a year. Coleridge says: "I consider Irving as a man of great power, and I have an affection for him. He is an excellent man, but his brain has been turned by the shoutings of the mob. I think him mad, literally mad." He expressed strong indignation at Irving's intolerance.

June 18th. — A grand dinner was given in Freemasons'

was in the chair, — not a bad chairman, though no orator. Scarcely fewer than four hundred persons were present. I went with my brother and the Pattissons, and did not grudge my two guineas, though I was not edified by the oratory of the day. Lord John Russell, as well as Lord Holland and other great men, spoke (I thought) moderately, while speech from Aspland was admirable. Brougham spoke with great mastery, both as to style and matter, and Denman with effect. We did not break up till past one. Aspland's was the great speech of the day, and was loudly praised.

DR. WURM TO H. C. R.

HAMBURG, June 19, 1828.

. . . . Did you ever meet with Hegel, or any of his works? He is now the great Leviathan among the philosophical writers of his day. He enjoys the perfect confidence of the Prussian government, for he has contrived to give to a strange sort of pantheism a curious twist, by which it is constantly turned into a most edifying *Apologie des Bestehenden* (Apology for things as they are). Marheinecke is his theological amanuensis; his motto is at least as old as the Greek mysteries, and who knows but it may be older still? — *Lasst uns Philosophen den Begriff, gib dem Volke das Bild!* (Leave us philosophers the true idea, give to the multitude the symbol.)

*July 5th, Rem.** — I saw "Medea" at the Italian Opera, and for the first and last time in my life had an enjoyment from an Opera singer and actor which might fairly be compared to that which Mrs. Siddons so often afforded me. Madame Pasta gave an effect to the murder scene which I could not have thought possible before I witnessed it as actual. In spite of the want of a tragic face or figure (for she was forced to strain her countenance into a frown, and make an effort to look great, and as her passion was apparently conscious, and I had never before witnessed the combined effect of acting with song), still the effect was overpowering. What would-not Mrs. Siddons have made of the character? So I asked then, and ask now. The scene unites all the requisites to call forth the powers she so eminently possessed; but the Grecian fable has never flourished on the English stage.

On Thursday, August 6th, I set out on a tour to the Pyrenees.

* Written in 1852.

nees, having written to Shutt, who was about to make the journey.

(A very few extracts are all that will be given from Mr. Robinson's *Reminiscences* of this tour.)

*Rem.** — On the 10th August, at Paris, my attention was drawn to a novelty, — a number of long *diligences* inscribed, "Entreprise générale pour des omnibus." And on my return, in October, I made frequent use of them, paying five sous for a *course*. I remarked then, that so rapid is the spread of all substantial comforts, that they would certainly be introduced in London before Christmas, as in fact they were; and at this moment they constitute an important ingredient in London comfort. Indeed they are now introduced into all the great cities of Europe and America.

On the 25th of August, after a walk of seven leagues from Luchon to Arreau, we had an agreeable adventure, the memory of which lasted. Shutt and I had reconciled ourselves to dining in a neat kitchen with the people of the house, when a lively-looking little man in black, a sort of Yorick in countenance, having first surveyed us, stepped up and very civilly offered us the use of the parlor in which were himself and his family. "We have finished our dinner," he said, "and shall be happy to have your company." The lady was a most agreeable person, and the family altogether very amiable. We had a very pleasant evening. The gentleman was a good liberal Whig, and we agreed so well that, on parting next day, he gave us his card. "I am a Cheshire clergyman," he said, "and I shall be glad to see you at my living, if you ever are in my neighborhood."

When I next saw him he was become Bishop of Norwich. He did not at once recognize me when I first saw him in company with the Arnolds, on my going to see the Doctor's portrait, but Mrs. Stanley did, and young Stanley,† the biographer of Dr. Arnold, and the Bishop afterward showed me courteous hospitality at his palace at Norwich, when the Archaeological Institute was held there. This kindness to us strangers in this little adventure in the Pyrenees was quite in harmony with his character. The best of Christian bishops, he was the least of a prelate imaginable; hence he was treated with rudeness by the bigots when he took possession of his bishopric. But he was universally beloved and lamented at his death.

On this journey I fell in also with two English exquisites,

* Written in 1852.

† Dean of Westminster.

who, after seeing this district, expressed their wonder that an Englishman who knew Derbyshire could think the Pyrenees worth seeing; *they* did not. They were going to the Alps and asked me what I advised them to see. I told them, in a tone of half-confidence, that, whatever people might say, there was nothing worth *their* seeing; and I was not at all scrupulous about their misunderstanding me. At Rome, I saw some sportsmen, who took over dogs to sport in the Campagna. They were delighted with their sport, and had been a week there without seeing St. Peter's, and probably would leave Rome without going in.

December 13th. — Walked to Enfield from Mr. Relph's. I dined with Charles and Mary Lamb, and after dinner had a long spell at dummy whist with them. When they went to bed, I read a little drama by Lamb, "The Intruding Widow," which appeared in *Blackwood's Magazine*. It is a piece of great feeling, but quite unsuitable for performance, there being no action whatever in it.

A great change took place this year, through my quitting the bar at the end of the summer circuit. My object in being called to the bar was to acquire a gentlemanly independence, such at least as would enable a bachelor, of no luxurious or expensive habits, to enjoy good society with leisure. And having about £200 per annum, with the prospect of something more, I was not afraid to make known to my friends that, while I deemed it becoming in me to continue in the profession till I was fifty years of age, and until I had a net income of £500 per annum, I had made up my mind not to continue longer, unless there were other inducements than those of mere money-making.†

* Mr. Cuthbert Relph, of Turner's Hill, Cheshunt.

† In looking back on his life, Mr. Robinson used to say, that two of the wisest acts he had done were going to the bar, and quitting the bar.

CHAPTER VI.

1829.

THE New Year opened on me at Witham, where I enjoyed my visit with an ease I had not for many years felt, being relieved from all anxieties. I had already commenced my studies of the Italian language, or rather renewed what I had begun in Holstein twenty years before ; and I set about reading Goldoni, a dramatist admirably suited to that object, whose popularity showed the fallen state of the drama in Italy, as that of his superior in the same style, Kotzebue, had lately been doing in Germany. But the plays — properly sentimental comedies — fairly exhibited the national condition and feeling in the last generation.

February 12th. — Before eight I went to the Antiquarian Society, to consummate an act of folly by being admitted an F. S. A. As soon as the step was taken, every one, even the members themselves, were ready to tell me how sunken the Society is. They do nothing at all, says every one. Certainly this evening did not put me in good-humor with myself. There were about forty persons present, Hudson Gurney, M. P., in the chair. Amyot presented me to him, when he ought to have ceremoniously put on his hat and taken me by the hand, and gravely repeated a form of words set down for him.

Two very insignificant little papers were read, from neither of which did I collect a thought. One was a genealogical memoir, the other an extract from a catalogue of furniture in the palace of Henry VIII. No attempt to draw any inference, historical or otherwise, from any one article. After one dull half-hour was elapsed, another still duller succeeded, and then Amyot took me as a guest to the Royal Society. Here, indeed, the handsome hall, fine collection of portraits, the mace, and the dignified deportment of the President, Davies Gilbert, were enough to keep one in an agreeable state of excitement for thirty minutes. But as to the memoir, what it was about I do not know. Some chemical substance was the subject of admeasurement, and there was something about some millionth

and others. One circumstance was pleasant enough. Amy introduced me to Davies Gilbert, the P. R. S., and he invited me to his Saturday-evening parties.

*Rem.** — I have since made some agreeable acquaintance from my connection with the Antiquarian Society, and its proceedings have not been without incidents of interest.

February 15th. — I was engaged to dine with Mr. Wansley at Walthamstow. When I arrived there I was in the greatest distress, through having forgotten his name. And it was not till after half an hour's worry that I recollected he was a Unitarian, which would answer as well; for I instantly proceeded to Mr. Cogan's. Having been shown into a room, young Mr. Cogan came: "Your commands, sir?" — "Mr. Cogan, I have taken the liberty to call on you in order to know where I am to dine to-day." He smiled. I went on: "The truth is I have accepted an invitation to dine with a gentleman, a recent acquaintance, whose name I have forgotten; but I am sure you can tell me, for he is a Unitarian, and the Unitarians are very few here." And before I had gone far in my description, he said: "This can be no other than Mr. Wansey. And now may I ask your name?" — "No, thank you, I am much obliged to you for enabling me to get a dinner, but that is the reason why I should enable you to make me table-talk for the next nine days." He laughed. "There is no use in your attempting to conceal your name. I know who you are, and, as a proof, I can tell you that a namesake of yours has been dining with us, an old fellow-circuiteer of yours. We have just finished dinner in the old Dissenting fashion. My father and mother will be very glad to see you." Accordingly I waited in, and sat with the Cogans a couple of hours. Mr. Cogan kept a school for many years, and was almost the only Dissenting schoolmaster whose competence as a Greek scholar was acknowledged by Dr. Parr.†

February 17th. — Dined with the members of the Linnæan Society at the Thatched House Tavern, — introduced by Benjamin Disraeli. An amusing dinner. In the chair an old gentleman from the country, — Mr. Lambert. Present, Barrow, of the Admiralty; Law, Bishop of Bath and Wells; Stokes, and, *multis aliis*, Sir George Staunton. I had the good luck to be placed next the latter, who amused me much. He is the s

* Written in 1852.

† The late Premier, the Right Honorable Benjamin Disraeli, received his education at this school, where he remained till he was articled to a solicitor.

of the diplomatic traveller in China, known by his book, and he himself afterwards filled the situation of his father. He has a jiffle and a jerk in his bows and salutations which give him a ludicrous air; but he is perfectly gentlemanly, and I believe in every way respectable. He is a great traveller, a bachelor, and a man of letters. We adjourned early to the Linnæan Society, where I found many acquaintances. I can't say I was much edified by the articles read. They rivalled those of the Antiquarians and of the Royal Society in dullness. But the people there, and the fine collection of birds and insects, were at least amusing. Lord Stanley in the chair.

*February 21st, Rem.** — At six dined with Gooden. Tom Hill, the real, original Paul Pry, was there, the man whom everybody laughed at, and whom, on account of his good-nature, many tolerated, and some made use of as a circulating medium. He was reported to be of great age; and Theodore Hook circulated the apology that his baptismal register could not be found, because it was burnt in the Fire of London. He dealt in literary haberdashery, and was once connected with the *Mirror*, a magazine, the motto of which was, "A snapper up of unconsidered trifles." He was also a great fetcher and carrier of gossiping paragraphs for the papers. His habit of questioning was quite ludicrous; and because it was so ridiculous, it was less offensive, when he was universally known.

February 28th, Rem.† — Went with Amyot to dine with Hudson Gurney. A small party. Mr. Madden, of the British Museum, Dr. Philpotts, and one lady from Norwich. A pleasant afternoon. The defeat of Peel at Oxford was, perhaps, felt by no one but Dr. Philpotts, and he was in good spirits, and was very good company. He said his son was against him at Oxford, and he was not sorry for it, which I recollect being not displeased with him for saying. By the by, the Doctor has recently written in defence of his conduct on this occasion, in answer to the *Edinburgh Review*. Had the Doctor gone on in the same direction as Lord Palmerston, his conduct would have been but mildly censured. It is the repeated vacillation, the changing backwards as well as forwards, which cannot be forgiven.

March 1st (Sunday). — Heard Irving preach a furious sermon.

an hour and a half. He was very eloquent, and there enough of argument and plan in his discourse to render it attractive to a thinking man. At the same time, the extravagant absurdities he uttered were palpable. His argument in short, this : Christ ordained that the civil and ecclesiastical government should be in different hands ; the King his vicegerent in all temporal concerns, and we owe him implicit and absolute obedience ; the Church is equally sovereign in all spiritual matters. The Devil raised up the Papacy, which, grasping both powers, possesses neither ; for, when power is given to a churchman, whenever he is raised to magistracy, there the mystery of iniquity is made manifest, hence the diabolical character of the Papal power. In order to show that this doctrine is that of the Church of England, Irving referred to a clause in the 37th Article, but that Article merely refuses to the King the power of preaching, and administering the Sacraments ; it gives him ecclesiastical authority in express terms ; and what has Irving to say of the bench of bishops ? Irving prayed against the passing of the threatened bill, but exhorted the people to submit to the government. If persecution should follow (as is probable), we are to submit to martyrdom. In the midst of a furious tirade a voice cried from the door : " That is not true ! " He finished his period, and then exclaimed, after a pause : " It is when the Devil speaks from the mouth of one possessed. It shows that the truth works." When I heard Irving, I thought of the fanatics of Scotland in the seventeenth century. His powerful voice, equally musical and tender, his admirable enunciation and glorious figure, are enough to excite his audience to rebellion, if his doctrine had permitted acts of violence.

MRS. CLARKSON TO H. C. R.

March 12, 18

Perhaps it may edify you if I relate a remarkable dream of my husband's. He dreamt that he was dead and laid out, and was looking at his toes to see if they had laid him straight when his attention was arrested by the appearance of an angel who told him that he was sent from God to tell him that some resurrection-men were coming for him ; that he was to lie quiet still till they came, then take the sword, which the angel laid down by his side, and pursue them, and that he should be protected. The angel disappeared, — the men came, —

husband did as he was commanded, — seized the men one after the other, and cut off their ears with the sword. He awoke, laughing, at seeing them run away with their hands holding their heads where the ears had been cut off. As you may suppose, this dream occurred at Christmas time, when we had been feasting, and the papers were filled with the Edinburgh murders. If you had heard Mr. Clarkson tell the dream, you would never have forgotten it. It was so exquisitely droll that, for a day or two afterwards, one or other of us was perpetually bursting out into laughter at the remembrance of it.

H. C. R. TO WORDSWORTH.

April 22, 1829.

My DEAR FRIEND, — After walking to and from Deptford, on the 5th of March, returning over Westminster Bridge, I must e'en, in the joy of my pro-popery heart, step into the avenues of the House of Commons, to hear the details of the Bill that night brought forward by the Home Secretary. I loitered about three quarters of an hour at midnight, chatting with the emancipationist members. Went to bed at two, and in the morning found my left knee as crooked as the politics of the Ministry are, by the anti-Catholics, represented to be. After using leeches, poultices, &c. for three weeks, I went down to Brighton, and again, in a most unchristian spirit, put myself under the hands of the Mahometan Mahomet, — was stewed in his vapor-baths, and shampooed under his pagan paws. But I found it easier to rub in than drive out a devil, for I went with a rheumatic knee, and came away with one knee, one shoulder, and two elbows, all rheumatic. I am now under a regular doctor's hands, but the malady seems obstinate, and my present indisposition, slight as it is, serves to disturb my visions of enjoyment. It is sad to feel one's "animal impulses all gone by," when one is conscious of possessing the higher sensations but feebly. Hitherto, mere locomotion has been to me, as it was to Johnson, almost enough to gratify me. There was a time when mere novelty of external scenery (without any society whatever) sufficed. I am half ashamed of becoming more nice both as to persons and places.

[This is the attack of rheumatism which called forth Lamb's "Hoax" and "Confession." They have already been printed

C. LAMB TO H. C. R.

April, 182

DEAR ROBINSON, — We are afraid you will slip from from England, without again seeing us. It would be char to come and see me. I have these three days been laid with strong rheumatic pains in loins, back, shoulders. I shr sometimes from the violence of them. I get scarce any sle and the consequence is, I am restless, and want to change si as I lie, and I cannot turn without resting on my hands, and turning all my body at once, like a log with a lever.

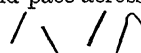
While this rainy weather lasts I have no hope of alleviati I have tried flannels and embrocation in vain. Just at hip-joint the pangs sometimes are so excruciating that I out. It is as violent as the cramp, and far more continuo I am ashamed to whine about these complaints to you, w can ill enter into them.

But, indeed, they are sharp. You go about in rain or fi at all hours, without discommodity. I envy you your munity at a time of life not much removed from my o But you owe your exemption to temperance, which it is late for me to pursue. I, in my lifetime, have had my g things. Hence *my* frame is brittle, — *yours* strong as br I never knew any ailment you had. You can go out at ni in all weathers, sit up all hours. Well, I don't want moralize. I only wish to say that if you are inclined to a ga at Double Dummy, I would try and bolster up myself in chair for a rubber or so. My days are tedious, but less so : less painful than my nights. May you never know the p and difficulty I have in writing so much! Mary, who is m kind, joins in the wish.

C. LAMB

CONFESSION OF HOAX.

I do confess to mischief. It was the subtlest diabolical p of malice heart of man has contrived. I have no more r matism than that poker, — never was freer from all pains aches; every joint sound, to the tip of the ear from extremity of the lesser toe. The report of thy torments blown circuitously here from Bury. I could not resist the j I conceived you writhing, when you should just receive congratulations. How mad you'd be! Well, it is not in method to inflict pangs. I leave that to Heaven. But in existing pangs of a friend I have a share. His disquiet

crowns my exemption. I imagine you howling, and pace across the room, shooting out my free arms, legs, &c.,  this way and that way, with an assurance of not kindling a spark of pain from them. I deny that nature meant us to sympathize with agonies. Those face-contortions, retortions, distortions, have the merriness of antics. Nature meant them for farce, — not so pleasant to the actor, indeed ; but Grimaldi cries when we laugh, and 't is but one that suffers to make thousands rejoice.

You say that shampooing is ineffectual. But *per se* it is good, to show the introvolutions, extravolutions, of which the animal frame is capable, — to show what the creature is receptible of, short of dissolution.

You are worst of nights, ain't you ?

'T will be as good as a sermon to you to lie abed all this night, and meditate the subject of the day. 'T is Good Friday.

Nobody will be the more justified for your endurance. You won't save the soul of a mouse. 'T is a pure selfish pleasure.

You never was rack'd, was you ? I should like an authentic map of those feelings.

You seem to have the flying gout. You can scarcely screw a smile out of your face, can you ? I sit at immunity, and sneer *ad libitum*.

'T is now the time for you to make good resolutions. I may go on breaking 'em, for anything the worse I find myself.

Your doctor seems to keep you on the long cure. Precipitate healings are never good.

Don't come while you are so bad. I sha' n't be able to attend to your throes and the dummy at once.

I should like to know how slowly the pain goes off. But don't write, unless the motion will be likely to make your sensibility more exquisite.

Your affectionate and truly healthy friend,

C. LAMB.

Mary thought a letter from me might amuse you in your torment.

April 24th. — Breakfasted with Richard Sharpe by appointment. He gave me verbal advice about my intended tour in

two hours' chat with him. He is commonly called "Conversation Sharpe." He has lived in the best society, and belonged to the last generation. In his room were five most interesting portraits, all of men he knew, — Johnson, Burke, and Reynolds by Reynolds, Henderson by Gainsborough, and Mackintosh by Opie. I will not pretend here to put down any part of his conversation, except that he mentioned the Finstermunz Pass as the very finest spot in the Tyrol, and that he recommended my going to Laibach. He spoke of a philosophical work he means to publish, but I do not think he will ever have a higher fame than that of being "Conversation Sharpe." He certainly talks well.*

WORDSWORTH TO H. C. R.

RYDAL MOUNT, KENDAL, April 26, 1829

MY DEAR FRIEND, — Dora holds the pen for me. A month ago the east wind gave me an inflammation in my left eye, which led, as it always does, to great distress of the eye, so that I have been unable either to read or write, which privations I bear patiently; and also a third, full as grievous, — a necessary cessation from the amusement of composition, and almost of thought. Truly were we grieved to hear of your illness, first from Mr. Quillinan, and this morning from your own account, which makes the case much worse than we had apprehended. . . . I enter thoroughly into what you say of the manner in which this malady has affected your locomotive habits and propensities; and I grieve still more when I bear in mind how active you have ever been in going about to serve your friends and to do good. Motion, so mischievous in most, was in you a beneficent power indeed. . . . My sister-in-law, Miss Joan Hutchinson, and her brother Henry, an ex-sailor, are about to embark, at the Isle of Man, for Norway, to remain till June. Were I not tied at home I should certainly accompany them. As far as I can look back, I discern in my mind imaginative traces of Norway; the people are said to be simple and worthy — the *Nature* is magnificent. I have heard Sir H. Davy affirm that there is nothing equal to some of the ocean inlets of that region. . . . It would have been a great joy to us to have seen

* He was a partner of Samuel Boddington, and had acquired wealth in business. He once obtained a seat in Parliament, made a single speech, and was never heard of afterwards. Wordsworth held him to be better acquainted with Italy than any other man, and advised me to ask his advice concerning my journey. — H. C. R.

you, though upon a melancholy occasion. You talk of more than chance of your being absent upwards of two years. I am entered my sixtieth year. Strength must be failing and snappings off, as the danger my dear sister has just escaped lamentably proves, ought not to be long out of sight. Were she to depart, the phasis of my moon would be robbed of light to a degree that I have not courage to think of. During her illness, we often thought of your high esteem of her goodness, and of your kindness towards her upon all occasions. Mrs. Wordsworth is still with her. Dora is my housekeeper, and did she not hold the pen, it would run wild in her praise. Sara Coleridge, one of the loveliest and best of creatures, is with me, so that I am an enviable person, notwithstanding my domestic impoverishment. I have nothing to say of books (newspapers having employed all the voices I could command) except that the first volume of Smith's "Nollekens and the Times" has been read to me. There are some good anecdotes in the book; the one which made most impression on me was that of Reynolds, who is reported to have taken from the press of a halfpenny ballad in the street an effect in one of his pictures which pleased him more than anything he had produced. If you were here, I might be tempted to talk with you about the Duke's settling of the Catholic question. Yet why? you are going to Rome, the very centre of light, and can have no occasion for my farthing candle. Dora joins me in affectionate regards; she is a staunch anti-papist, in a woman's way, and perceives something of the retributive hand of justice upon your rheumatism; but, nevertheless, like a true Christian, prays for your speedy convalescence. . . .

WM. WORDSWORTH

April 29th. — Dined at the Athenæum. Hudson Gurney asked me to dine with him. He was low-spirited. His friend Dr. Young, is dying. Gurney speaks of him as a very great man, the most learned physician and greatest mathematician of his age, and the first discoverer of the clew to the Egyptian hieroglyphics. Calling on him a few days ago, Gurney found him busy about his Egyptian Dictionary, though very ill. He is aware of his state, but that makes him most anxious to finish his work. "I would not," he said to Gurney, "live a single idle day."

May 8th. — Went by the early coach to Enfield, being the road from half past eight till half past ten o'clock. La

was from home a great part of the morning. I spent the whole of the day with him and his sister, without going out of the house, except for a mile before dinner with Miss Lamb. I had plenty of books to lounge over. I read Brougham's introduction to the Library of Useful Knowledge, remarkable only as coming from the busiest man living, a lawyer in full practice, a partisan in Parliament, an *Edinburgh Reviewer*, and a participator in all public and party matters.

May 9th. — Nearly the whole day within doors. I merely sunned myself at noon on the beautiful Enfield Green. When I was not with the Lambs, I employed myself in looking over Charles's books, of which no small number are curious. I throws away all modern books, but retains even the trash I liked when a boy. Looked over a "Life of Congreve," one of Curll's infamous publications, containing nothing. Also the first edition of the "Rape of the Lock," with the machinery. It is curious to observe the improvements in the versification. Colley Cibber's pamphlets against Pope only flippant and disgusting, — nothing worth notice. Read the beginnings of two wretched novels. Lamb and his sister were both in a fidget to-day about the departure of their old servant Becky, who had been with them many years, but, being ill-tempered, had been plague and a tyrant to them. Yet Miss Lamb was frightened at the idea of a *new* servant. However, their new maid, cheerful, healthy girl, gave them spirits, and all the next day Lamb was rejoicing in the change. Moxon came very late.

May 10th. — All the forenoon in the back room with the Lambs, except that I went out to take a place in the evening stage. About noon Talfourd came: he had walked. Moxon, after a long walk, returned to dinner, and we had an agreeable chat between dinner and tea.

May 11th, Rem.† — A general meeting at the Athenæum at which I rendered good service to the club. The anecdote worth relating, mainly because it is characteristic of a man who played an important part in public life. I speak of the Right Honorable Wilson Croker, for many years regarded as really master, though nominally the Secretary, of the Admiralty, who was one of the most active of the founders of the Athenæum Club. He was one of the Trustees of the House, a permanent member of the Committee, and, according

* The poem was first published in two cantos; but the author, adopting the idea of enlivening it by the machinery of sylphs, gnomes, nymphs, and satyrs, then familiar topics, enlarged the two cantos to five.

† Written in 1852.

common report, the odious manager and despot, ruled the club at his will. I had been told in the morning that the Committee had meant to have a most portable four column, (the one actually erected,) but that Croker had arbitrarily changed the plan, and the foundations were then digging for a structure of two columns, not at all becoming so broad a space in the front entrance. At the meeting, after the report had been read, Mr. Hembsay made an attack on the Committee, reproaching them for their lavish expenditures. This suited my purpose admirably, for on this I rose and said, that so far were the Committee from meriting this reproach, that, on the contrary, a mistaken desire to be economical had, I believed, betrayed them into an act which I thought the body of the proprietors would not approve, and on which I would take their opinion. I then began to state the point about the portico, when Mr. Croker interrupted me, saying I was under a great mistake, that there never was any intention to have any other portico than the one now preparing. This for some instant perplexed me, but I said, "Of course the chairman meant that no other portico had been resolved on, which might well be. And indeed it might be determined by the proprietors, but I know," (so saying, I rose,) "that there was a plan drawn for I had seen the plan." Then Mr. Croker nominated me, as an agent of pointing out to the proprietors a motion which would be an addendum to the Committee. This moved me, and I said that if any other gentleman would say he thought my motion an addendum, I would not neglect it, but I meant otherwise. And then I added expressions which forced him to say that I had certainly expressed myself most handsomely, but it would be much better to leave the matter in the hands of the Committee. "First," I said, "in the question which you will, in fact lay your motion, submit to the meeting." There was then a cry of "Move, move," and a very large number of hands were held up for the motion, supported by acclamation. I was thanked by the architect, and every one was pleased with what I had done.

At 12 o'clock, on the Thursday next, some had done, the scene of the business was, to the whole, I had a long chat. He is almost forgotten the night, at the end of the night, having been a subject of conversation, and having a family to maintain. He has accepted a very elegant position from Henry Lane and will move on the stage under the patronage of Graham who means to attempt to find his younger characters. He

dislike to the profession is extreme, and amounts to diseased antipathy; it partakes of a moral and religious character.

*Rem.** — He had always avowed this horror of a theatrical life, though it used to be said by his Suffolk friends, that his voice was equal to his father's. I have no knowledge of his subsequent history, nor do I recollect hearing of his carrying out this intention.

May 15th. — Drove with my sister and niece to see Lord Bristol's new house. A fine object, certainly, even in its progress. The only work of art it yet contains is a noble performance by Flaxman, "Athamas and Ino."† It will be the pride of the hall when set up. It is more massive than Flaxman's works generally are, and the female figure more *embon-point*. The proportions of the head and neck of Ino are not, I fear, to be justified. There is vast expression of deep passion in all the figures. The beautiful frieze of the "Iliad" is placed too high to be easily seen, but that of the "Odyssey" below is most delightful. There are some compartments not from the "Odyssey," nor, I believe, by Flaxman.

CHAPTER VII.

GERMANY.

JUNE 14th. — Rose at five, though I had gone to bed at two. My kind friends, the Colliers, made coffee for me, and at seven I left them and proceeded to Antwerp by steamboat. I did not on this occasion leave England with the *holiday* feeling which I have had for many years on beginning my summer excursions. *Now* I have given up my chambers, and I set out on a journey with no very clear or distinct object. I have a vague desire to see new countries and new people, and I hope that, as I have hitherto enjoyed myself while travelling, I shall be still able to relish a rambling life, though my rheumatic knee will not permit me to be so active as I have hitherto been.

The rich variety of romantic scenery between Coblenz and Bingen kept me in a state of excitement and pleasure, which

* Written in 1852.

† It is still there, but looks very cold and uncomfortable, as does the house.

palled not a moment. Sentiment was mingled with the perceptions of beauty. I recollected with interest my adventure on the Rhine in 1801, my walk up the Lahn valley, my night at St. Goar, &c., &c. I had, besides, the pleasure of interesting conversations.

I walked to see an interesting man at Mainz, — H. d. r. J. *Jun.** I found him a very old man, nearly blind, and with many families. He is seventy-six. But to me he is most interesting man. His family, I have since heard, would be a source of anxiety to him, did he not live in a voluntary dream of sentimental poetry. He himself introduced me to his daughter, who has been many years bedridden, suffering from nervous complaints. I was permitted to sit with her a quart of an hour. She also interested me deeply. With him I took a walk for nearly two hours in the avenue beyond the city. He is one of the cheerful and hopeful contemplators of human life. He believes, practically, that everything is for the best.

That the German governments are *all* improving, — and that there is even where no doing is possible. — This opinion he likens to the travelling in penance of certain pilgrims, who go to steps forward and on backward. They rest on.

June 27. Arrived at Frankfurt, and remained there, the Weidenborsch, till the 29th of July. I had the satisfaction of finding myself not forgotten by my old friends, though many years have elapsed since my last visit. — Soerensen, Munz, Schumacher, Brentano, Charlotte Schreier, — the old familiar names, and the faces too. — But these *all* change. Von Leuchardt has become enfolded. — "Philosophy," he is "in vogue" in Germany, and the love of civil and religious liberty is out of fashion. The liberty of the press the Germans are not ripe for yet. — My old acquaintance Christ Brentano has become a poet, and all but a fanatic. — Dehmen is in his hermitage.

Among the currents of literature I fell in with one treating on medicine by a Dr. Wundschmann, *Ueber etliche Krankheiten. N. d. d. u. s. v.* "Of some things that Art of Healing needs." It treats, first, of the ordinary medicine, secondly, of magnetic cures, and thirdly, of cures by means of faith and prayer. The author a Professor at Posen University at Bonn, — and the English suppose Germans are all mad.

July 29th. — I proceeded to Heidelberg, where I spent two

* See Vol. I. p. 147.

days very pleasantly. My enjoyment was enhanced by a very agreeable incident. My arrival having been announced, a dinner given at the Castle, by Benecke, to our common friends, was postponed, that I might be a partaker. Under a shed in a garden at this delightful spot, a party of more than a dozen assembled ; and the day was not one to be forgotten with ordinary festive meetings.

Here I found my friend Benecke in his proper place. Removed from the cares and anxieties of commerce, he can devote himself to philosophical speculation. His religious doctrines, though they have not the assent of the great body of Christian believers, are yet such as excite no jealousy on the part of the orthodox, and at the same time occupy his whole soul, have his entire confidence, and nourish his warm affections. He is conscious of enjoying general esteem.

My time at Heidelberg, as at Frankfort, was chiefly employed in visits to old friends, which afforded me great pleasure, though I cannot here enter into particulars.

Among the eminent persons whom I saw was Thibaut, head of the Faculty of Law, my protector and friend at Jena in 1804. He seems dissatisfied with all religious parties, and it is hard to know what he would like. I thought of Pococurante : "*Quel grand homme,*" says Candide, "*rien ne lui plaît.*" Thibaut is a great musical amateur, and all his leisure is devoted to the art. But of modern music he spoke contemptuously. Being a Liberal in politics, he is an admirer of the political institutions of our country ; but as to fine art, his opinion of our people is such, that he affirmed no Englishman ever produced a musical sound worth hearing, or drew a line worth looking at. Perhaps he was thinking of color, rather than outline or sculpture. I saw also, on two or three occasions, Hofrath Schlosser, the historian, — a very able man, the maker of his own fortune. He is a rough, vehement man, but I believe thoroughly upright and conscientious. His works are said to be excellent.* He is a man of whom I wish to see more.

Benecke took me to Mittermaier, the jurist. I feel humbled in the presence of the very laborious professor, who, in addition to mere professional business as judge, legislative commissioner, and University professor, edits, and in a great measure writes, a law journal. And as a diversion he has studied English law more learnedly than most of our own lawyers, and qualified himself to write on the subject.

* His voluminous "History of the Eighteenth Century" was translated into English by the Rev. D. Davison.

Twice I had a *tête-à-tête* conversation with Paulus. There is something interesting in this famous anti-supernaturalist. He is in his old age inspired by a disinterested zeal against priests and privileged orders, and is both honest and benevolent. He declaims against our Catholic emancipation, because the government neglected to avail themselves of the opportunity of taking education out of the hands of the priests. As to the state of religion, he says that there is little right-down orthodoxy left in Protestant Germany. He was a fine strong man, of great bodily vigor.* Both he and Hofrath Schlosser thought constitutional liberty not in danger from the French ultras.

July 22d. — Returned to Frankfort. A very fine morning. Darmstadt looked invitingly handsome as I rode through. At Frankfort, I had the pleasure of seeing the famous Prussian minister, Baron von Stein, who was outlawed by Buonaparte. A fine old man, with a nose nearly as long as Zenobio's, which gives his countenance an expression of comic sagacity. He is by no means in favor at the Court of Prussia. I was glad of an opportunity of telling him that I had written in his praise in the *Quarterly Review*.†

I called on Madame Niese, the Protestant sister of Madame Schlosser. Though herself somewhat a zealot in religion, the conversion of Madame Schlosser to Roman Catholicism has caused no alienation of affection between the sisters. By the by, Paulus told me that he had taken pains to dissuade some Catholics from going over to the Protestant religion.

July 24th. — Left Frankfort, and after travelling two nights reached Weimar on the 26th, early. Very soon proceeded to Jena in a hired chaise. A dull drive. It used to be a delightful walk twenty-eight years ago. But I remarked, with pleasure, that the old steep and dangerous ascent, the Schnecke, is turned, and the road is made safe and agreeable. Found my old friend Von Knebel but little changed, though eleven years older than when I last saw him. His boy, Bernard, is now a very interesting youth of sixteen. I have not often seen a boy who pleases

* The *Homiletische Correspondenz*, in an article on Paulus's "Life of Christ," gives an account of his interpretation of the miracles, which is certainly as low as anything can be imagined. He does not scruple to represent the feeding of the 5,000 as a picnic entertainment. He refers to essence of punch in connection with the turning of water into wine. Jesus Christ is represented as a good surgeon, who could cure diseases of the nerves by working on the imagination. The Ascension was a walk up a mountain on which was a cloud. Such things are common enough among avowed unbelievers, but that they should be thought compatible with the ministerial office, and also a Professor's Chair at a University, and by Protestant governments, is the wonder! — H. C. R.

† See *ante*, p. 16.

me so much. Went early to bed, sleeping in my delightful old room, from which the views on three sides are charming.

July 29th.—Set out on an interesting excursion of three days. Frau von Knebel and Bernard accompanied me in a drosky to Gumperda, near Kahla, in the Duchy of Altenburg. There Charles von Knebel is feudal lord of a Rittergut in right of his wife, a widow lady, whom he married a few years ago. Gumperda lies about three and a quarter leagues from Jena, in a valley beyond Kahla, and the ride is through a very fine country. I received a very cordial welcome from Charles von Knebel. The mansion is solitary and spacious. We had tea in a hanging wood, half-way up the sides of the mountain. I afterwards walked with my host to the summit, from which the view is extensive and interesting. I retired early to bed, and read Döring's very unsatisfactory "Life of Herder."

July 30th.—C. von Knebel farms of the Duke of Weimar the chase of a forest, i. e. he has a right to the deer, &c. In this forest a hut has been erected for the use of the foresters, and my friends planned that we should dine there to-day, in order that I might see the neighborhood. After a pleasant drive, we roamed about the forest, and I enjoyed the day. Forest scenery wearies less than any.

July 31st.—Interested in attending the court, of which my friend is the Lord. A sensible young man sat as judge, and there was a sort of homage. The proceedings were both civil and criminal, and so various as to show an extensive jurisdiction. The most important cases were two in which old people delivered up all their property to their children, on condition of being maintained by them. The judge explained to the children their obligation, and all the parties put their hands into his. The following were some of the punishments: One man was sentenced to a day's imprisonment for stealing a very little wood. Others were fined for having false weights. One was imprisoned for resisting gens d'armes. Another for running into a court-yard with a lighted pipe. The only act which offended my notion of justice was fining a man for killing his own pig, and selling the pork in fraud of the butcher. The proceedings were quite patriarchal in their form. A few days of such experience as mine to-day would give a better idea of a country than many a long journey in mail coaches. One of the domestics of Charles von Knebel took an oath before the judge to be a faithful servant. This court seems a sort of court of *première instance*. The barons in Saxony, I was assured, are

rather desirous to get rid of, than to maintain, their higher jurisdiction, from which there is an appeal to the Ducal Court.

Frau von Knebel (Jun.) related some interesting particulars of her early life. She was educated at Nancy, at an establishment kept by Madame la H. Among the pupils were princesses, and most of the young ladies were of good family; but there were a few of low birth. Not the slightest distinction, however, was made. They were taught useful things, such as cooking in all its branches. And certainly Frau von Knebel, though her life has been spent chiefly in courts, is a most excellent manager and housewife. She was maid of honor at the Baden Court, and there used to see the members of Napoleon's Court. She was terribly afraid of Napoleon. Of Josephine, on whom she attended, she spoke with rapture, as equally kind hearted and dignified. Josephine was several times in tears when Frau von Knebel entered the room.

On the 2d of August I went over to Weimar, and had an interview with the poet. Goethe was great a man that I shall not scruple to copy the minutest incidents I find in my journal, and add others which I distinctly recollect. But, fearing repetition, I will postpone what I have to say of him till I finally leave Jena. I continued to make it my headquarters till the 13th. I saw, of course, most of my old acquaintances. A considerable portion of my time was spent in reading poetry with Knebel, and, after all, I did not fully impress him with Wordsworth's power. My journal gives the following account of the day before that of my departure: Rose at six, and the morning being fine, I took a delightful walk up the Hausberg, and, starting on the south side by way of Zauggenham, ascended the famous Fuchsthurm, a lofty watch tower of great antiquity. It has also modern celebrity, for Buonaparte went up for military purposes, and it was called Napoleonberg. This occupied me nearly three hours. I read an essay by Schleiermacher on the establishment of a University at Berlin. After breakfast I had a long chat with Knebel. He informed me of his father's life. He was in the service of the last Margrave of Anspach, and was almost the only nobleman whom the Margrave associated with after he was entangled with Lady Craven, whom Knebel himself recollected. He did not give a favorable account of her. But the Margrave was a kind

had in the evening a long and interesting conversation. It is but too probable that I have now seen for the last time one of the most amiable men I ever knew, and one most truly attached to me. He is eighty five years of age.

I saw on several occasions Frau von Wolzogen. She was in the decline of life, and belonged to the complainers. She appeared in the literary world as the author of a novel, entitled "Agnes von Lilien," which was ascribed to Goethe; and she is now remembered as the author of a "Life of Schiller," whose wife was her sister. She belonged to the aristocracy of Jena, and her house was visited by the higher classes, though she was not rich.

During my stay at Jena I had leisure for reading, early and late. Among the books I read with most interest was the "Correspondence of Goethe and Schiller." This collection is chiefly interesting from the contrast between the two. A delightful effect is produced by the affectionate reverence of Schiller towards Goethe; and infinitely below Goethe as Schiller must be deemed in intellect and poetical power, yet as a man he engrosses our affection. Goethe seems too great to be an object of love, even to one so great as Schiller. Their poetical creed, if called in question, might be thought the same, but their practice was directly opposed. Schiller was raised by Goethe, and Goethe was sustained by Schiller; without Schiller, Goethe might have mournfully quoted Pope's couplet, —

"Condemned in business, as in life, to solitude,
Without a second, and without a partner."

Schiller was not, indeed, a perfect judge, for that implies a superior, — at least one who can overlook; but his was an inspiring mind. Goethe was able to read himself in Schiller, and understood himself from the reflection. The book will be invaluable to future historians of German literature at this its most glorious epoch.

• *August 2d.* A golden day! Voigt and I left Jena before seven, and in three hours were at Weimar. Having left our cards at Goethe's dwelling-house, we proceeded to the garden-house in the park, and were at once admitted to the great man. I was aware, by the present of medals from Jena, that I was not forgotten, and I had heard from Hall and others that I was expected. Yet I was oppressed by the kindness of his reception. We found the old man in his cottage in the park, to which he retires for solitude from his town-house.

where are his son, his daughter in law, and three grand-children. He generally eats and drinks alone; and when he invites a stranger, it is to a *tête à tête*. This is a wise sparing of strength. Twenty seven years ago I thus described him: "In Goethe I beheld an elderly man of terrific dignity, penetrating and insupportable eye, 'the eye, like Jove, threaten or command,' a somewhat aquiline nose, and inexpressive lips, which, when closed, seemed to be making effort to move, as if they could with difficulty keep their hidden treasures from bursting forth. His step was firm, ennobling an otherwise too corpulent body; there was ease in his gestures, and he had a free and unkindled air." Now I beheld the same eye, indeed, but the eyebrows were become thin, the cheeks were furrowed, the lips no longer curled with fearful compression, and the lofty, erect posture had sunk to a gentle stoop. *Then* he never honored me with a look after the first haughty bow, *now* he was all courtesy. "Welcome, you are come at last," he said; "we have waited years for you. How is my old friend Knebel? You have given him youth again, I have no doubt." In his room, in which there was a French bed without curtain, hung two large engravings: one, the well-known panoramic view of Rome, the other the old square engraving, an imaginary restoration of the ancient public buildings. Both of these I then possessed, but have now given them to University Hall, London. He spoke of the old engraving as what delighted him, as showing what the scholars thought in the fifteenth century. The opinion of scholars is now changed. In like manner he thought favorably of the panoramic view, though it is incorrect, including objects which cannot be seen from the same spot.

I had a second chat with him late in the evening. We talked much of Lord Byron, and the subject was renewed afterwards. To refer to detached subjects of conversation ascertained that he was unacquainted with Burns's "Vivio." This is most remarkable, on account of its close resemblance to the *Zueignung* (dedication) to his own works, because the whole logic of the two poems is the same. Each poet confesses his infirmities; each is consoled by the Muse, the holy leaf of the Scotch poet being the "veil of dew and willow beams" of the German. I pointed out this resemblance. Frau von Goethe, and she acknowledged it.

This evening I gave Goethe an account of De Lamennais and quoted from him a passage importing that all truth con-

give me half the pleasure I had in reading the description." — "Ay, mein Lieber, but it won't do that! To let you into a secret, nothing can be more wearisome (*ennuyant*) than that Carnival. I wrote that account really to relieve myself. My lodgings were in the Corso. I stood on the balcony, and jotted down everything I saw. There is not a single item invented." And then, smiling, he said: "We poets are much more matter-of-fact people than they who are not poets have any idea of; and it was the truth and reality which made that writing so popular." This is in harmony with Goethe's known doctrine: he was a decided realist, and an enemy to the ideal, as he relates in the history of his first acquaintance with Schiller. Speaking this evening of his travels in Switzerland, he said that he still possessed all that he has in print called his "*Actenstücke*" (documents): that is, tavern-bills, accounts, advertisements, &c. And he repeated his remark that it is by the laborious collection of facts that even a poetical view of nature is to be corrected and authenticated. I mentioned Marlowe's "Faust." He burst out into an exclamation of praise. "How greatly is it all planned!" He had thought of translating it. He was fully aware that Shakespeare did not stand alone.

This, and indeed every evening, I believe, Lord Byron was the subject of his praise. He said: "*Es sind keine Flickwörter im Gedichte.*" (There is no padding in his poetry.) And he compared the brilliancy and clearness of his style to a metal wire drawn through a steel plate. In the complete edition of Byron's works, including the "Life" by Moore, there is a statement of the connection between Goethe and Byron. At the time of my interviews with Goethe, Byron's "Life" was actually in preparation. Goethe was by no means indifferent to the account which was to be given to the world of his own relations to the English poet, and was desirous of contributing all in his power to its completeness. For that purpose he put into my hands the lithographic dedication of "*Sardanapalus*" to himself, and all the original papers which had passed between them. He permitted me to take these to my hotel, and to do with them what I pleased; in other words, I was to copy them, and add such recollections as I was able to supply of Goethe's remarks on Byron. These filled a very closely written folio letter, which I despatched to England; but Moore afterwards assured me that he had never received it.

from God, and is made known to us by the Church. He at the moment a flower in his hand, and a beautiful but was in the room. He exclaimed : "No doubt all truth from God ; but the Church ! There's the point. God s to us through this flower and that butterfly ; and that's guage these *Spitzbuben* don't understand." Something le to speak of Ossian with contempt. I remarked : "The for Ossian is to be ascribed to you in a great measure. Werter that set the fashion." He smiled, and said : "T partly true ; but it was never perceived by the critics Werter praised Homer while he retained his senses, and C when he was going mad. But reviewers do not notice things." I reminded Goethe that Napoleon loved Ossian was the contrast with his own nature," Goethe replied. loved soft and melancholy music. 'Werther' was among books at St. Helena."

We spoke of the emancipation of the Catholics. G said : "My daughter will be glad to talk about it ; I take interest in such matters." On leaving him the first eve he kissed me three times. (I was always before disg with man's kisses.) Voigt never saw him do so much to other.

He pressed me to spend some days at Weimar on r turn ; and, indeed, afterwards induced me to protract my I was there from the 13th of August till the 19th.

I cannot pretend to set down our conversations in the in which they occurred. On my return from Jena, I was aware than before that Goethe was grown *old* ; perhaps cause he did not exert himself so much. His expressi feeling was, however, constantly tender and kind. He alive to his reputation in England, and apparently mortifi the poor account I gave of Lord Leveson Gower's translat "Faust" ; though I did not choose to tell him that his translator, as an apology, said he did it as an exercise learning the language. On my mentioning that Lord Le Gower had not ventured to translate the "Prologue in He he seemed surprised. "How so ? that is quite unobjectio The idea is in Job." He did not perceive that that w aggravation, not the excuse. He was surprised when him that the "*Sorrows* of Werther" was a mistranslati sorrow being *Kummer*, — *Leiden* is sufferings.

I spoke with especial admiration of his "Carnival at F "I shall be there next winter, and shall be glad if the

cant as anything Goethe has written of Byron. It was a satisfaction to me to find that Goethe preferred to all the other serious poems of Byron the "Heaven and Earth," though it seemed almost satire when he exclaimed, "A bishop might have written it!" He added, "Byron should have lived to execute his vocation."—"And that was?" I asked. "To dramatize the Old Testament. What a subject under other hands would the Tower of Babel have been!" He continued, "You must not take it ill; but Byron was indebted for the profound views he took of the Bible to the *ennui* he suffered from it at school." Goethe, it will be remembered, in one of his ironical epigrams, derives his poetry from *ennui* (*Langeweile*); he greets her as the Mother of the Muses. It was with reverence to the poems of the Old Testament that Goethe praised the views which Byron took of Nature; they were equally profound and poetical. "He had not," Goethe said, "like me, devoted a long life to the study of Nature, and yet in all his works I found but two or three passages I could have wished to alter."

I had the courage to confess my inability to relish the serious poems of Byron, and to intimate my dissatisfaction with the comparison generally made between Manfred and Faust. I remarked: "Faust had nothing left but to sell his soul to the Devil when he had exhausted all the resources of science as vain; but Manfred's was a poor reason,—his passion for Astarte." He smiled, and said, "That is true." But then he fell back on the indomitable spirit of Manfred. Even at last he was not conquered. Power in all its forms Goethe had respect for. This he had in common with Carlyle. And the impudence of Byron's satire he felt and enjoyed. I pointed out "The Deformed Transformed," as being really an imitation of "Faust," and was pleased to find that Goethe especially praised this piece.*

I read to him the "Vision of Judgment," explaining the obscurer allusions. He enjoyed it as a child might, but his criticisms scarcely went beyond the exclamations, "Too bad!" "Heavenly!" "Unsurpassable!" He praised however, especially, the speeches of Wilkes and Junius, and the countenance of the latter. "Byron has surpassed himself." Goethe praised Stanza IX. for its clear description. He repeated Stanza X., and emphatically the last two lines.

recollecting that he was himself eighty years of age. Stanza XXIV. he declared to be sublime :—

“But bringing up the rear of this bright host,
A spirit of a different aspect waved
His wings, like thunder-clouds above some coast
Whose barren beach with frequent wrecks is paved;
His brow was like the deep when tempest-tossed;
Fierce and unfathomable thoughts engraved
Eternal wrath on his immortal face,
And *where* he gazed a gloom pervaded space.”

Goethe concurred in my suggested praise of Stanzas XIII. XIV., XV. Indeed Goethe was in this like Coleridge, that he was by no means addicted to contradiction. This encourages those who might not otherwise venture on obtruding a sentiment. He did not reject the preference I expressed for Byron's satirical poems, nor my suggestion that to “Don Juan” a motto might have been taken from Mephistopheles' speech aside to the student who asked his opinion of medicine :—

“Ich bin des trockenen Zeugs doch satt.
Ich will den *ächten* Teufel spielen.”

Byron's verses on George IV., he said, were the sublime of hatred. I took an opportunity to mention Milton, and found Goethe unacquainted with “Samson Agonistes.” I read to him the first part, to the end of the scene with Delilah. He fully conceived the spirit of it, though he did not praise Milton with the warmth with which he eulogized Byron, of whom he said that “the like would never come again; he was inimitable.” Ariosto was not so daring as Byron in the “Vision of Judgment.”

Goethe said Samson's confession of his guilt was in a better spirit than anything in Byron. “There is fine logic in all the speeches.” On my reading Delilah's vindication of herself, he exclaimed: “That is capital; he has put her in the right.” To one of Samson's speeches he cried out, “O the parson!” He thanked me for making him acquainted with this poem, and said: “It gives me a higher opinion of Milton than I had before. It lets me more into the nature of his mind than any other of his works.”

I read to him Coleridge's “Fire, Famine, and Slaughter” and his praise was faint. I inquired whether he knew the name of Lamb. “O yes! Did he not write a pretty sonnet on his own name?” Charles Lamb, though he always affected contempt for Goethe, yet was manifestly pleased that his name

I informed Goethe of my possession of Wieland's bust by Schadow.* He said: "It is like a lost child found. The Duchess Amelia sent for Schadow to do it, and when done gave it to Wieland. He died when the French were here, and we were all away. Wieland's goods were sold by auction, and we heard that the bust was bought by an Englishman. *Vestigia nulla retrorsum.*" I related to him how I had bought it at the recommendation of Flaxman, who deemed it "a perfect work." Goethe then said: "You must be sensible that it ought to be here. A time will come when you can no longer enjoy it. Take care that it comes here hereafter." This I promised. And I have in my will given it to the Grand Duke, in trust, for the public library at Weimar. Goethe expressed to me his pleasure that I had retained so lively a recollection of Weimar at its "*schöne Zeit*," when Schiller, Herder, and Wieland all lived. I remember no other mention of Herder, nor did I expect it. Goethe spoke of Wieland as a man of genius, and of Schiller with great regard. He said that Schiller's rendering of the witch-scenes in "Macbeth" was "detestable." "But it was his way; you must let every man have his own character." This was a tolerance characteristic of Goethe.

I have already mentioned Goethe's fondness for keeping portrait memorials, and can only consider it as an extreme instance of this that I was desired to go to one Schmeller to have my portrait taken, — a head in crayons, frightfully ugly, and very like. The artist told me that he had within a few years done for Goethe more than three hundred. It is the kind of *Andenken* he preferred. They are all done in the same style, — full-face. I sat to Schmeller also for a portrait for Knebel, — a profile, and much less offensive.

In this way I spent five evenings with Goethe. When he took leave of me, it was very kindly, and he requested me to write every three or four months, when I came to an interesting place. But this I did not venture to do. I went up stairs and looked over his rooms. They had little furniture, but there were interesting engravings on the walls. His bed was without curtains, — a mere couch. I saw much of his daughter-in-law; he is said to have called her, "*Ein verrückter Engel*" (a crazy angel), and the epithet is felicitous.

Goethe, in his correspondence with Zelter, has filled a couple of pages with an account of this visit. He speaks of me as a sort of missionary on behalf of English poetry. He was not

* See Vol. I. p. 108.

here. Go with me now." I objected, that I was not dressed. "That's of no consequence. She will be sure not to see you." And a message being sent, the Chamberlain was desired to invite me to dinner. I was engaged with Goethe, but knew that these invitations are commands. Next morning a like invitation came, and again on Monday. On the last evening of my stay at Weimar, wishing to accept an invitation to a party elsewhere, I asked the Chamberlain how I could avoid being invited by the Dowager. "You must ask the Grand Duchess for leave to quit the country," he said. Such is Court etiquette!

These three dinners do not supply much matter for these Reminiscences. The Grand Duchess Louise, a Princess of Hesse-Darmstadt, was a woman highly and universally esteemed. Of her interview with Napoleon, after the battle of Jena, I have already given an account. She says my narrative* is quite correct, and added one circumstance. Napoleon said to her: "Madam, they will force me to declare myself Emperor of the West."

I was received by her with great cordiality. She either recollected me, or affected to do so. She was above seventy, looking old, and I thought remarkably like Otway Cave. The conversation at table was unreserved and easy. One day there was a popular festival in the town, — *Vogel-Schiessen* (bird-shooting). Here the Grand Duchess attended, and it was the etiquette for all who were known to her to stand near her till she had seen and saluted them, and then each one retired. At these dinners there was a uniform tone of dignified courtesy, and I left her with an agreeable impression. Yet I could not but feel low when I recollected the change that had taken place since 1804, when the Duchess Amelia, Graf Einsiedel, Fräulein Geckhausen, and Wieland were present. My journal refers to but one subject of conversation, — the marriage of the Duke of St. Albans with Mrs. Coutts. That a duke should marry an actress, who had preserved her character, was termed noble at the Duchess's table.

August 19th. — This certainly belongs to the uninteresting days of my journey. I was travelling through a dull country in a close carriage with uninteresting people. But I had been so much stimulated at Weimar, that the change was not altogether unpleasant. I was glad to rest. Arrived at Leipzig soon after five. Went to the theatre, where was played Schlegel's translation of "Julius Cæsar." I saw it with pleasure,

* See Vol. I. pp. 391, 392.

though the actors appeared to me by no means good. Cassius was grave, Brutus sentimental, Cæsar insignificant. But that was not altogether the fault of the actor. Portia was *petite*. I could recall the English in most of the scenes, and thought the translation admirable.

August 20th. — Reached Dresden towards evening, and fixed myself for a few days at the Hôtel de Berlin. During these days I was frequently at the famous picture gallery, but, conscious of my want of knowledge in fine art, I shall merely say that I paid my homage to the “*Madonna di San Sisto*,”* which still in my eyes retains its place as the finest picture in the world. But for me the great attraction of Dresden was Ludwig Tieck, who was then among the German poets to Goethe “*proximus, longo sed proximus intervallo*.” Tieck and his wife live in the same house with Gräfinn Finkenstein, a lady of fortune. I was received with not only great politeness, but much cordiality. He recognized me at once. A large party of ladies and gentlemen came to hear him read. He is famous for his talent as a reader, and I was not surprised at it. His voice is melodious, and without pretension or exaggeration he gave great effect to what he read.

Next day I dined with him. Herr von Stachelberg and others were there. The conversation general and agreeable. In politics we seemed pretty well agreed. All friends to Greece. A triple alliance, between England, France, and Austria, talked of. Thank God! the governments are poor. Tieck showed me his English books, and talked of Shakespeare. Not only does he believe that the disputed plays are by him (most certainly “*Lord Cromwell*”), but even some others. He calls Goethe’s very great admiration of Byron an infatuation. The “*Hebrew Melodies*” Tieck likes, but not “*Manfred*.” In the evening read with pleasure, in the *Foreign Review*, an article on the German playwrights.†

August 23d. — At the Catholic Chapel from eleven till twelve. The music delighted me beyond any I ever heard. At six went to Tieck again, with whom I spent four hours most agreeably. He read his prologue to Goethe’s “*Faust*,” which is to be performed on Thursday, and also his translation of “*The Pinner of Wakefield*.”‡ It is a sort of dramatized ballad.

* See Vol. I p. 45.

† By Carlyle.

‡ “*A Pleasant Conceyted Comedie of George-a-Greene: The Pinner of*

The Pinner is a loyal subject of King Edward, thrashes tra and everybody he meets with, and is a match for Robin H We had a deal of literary gossip. Tieck's literary opin seem to me for the most part true. He appreciates *our* sics, Richardson and Fielding. But he likes even Smoll "Peregrine Pickle." He loves Sterne. Of Lamb he s warmly. He expressed his great admiration of Goethe, freely criticised him. He thinks Goethe's way of turning poetry real incidents, memoirs, &c., has occasioned the cor sition of his worst pieces.

August 24th. — Another charming three hours with T with whom I dined. I have made up my mind to stay after Thursday. I shall thus disturb my original plan ; b shall be a gainer on the whole. Tieck is, indeed, far from b Goethe's equal, but I *enjoy* his company more. Accompa Böttiger to the Gräfinn von der R——, a sort of patron aged seventy-five. The poet she patronized was Tiedge, au of "Urania," a didactic poem.* He was more like Tiec name than in any other respect. The Countess is a chara and honored me with a particular account of her infirmi She is, without doubt, a very estimable person, and I am to have seen her. At seven I returned to Tieck, and heard read Holbein's capital play, "The Chattering Barber," to w he gave full effect. He read also a little comedy, " Pfalzgraf."

August 25th. — Preparing for my departure. Had no for sight-seeing, but in the evening heard Tieck read "Ric II." Felt low at leaving the place. The trouble of get off, the apprehended solitude, annoyances at the custom-h search of books, &c., all trouble me.

August 26th. — A family dinner-party at Tieck's. Retu early to my room, where I read a most delightful *Novel* him: "The 15th November." On that day a dike bur Holland, and a family were saved by a sort of idiot, having suddenly lost all his faculties, except that of building, built a ship from a kind of miraculous presentin Nothing can exceed the beauty of the representation, how improbable the story may be. W. Schlegel has said that only four perfect narrators he knows are Boccaccio, Cerva Goethe, and Tieck. I returned to Tieck's at six. A l party were assembled to hear him read the "Midsun

* Christopher Augustus Tiedge. Born 1752. Died 1841.

Night's Dream," which he did delightfully. I prefer his comic reading to his tragic.

August 27th. — This day terminated what I consider my preliminary German journey. Dined with Tieck; the family all alone. A very interesting evening. "Faust" was performed for the first time in Germany, in honor of Goethe's birthday. To-morrow, the 28th, he will be eighty years old. I greatly enjoyed the performance. The prologue, by Tieck, was a beautiful eulogy on Goethe. The house was crowded. Faust was played by Devrient. He looked the philosopher well, and his rich and melodious voice was very effective; but he pleased me less when he became the gallant seducer. Pauli was Mephistopheles. He was too passionate occasionally, and neither looked nor talked enough like the D—. The scene with the student was very well got up. In general, however, the wise sayings were less heeded than the spectacle. The Blocksberg afforded a grand pantomime. Margaret was rendered deeply affecting by Mademoiselle Gleig. After the play, I found at the poet's house a number of friends, congratulating him on the success of the evening's undertaking. Like performances took place in many of the larger towns of Germany in honor of the great poet.

On the *28th of August* I set out on my Italian tour. I passed through Teplitz and Carlsbad (Goethe's favorite resort) to Ratisbon. At Carlsbad, I ventured to introduce myself to the not-yet-forgotten famous metaphysician, Schelling. I had been a pupil of his, but an insignificant one, and never a partisan. I believe he did not recollect me. He talked with some constraint during our walk in the Wandelbahn, but meeting him afterwards at dinner, I found him communicative, and were I remaining at Carlsbad, his company would be very pleasant to me. The most agreeable part of his conversation was that which showed me I was wrong in supposing him to have become a Roman Catholic. On the contrary, he spoke in a tone of seeming disappointment both of Schlegel and Tieck for their change. He spoke of the King of Bavaria as a benevolent, liberally inclined, and wise sovereign. Far from being, as it was once feared he might be, the tool of the Jesuitical party, he is aware how dangerous that party is. He is, nevertheless, religious, and all his ministers are Roman Catholics; not because they are Catholics, but because his Protestant States do not supply the fitting men. The Minister of the Interior is a convert, but he has brought to the ministry

the liberal notions of his Protestant education. Though t more interest in public matters than Goethe, Schelling ye Goethe was right in disregarding politics, conscious, as he be, that the composition of one of his great works would blessing for ages, while the political state of Germany r be but of short duration. Schelling regards Tieck as h an appreciator of Goethe. He spoke of Uhland and Platen, author of the *Verhängnissvolle Gabel*, and satirical works, as the best of the new generation of poet shunned philosophy, but remarked that England show inclination to receive the German philosophers. He ans that at present nothing had appeared suitable for transl He spoke of Coleridge and Carlyle as men of talent, wh acquainted with German philosophy. He says Carlyle i tainly the author of the articles in the *Edinburgh Review*

At Ratisbon, I embarked on the Danube for Vienna, pa those fine towns, Passau and Linz. Vienna had little to a me. I had a letter of introduction to the celebrated pre Veit, a Jesuit, whose sermons had produced a great effect the Vienna populace. I called on him at the monastery, of public school, of which he was the head. He had the ap ance more of a man of the world than of an enthusiast, an language was perfectly liberal. He said: "I believe firm all the doctrines of the Church. The Church never err Churchmen do err. And all attempt to compel men by vic to enter the Church is contrary to the Gospel." His ma jection to the Protestants is their ascetic habits. He spo Pascal as a pietist, using that word in an unfavorable sense declared himself an anti-ultramontanist, and assented to mark of mine, that an enlightened Romanist in Germa nearer to a pious Protestant than to a doctor of Salan Veit wishes to travel, and to learn English. It would, he be worth while to learn English if only for the sake of re Shakespeare. This interview was less remarkable tha sermon I heard him preach in the crowded church o Rigoristen (the order of which he is the head). His man singular. He half shuts his eyes, and with little action s in a familiar style, in a tone of mixed earnestness and h The discourse was quite moral, and very efficient. Its su pharisaic pride. The style was occasionally vehement. introduced the story of the Lord of a manor going in a dress to the Hall on a rent-day, when his steward was fe the tenants. He slipped in unperceived, and was jost.

the greedy company to the bottom of the table. When the steward saw him, he saluted him with reverence, and reproached the people with their ignorance. Then the preacher, changing his tone, exclaimed : "*Ihr sei die wahren Krähwinkler*" (Ye are the real Gothamites); and producing a huge crucifix from the bottom of the pulpit, he cried out in a screaming voice, "Here's your God, and you don't know him!" The manifest want of logic in the application of the tale did not prevent its having effect. Every one seemed touched, for it was the upstart pride of the citizens he managed to attack. He brought Huntington to my recollection, but wanted his perfect style.

CHAPTER VIII.

ITALY.

FROM Vienna I proceeded, through Styria and Carniola, to Trieste, and after a digression to Fiume, to visit my old friend Grafton Smith, entered Italy at Venice, the rich, but I say the romantic. I had but a sort of feverish pleasure there, and have no wish to go again. And yet the St. Mark's Place, and the Duomo, built with barbaric pomp, the ducal palace, and the Rialto, and the canals, and Palladio's churches, are worth a pilgrimage, and I am almost ashamed of what I have written. But I could not help thinking of the odious governments. I must here translate one of Goethe's Venetian epigrams : "Laboriously wanders the pilgrim, and will he find the saint? Will he see and hear the man who wrought the miracles? No! Time has taken him away, and all that belongs to him. Only his skull and a few of his bones are preserved. Pilgrims are we, — we who visit Italy. It is only a scattered bone which we honor with faith and joy." This is perfect as to thought; the magic of the verse I cannot give.

On the 17th of November I entered ROME.

[In the following account of Mr. Robinson's stay in Rome and elsewhere, the extracts will have especial regard to what is of personal interest, and will not include even a mention of all the places visited by him. It was in connection with this journey

thing with two eyes and two ears, and has no more utility than a looking-glass." And Mr. Robinson said to his brother, December 17th, of this year: "I never was so busy in my life. I have Rome as well as Italy to look at. On a fine day I visit one or more of the curiosities of the city. It is itself a little world, and comprehends within itself a greater number of objects of high interest — either historical memorials or works of fine art — than I have ever seen in all my former journeys put together. But do not imagine that I am going to give you an account of what there is in Rome, — the subject is so immense. I will, however, give you some account of what occurs to *me* there."]

On the 20th I went in search of a few acquaintances whom I expected to meet. I found a very obliging friend, the Prussian minister, Kölle, whom I first saw at Berlin; I owe him a great deal. On calling upon the Count of Torlonia, to whom I had shown attentions in England, he had either forgotten me or affected to do so.* On the next opportunity, a few days after, to say to his half-brother, "I am delighted to find that my memory is better than yours," — at least it is better than your brother Alexander's. We were a week together, and I recollected him in his own country, but although he is the younger man he cannot remember, I believe I was understood.

November 24th. — Carried Mrs. Benecke's letter to one of the most amiable of men, Kästner, the Prussian Minister to the Court of Rome. And as the English bigotry did not permit us to have a Minister, he was appointed office of master of the ceremonies to all the English. He was a man of taste, and most kind in his behavior, and a politician. He was considered to have an undignified character, but was loved by every one. He was fond of English, and his English was very amusing, though the reports of him in this respect were possibly apocryphal. For instance, that he declared he had taken a young lady under his protection because she was so *dissolute* and immoral. He made for me a selection of plaster casts of a fine collection of which I am proud. He was Evangelical in his views, and partook of Benecke's opinions of Goethe. He was more his pursuit than politics or speculation.

November 25th. — When I passed through Florence

* This was the young Italian whom, with his tutor, Mr. Robinson carried to the Wordsworths in 1816. See Vol. I. p. 18.

told by a stranger that he had been travelling with Miss Burney, a younger sister of Madame d'Ariday : he gave a promising account of her, and I begged him to introduce me. On my telling her of being well acquainted with her brother, the admiral, my vanity was a little hurt by finding that she had never heard of me. She informed me that she had set out on this journey with a female friend, who had deserted her at Dover, not daring to cross the water in rough weather. "I could not," said Mrs. Burney, "afford to lose the money I had paid for my journey (board included) all the way to Milan. So I ventured alone, without servant or acquaintance. My travelling companions were all respectable, and I shall soon be at Rome." I said we should be sure to meet there, and offered her my services when we should meet again, which she accepted at once. I had not forgotten her, when to-day on coming home I found upon my table a letter from Ayrton to me, introducing Mrs. Burney. "Who brought this?" said I to our landlord. "The lady." "What lady?" "The lady who is occupying the room below." "Is she at home?" "Yes." I went down, and was received by her with a hearty lunch. She told me that, bringing many letters from England, she had separated them into bundles, and not opened those addressed to Rome until now. Our irregular introduction to each other was now legalized, and we became well acquainted, as will appear hereafter. Our acquaintance ripened into friendship, which did not end but with her life. She was a very amiable person, of whom I think with great respect. She at once confessed that she was obliged to be economical, and I made an arrangement for her which reduced her expenses considerably. I had before this time found that the German artists dined at a respectable, but cheap restaurant in the Corso, and I occasionally saw ladies there. Italian, not English. There were several rooms, one of them small, with a round table, which our party could nearly fill. This I frequently engaged, and I introduced Mrs. Burney to our party. She became our *pet*, and generally dined with us. When I was engaged elsewhere, there were several proud to take her. Our party had increased. Mrs. Paine had given me a letter of introduction to Mr. Finch, a character, and to-day my old friend Kelle offered to introduce me to him. Mr. Finch was married to a lady, who at once claimed me for an acquaintance.

her, as well as a nephew, a young M. D., — Dr. Seth T son.

This same day was rendered further remarkable by introduction, through the Chevalier Kästner, to one whose European reputation, and whose acquaintance I still cherish. This was the Chevalier Bunsen, a man of whom I do not think it becomes me to say more than what appertains to personal intercourse with him. I was not at first aware of his eminent qualities. My journal describes him as “a smooth-faced, thickset man, who talks, though he does not look, like a man of talents.” He was in the habit of receiving once a week, at his house, his German friends, and on a Friday day his English friends, his wife being an English lady, Miss Waddington. Chevalier Bunsen very courteously told me, “I consider you both German and English, and shall respect you both days,” — a privilege I did not hesitate to avail myself of. Whatever my fears might be of feeling alone in Rome, I felt myself, in a week, not encumbered, but in the acquaintance.

On the 30th I was introduced to Thorwaldsen in his studio, and conceived a higher opinion of him as an artist than I had before. I heard him give an account of some of his works, especially the scheme of a series of colossal figures, for which a temple has been since built at Copenhagen, — the objection raised by some of the bishops that they tend to idolatry being overcome. Before the portico and in the pediment were to be placed statues, probably now are, St. John the Baptist, and the various figures of the human race receiving instruction; in the vestibule sibyls and prophets; in the nave, the apostles; Christ in the head altar. Many of these I possess in engravings, and casts in miniature of the triumphs of Alexander. What I have to say personally of Thorwaldsen I shall say hereafter.

On this day I first saw Eastlake, now the President of the Royal Academy, and Gibson, the sculptor. At this time my study was my study as no other place could ever be. I read what I could get, — Forsyth, one of the few books which is a voice in an echo, the style proving the originality; and “Rome in the Nineteenth Century,” a pert, flippant book, the only claim to originality being that, in a commonplace way, it opposes common notions; but being written smartly, and with great energy, it has a certain popularity.

December 6th. — A stroll in the Isola Tiberina. How small a spot; yet how magnificent a plate it has supplied to Pi-

"Sir," said a king's messenger to me one day, "don't believe what travellers tell about Rome. It is all a humbug. Rome is more like Wapping than any place I know."—"That man is no fool," said Flaxman, who laughed on my repeating this. "Of course he could not understand, perhaps he did not see, the antiquities; but some of the finest are in places that resemble Wapping in general appearance."

On the 7th I first saw the marbles of the Capitol. The most noticeable part is the gallery of busts, arranged in classes. That of the philosophers afforded a trial of skill to Miss Burney and myself in guessing. "In general," says my journal, "each head seemed worthy of its name," but not one Plato among many there satisfied me. Had I taken my philosophy from the head of any master, I must have been an Epicurean. Democritus is really grinning; I took him for a slave. Cicero and Demosthenes express passion rather than thought. Cicero, however, reminded me of Goethe. The same day I saw Guido's "Aurora," the first picture that made me heartily love fresco painting. We went also to the Barberini Palace. Here are the "Andrea Corsini," by Guido, and a "Fornarina" by Raphael, offensive to me in spite of myself; and the far-famed Cenci. Kölle, a dogmatist in art, declared it to be neither a Cenci nor a Guido. Without its name, he said, it would not fetch £ 10. In defiance of my monitor, I could not but imagine it to be painfully expressive of sweetness and innocence. What did Shelley hold the picture to be when he wrote his tragedy?

December 10th.—Ascended the tower of the Capitol. That would be enough for any one day. A panoramic view, — ancient Rome on one side, and modern Rome on the other. The same evening I had another glorious view, from the top of the Coliseum, by moonlight. Afterwards a party at Lord Northampton's. Having had a lesson in the forenoon from Cola, and seen the Palazzo Doria, my journal notes this as a day of an unparalleled variety of enjoyment, and with reason.

December 15th.—Mr. Finch related anecdotes of Dr. Parr. At a party at Charles Burney's, being called on to name a toast, he gave the *third* Greek scholar in Europe. Being called on to explain who this might be, he said: "Our excellent host. The first Greek scholar is my friend here" (indicating Porson). "Don't blush, Dicky. The second, modesty does not permit me to name." Now and then Parr's rudeness was checked. Asking a lady what she thought of his Spital sermon she answered:

itself, 'Enough, and more than enough.' He was out of humour for the rest of the evening.

At the close of the year I wrote in my journal : "The old year is dying away with enviable repose. I do not know when I have spent a more quiet New Year's eve, as I do not recollect when I have passed a year of more intense and varied personal enjoyment. But it has brought a great calamity into my brother's house, — the loss of my nephew's only child, Caroline. She died from the effects of an attack of scarlet fever. She was one of the most fascinating creatures I ever saw, and was adored on both by parents and grandfather." The sentiment expressed in those few sentences is associated with a religious service in the church of Gesu in the evening. Whether owing to the music itself, aided by the edifice, or to the power of the Italian voice, I know not, but the choir seemed to me to express an earnest, not a merely formal, service.

1830.

I may say in general of the winter season I passed in Rome that my days were divided between the not discordant occupations of studying the topography of the city, with Nibbi in hand, and the language of Italy, with the aid of Dr. Cola ; and that my evenings were seldom disengaged. The parties of the Prussian Minister and of Lord Northampton were of weekly occurrence ; occasional dinners and frequent evening gatherings at the houses of other friends prevented my time from hanging heavily.

January 7th. — This evening, at Bunsen's, I was struck by the appearance of a tall man with lank hair and sallow cheeks. I pointed him out to a German as the specimen of an English Methodist. He laughed, and exclaimed : "Why, that is the Roman Catholic convert, Overbeck, — a rigid ascetic and melancholy devotee." Rauch, the great Prussian sculptor, was also there. I chatted with him, but have no recollection of the person.

January 22d. — Westphal, a German scholar, whom I met at Lord Northampton's parties, took me to a very interesting spot, which all Germans of taste should hold sacred, — the Kneipe, or pot-house, in which Goethe made those assignations which are so marvellously described in his Roman Elegies. The spot in which I ate and drank was one of the vaults in the Theatre of Marcellus ; the stone wall was black with the smoke

centuries, and a wooden table and wooden benches formed all the furniture of the den. The contrast between such a *Speibrunn* (Goethe's own appellation) and the refined taste which could there conceive and give form to creations which will be the delight of cultivated minds in all ages, was to me a lesson of humanity. The German artist ought here to place an inscription, which, though unintelligible to the many, would be most instructive to the few;—a new lesson, certainly, in archaeology, but in conformity with the lesson taught by Niebuhr and his followers, who delight to have that which is in common in ancient and modern institutions. There might be a reference to the Elegy in which Amor trims the lamp, and thinks of the time when he rendered the same service to his triumphs:

"Amor schmet die Lamp' anless und denket der Zeiten,
Dacer den nãmlichen Dienst seinen Truumpfen gethan."

February 2d. At Finch's. He repeated a retort uttered in his (Finch's) house by Lord Byron. Ward had been a Whig, and became Ministerial. "I wonder what could make me turn Whig again," said Ward. "That I can tell you," said Byron. "They have only to re-Word you."

February 21st. At one of the most remarkable dinners I ever partook of. It was at Prince Gagarin's, the Russian Minister. But it was the eye, not the palate, that was peculiarly gratified. The apartments were splendid, and the dining-hall illuminated by eighty nine wax lights. The peculiarity of the dinner lay in this, that there was nothing on the table on which the eye of the gourmand could rest. In the centre of the long table (the guests being twenty six in number) were a succession of magnificent plateaux, beautiful figures of nymphs in chased gold, urns, vases of flowers, decanters in rich stands, with sweetmeats in little golden plates, &c., &c. A servant between each couple. At every instant was your servant whispering in your ear the name of some unknown dish. There was no harm in taking a dish at a venture, for the moment you passed your plate was whisked away, and another instantly offered. There was great variety, and every thing was of first rate excellence. So of the wine. I named my own bottle, and drank of it in a large tumbler, every kind of rich wine being offered at the proper time. I sat between two Russian Princesses, with whom it was my severe task to keep up a conversation. The company consisted chiefly of Russian subjects, and I was the only Englishman there. Many

of the former had names "which nobody can read and no can spell." A few beautiful women were there, including belle of the season.

February 23d. — This was the last day of the Carnival which began on the 10th. I was pelted from the balcony Palazzo, and looking up to discover my assailant, recog Mrs. Finch, who beckoned to me to join her. I did so took a note of passing objects, not expecting to rival G in so doing. Here they are, — the produce of a few min A fellow with a wig of paper shavings; another all paper, his old hat, which had candles, soon to be lighted; a devil, with crimson tail; a Turkish coachman; lawyers paper frills and collars; a conjurer; a bear; a man covered bells; a postilion with a huge whip; several carrying men aback, one with a machine, which on a jerk opens like a la and, rising to the first floor, conveys flowers to the ladies. race was poor. I noticed balls with spikes, which, hanging the necks of the wretched horses, must have inflicted the torture the faster they ran. The fun peculiar to the close of Carnival was the blowing out of each other's lights, with cry of "*Smoccolo*." With exemplary obedience, at a signal, the Carnival ends, and the crowds disperse. At the Theatre was closed, that the festivity should not encro on the sacred day that followed, — Ash Wednesday.

March 16th. — We reached Naples, and, as at Venice, found high enjoyment on our first arrival. A walk along the street, the Toledo, passing the Royal Palace. A view of bay from Santa Lucia, — that bay which surpasses every bay in the world, as all travellers agree, — not as a bay simple but including its matchless islands and unique Vesuvius. the line of palaces, the Chiaja, more than a mile long, from the bay. To pass away the evening, after the excitement seeing all this for the first time, we went to a popular theatre.

March 18th. — As Rome is beyond all doubt incomparable the most memorable place I ever saw, no other rivalling my imagination, so is Naples decidedly the second. An effect of going to the one after the other is heightened by contrast. Rome is the city of tombs, of solemn and heroic collections, in which everything reminds you of the past to disadvantage of the present, and altogether as little sensual and epicurean as can be in its essential character. Naples the contrary, is the seat of voluptuous enjoyment, — as Wordsworth happily designated it, "Soft Parthenope." The

ent seem to have nothing to do but saunter about, sip ices, and be gallant. I have seen it but for a short time comparatively, and would gladly in my old age visit it again.

H. C. R. TO MRS. COLLIER.

FLORENCE, 30th July, 1830.

. . . . I reached Naples on the 17th of March. It has not quite put Rome's nose out of joint, and that is all I can say. So astonishing and so delicious a spot (a broad one though, for it includes the environs and almost excludes the city) certainly nowhere else exists. *Vedi Napoli e muori*, they say. They are right. But I would recommend everybody, before he dies, just to make the circuit of Sicily. And, on second thoughts, it may be as well to come to England, and rave about this *paradisiacal hell*, for seven years before he dies the death of a philosophic hero, by throwing himself into the crater of Vesuvius. I have told you before to read Forsyth, and it is only in the faith that you will obey me, that I in mercy spare you an enumeration of all the wonders of my last journey. I merely say that from my bed, without changing my position, I could see the lurid light from the burning mountain, — that I made the usual excursions to the Phlegræan fields, saw the passage into hell through which Æneas went, and even beheld Acheron itself and the Elysian fields. To be sure, that same Virgil did *bounce* most shamefully. Would you believe it? The lake of Avernus is a round muddy pond, and the abode of the blessed looks not a bit better than a hop-garden. So Cumæ, and Baiæ, and Ischia, and Capua are all like gentlemen's seats, with none but servants kept there to show them to visitors. Vesuvius is but an upstart of yesterday. All Naples and the country around betray the fire that is burning beneath. Every now and then a little shake of the earth reminds the people of their peril. Peril did I say? — there is none. St. Januarius is a sufficient protection.

To Mrs. Masquerier H. C. R. writes : " I have made an excursion through Salerno to Paestum, including the finest water excursion to Amalfi. I thought of Masquerier all day. Such rocks, — such temples, — such ruffians ! I believe, after all, the ruffians would have delighted him most, that is, provided

people, — such glorious creatures for you artists ! I have traversed Pompeii. I have ascended Vesuvius.”

In a letter to his brother, H. C. R. says : “ Many a volume has been written about this disinterred town (Pompeii). It was buried by a shower of dust, and therefore without difficulty is being brought to light. The most striking circumstance is the small size of the buildings. They are like baby houses. But very interesting indeed is the detail of a Roman house. The very ovens in the kitchens, — the meanest of conveniences, — the whole economy of domestic life, — baths, temples, forums, courts of justice, everything appertaining to a town of small size and rank. Not furniture only, but also food contained in metallic and wooden vessels. There are also fresco paintings, curious rather than beautiful. My last excursion was to Vesuvius. More than half a century ago you read about this in the ‘ Curiosities of Art and Nature,’ one of *my* books. In spite of the exaggerations of school-boy fancy, the excursion surpassed my expectations. The picturesque line round the rim of the outer crater, with the fine sunset views on all sides, and, when night drew on, the rivulets of fire which gradually brightened, or rather the vein-like currents which diversified the broad surface, and the occasional eruptions from the cone round the inner crater, all delighted me.”

I followed the custom of the country in going to the opera at the San Carlo Theatre, probably the noblest in the world. The Scala, at Milan, alone produced the like effect on me. This theatre at Naples is so placed that, on occasion when the back is open, Vesuvius may be seen from the royal box in front. When this mountain is the background to the dancing of the Neapolitan peasants, the scene is incomparable, — save by a scene which I shall soon mention, and from which, perhaps, the idea in the present instance was taken.

Before leaving Naples, I must mention briefly the sight to be generally beheld on the space before the sea, called the Molo, where the Lazzaroni are fond of assembling. Here may often be seen a half-naked fellow, who spouts or reads verses from a MS. of unimaginable filth, and all in tatters. It is Tasso. There is, I understand, a Tasso in the Neapolitan dialect. Or it may be some other popular poet, to which an audience of the lowest of the people is listening gravely. And I do not recollect having ever heard a laugh which would imply there was anything by which a well-bred man would be offended.

gized them for their *industrious* habits ; which is by no means the iron one might imagine. Certainly, I saw nothing to make me think ill of the Lazzaroni. If offended they are ferocious, but they are affectionate, and are said to be honest to an exemplary degree. They will be praised for their piety or derided for their superstition by men who would not differ as to the facts they so variously designate. I know not whether the extreme poor of London, and, indeed, of any part of England, all things considered, are not more to be pitied. I say this of the *extreme* poor ; and out of this extremity of poverty it is somewhat less difficult for the Englishman than the Neapolitan to make his escape. The Neapolitan professor of poetry receives from his pupils their *honoraria* * in farthings.

An arrangement had been made that Richmond * and I should accompany Von Sacken and Westphal to Sicily, on their way to Greece ; and on the 6th of April we set out on our journey to Sicily, which ought to be the finale, as it would be the crown and completion of every Italian tour.

H. C. R. to W. PATTERSON AND SONS.

FLORENCE, July 17, 1830.

MY DEAR FRIENDS, Many thanks for your very kind and most acceptable post and several letters. I must place you at the very head of my correspondents for promptitude in reply and for variety of information. . . .

I had a delightful tour in Sicily. Go, run for the map, you won't understand me. There, you see the northern coast between Palermo and Messina. Here are all the magnificent scenes of this most glorious island. Palermo unites every charm which mere nature can give. The five days' journey on a muleback to Messina is over mountains, sea shore, and valleys of which the perfume is so strong that a lady with weak nerves would be oppressed. After two days at Messina, we proceed to Taormina. What think you of a theatre so built that, as the back scenes opening, the spectators could see Mount Etna. This real fire is better than the red water at Sadler's Wells. Then to Catania, built amid masses of black lava. Etna I do not dare ascend. Richmond went, and was rewarded with noble views. Then to Syracuse, an awful place. This city of two millions of men is shrunk into a mean town on a town of land. Not a spot worth seeing by the bodily eye, but

* An American clergyman, with whom R. C. R. had fallen in by the way.

the eye of memory how glorious ! I was taken to a dionysæan cistern ; seventy women were washing, with their clothes tucked up, and themselves standing in a pool, — a disgusting scene. “What do you bring me here for ?” — “Why, sir, this is the Fountain of Arethusa” !!! O those rascally poets, again ! I. Plato did right to banish the liars from his republic. The day before I was in good-humor with them, for I saw the volcanic rock that the Cyclop hurled at Ulysses. To be sure, the crater is not there now ; but *n’importe*. I saw the ear of Dionysus — a silly story of modern invention ; but it is the finest quality in the world. Continuing my ride, I came in four days to Capri. I must refer you to some book of travels ; enough to say that, having one day seen these miracles of art with a guide, Richmond and I separated on the next, and each alone spent two hours under the pillars of these Grecian temples at least three thousand years old. In front, the sea ; behind, a rich valley under mountains. This city had fourteen temples. The ruins of two are mere rubbish, but colossal ; those of the others consist of the columns entire. Then we went on to Selinunte. Here lie sixty columns on the ground, like so many sheaves of corn left by the reaper : an earthquake threw them down. And then I saw Segeste, a temple in a wilderness. Here a living thing did we see but wild-fowl. Then we went to Alcamo (having omitted to go to Trapani and Marsala, which are not worth seeing). You may serve a friend by giving me this account. We were thirteen days in riding over some more than four hundred miles ; and we rested seven days on the way. I was, besides, a week at Palermo. All the stories about the banditti are sheer fable, when asserted of the present time ; and, except on the north coast, the accommodations are good.

May 20th. — (Rome.) I went to my old apartments in Piazza di Spagna : little as I liked Brunetti, I preferred to bear “the ills I had, than fly to others that I knew not of.” From the Thompsons I heard an anecdote too rich and characteristic to be lost. Mr. Severn* had sent to the late Exhibition a painting of Ariel on a bat’s back, — “On a bat’s back do fly,” — and had put over the head of Ariel a peacock’s feather. It was rejected ; first, it was said, for its indecency. At length the cause was confessed ; Cardinal Albani, the secretary of State, had discovered in it a satire on the Roman

astride over the Devil, but perceived in the peacock's feather the emblem of Papal vanity.

May 29th. — An interesting talk with Bunsen about the embarrassments of the Prussian government, pressed as it is between the extreme liberality of Gesenius and Wegscheider, at Halle, and the intolerance of those who support the established religion, such as Gerlich, whom, however, Neander, though orthodox, does not support. Bunsen's remedy is, "Let Gesenius be removed from Halle, where he does harm, to Berlin, where he will have his equals." Wegscheider (who does not go so far as Paulus) would be hissed at Berlin, were he to advance there what he promulgates at Halle.

June 2d. — With a numerous party of Germans, at a *Trattoria* beyond San Giovanni, in honor of a successful artist, Krahle, leaving Rome. A cordial though humble supper, at six pauls (3s.) each. I was touched when I heard the familiar sounds from my *Burschenzeit*, when a *vivat* was sung to the *Scheidenden Bruder*, the departing brother, &c. A laurel crown was put on his head. Nothing affects me so much as partings.

H. C. R. to T. R.

ROME, June 26, 1830.

On the 10th of June we saw a sight, in its way one of the most remarkable ever seen, — the procession of the Pope at the fête of *Corpus Domini*. It was got up with great splendor. You of course know that this fête celebrates the great mystery of transubstantiation. All that is of rank in the Roman Church unites to do homage to the bread-God. The Piazza of St. Peter is environed by a tented covering, which is adorned with leaves and flowers; and the procession, issuing from the great door of the cathedral, makes the circuit of the square, and re-enters the cathedral. All the monastic orders, canons, and higher clergy, all the bishops and cardinals, attend, but the great object is His Holiness. He is *chaired*, and most artfully is the chair prepared. The Pope is covered with an immense garment of white satin, studded with golden stars. His robe hangs in folds behind him, and is made to lie as if his feet were there, — he acts kneeling. In like manner you see under the satin what you take to be his arms; and upon what look like his hands stands the Monstrance, within

were absorbed in prayer, and not noticing the people, whom, as he drew near, threw themselves on their knees. He was at a window, and therefore without offence could keep his position. Behind His Holiness were carried two immense fans of peacock's feathers ; and the Roman nobility followed in rich dresses. Indeed, all were in gala dress, — spectators as well as actors. It was certainly an imposing sight ; though as I was, I could see very clearly that the Pope was seated most comfortably in an arm-chair, with his hands in his lap, and no otherwise annoyed than by the necessity of keeping his eyes fixed, as school-boys do, or try to do, without winking. After the procession had passed I ran into the cathedral, which was nearly full, and it was an awful moment when the benediction was given. I was out of sight of the chief performers, but on a sudden the thousands who filled the cathedral, except a few heretics, were on their knees. You might have heard a mouse stir. On a sudden every one rose, and triumphant music rang out. God's representative had given his benediction to the faithful ; of which representative Goethe says : " He is not a relic of primitive Christianity here ; and if Jesus were to return to see what his deputy was about, he would run a fair chance of being crucified again." Mind, Goethe says this, not I ; and I repeat it more for the point of the simile than for its truth. . . .

On the *17th and 18th of June* I made an excursion of great interest with a young German artist, — we went to Genzano to see the Feast of Flowers. This is one of the most picturesque, simple, and idyllic feasts ever seen in Italy. Genzano, which you will see in my account of my journey to Naples, is one of the mountain towns beyond Albano, and under Monte Cassino is an ancient Latin city. Its situation is romantic. On the first day to Aricia, also a delightful mountain town, I stayed with simple-hearted excellent people. We spent the next day in strolling in a romantic country, and in the evening we went to the fête. Two long streets were paved with flowers. The whole ground was covered with boughs of blossoms. The centre was covered with the richest imaginable carpet of flower-leaves. These were arranged in the form of tables, altars, crosses, and other sacred symbols. Also the Arms of France, and Papal arms were in the same way formed

a brilliant red, which was the border of all the plot-grounds, or frameworks ; and various flowers of rich yellows, blues, &c., were used for the appropriate heraldic colors. The procession, of course, was not to be compared with that of the Pope and cardinals on *Corpus Domini*, but it was pretty. Children gaudily dressed, with golden wings like angels, carried the signs of the Passion ; priests and monks in abundance ; banners, crosses ; and, borne by a bishop with great pomp, the Monstrance, before which all knelt, except a few foreigners. All that was wanting to render the sight interesting was, — not a belief in the value of such shows, but a sympathy with the feelings of others.

The great principle of the Catholic Church is to keep the faithful in subjection by frightening them ; and at the same time there is an endeavor to make the shows as interesting as possible.

June 28th. — In the evening, the Feast of the Vigil of Saint Peter and Saint Paul. It is much celebrated, and usually detains many foreigners in Rome, on account of the famous illumination of the exterior of St. Peter's. I accompanied Götzenberger* and a Madame Louska, a German artiste with whom he was intimate. There are peculiar ceremonies on this day, all of which are noted down in the books of the Church. And the church itself too was in full dress. I descended into the subterranean church. A very curious sight in this crypt. Here are numerous low passages, only now and then open ; to-day, to men only. There are many very old statues, some Grecian and Roman, — turned Christian. Among others, a head of St. Peter manifestly clapped on to the body of a Roman Senator. After a bad supper at a *Trattoria*, we went to see the first illumination, which had begun at eight. "A sight," as I wrote to my brother, "followed, which is worth a pilgrimage, being unforgettable." Imagine St. Paul's blazing in the air, graceful lines running from the Ball to the Stone Gallery, of a pale yellow flame. The clock strikes nine, and instantly the first illumination is lost in a blaze of lurid light. A regular corps of workmen are stationed at intervals about the dome, and effect the change with marvellous celerity ; and there are added fireworks from the adjacent Castle of St. Angelo.

My last days before I left Rome for the summer were spent in reading Goethe about Rome.† It was when he was himself about

* A German artist. See p. 74.

† "Italiänische Reise." Vol. XXIII. Goethes Werke. Also "Zweiter Aufenthalt in Rom." Vol. XXIV.

to depart that he wrote the wise sentence, "*In jeder gro. Trennung liegt ein Keim von Wahnsinn. Man muss sich ha ihn nachdenklich auszubreiten und zu pflegen.*"* It was w he had written the first volume of his works, — in the opin of many, his best works, — that he wrote, "*Wie wenig S lässt man von einem Leben zurück!*"† Goethe was not a v man. He thought little of what he actually did, compa with the possibilities of his nature.

After spending a few days at Siena, where it is said the Italian is spoken, and where certainly it seemed to me t even the servant-maids had an agreeable pronunciation, arrived, on the 15th of July, at Florence. When Mr. F heard of my wish to spend the summer months in this favo place of resort, he said: "There are living, in a genteel p of the town, two elderly ladies, highly respectable, who their best apartments, but not to entire strangers. Nor they particularly cheap; but there you will be at your e Niccolini, the dramatic poet, is their intimate friend. He v them regularly twice a day; but seldom, if ever, breaks b in the house. Such are Italian habits. Every evening t is a conversazione, attended by from six to ten friends; this particularly recommends the house to you." (This inc led me to resist all attempts to detain me at Siena.) Acc ingly, my first business, after taking coffee, was to g Mesdames Certellini, 1341, Via della Nuova Vigna; and I without any difficulty, at once installed, having a large sitt room, and a bedroom beyond, in the *piano secondo*. I pleased at once with their unpretending manners, and I h confidence in their integrity in which I was not disappoint I paid five pauls a day for my room, and the servants wer cook for me. Niccolini was with us for two hours in the e ing, with whom I immediately entered into discussion on man literature, of which he was as much an opponent as I a decided partisan.

In a letter to my brother, dated August 15th, I wrote: " has been my daily life since I came here. I spend my m ings, from six till three, in my room reading Machiavelli Alfieri. Political works are my favorite reading now. three I dine. In the afternoon I lounge over the pape the Reading-room, a liberal institution, kept by M. Vieusse

* "In every great separation there lies a germ of madness. One thoughtfully beware of extending and cherishing it."

† "How little trace of a life does one leave behind him."

‡ Jean Pierre Vieusseux, a native of Leghorn, born of a Genevese fa

a man to whom Tuscany owes much. From six to nine he is at home, and as I brought a letter to him from Mr. Finch, I generally step in. There I see a number of the most distinguished literati in Italy, all Liberals, a large proportion of them Neapolitans and Sardinians. From nine to eleven there is always a *conversazione* at home. Niccolini, the dramatic poet, is the intimate friend of the house, and never fails. We talk on politics and on poetry, and never want subjects to dispute about. You will smile to hear that I am under the necessity of defending Catholic emancipation in a country in which none but the Roman Catholic religion is legally recognized. I have endured the heat very well. My breakfast throws me into a perspiration. At evening parties the gentlemen are allowed to take off their coats and their neckcloths. The other evening I *burnt* my hand by heedlessly putting it on the parapet of a bridge; yet it was then eight o'clock. I was returning from a play performed by daylight, — the spectators sitting in the open air, but in the shade."

July 22d. — I was instructed by reading Pecchio's* "History of the Science of Political Economy." He taught me that the Italian writers had the merit of showing the effect of commerce, agriculture, &c. on the *moral state* and happiness of a country; while English writers confined their inquiry to the *mere wealth* of nations. Beccaria and Filangieri are their prime writers, economists as well as philanthropists.

July 23d and 24th. — I read these days a little known work by Niccolini, a tragedy, — *Nabucco*, — being, under Oriental

He was the founder, not only of the Reading-room above mentioned, but also of several critical and literary periodicals of very high repute. A brief account of him will be found in the *Conversations Lexicon*.

* This Pecchio I afterwards knew at Brighton. He was fortunate in marrying an estimable English lady, who survives him in retirement at Brighton. He was a worthy man, of quiet habits, and much respected. His opinion was, that though the science of the Italians had not supplied the want of liberty, it had mitigated many evils: evils as often proceeding from ignorance as from the love of power and selfishness. — H. C. R.

Giuseppe Pecchio was born at Milan in 1785. The occupation of Lombardy caused him to write a political work, in connection with his own country: and an attempt at insurrection, in which he was implicated, led to his spending some time in Switzerland, Spain, and Portugal. He wrote works on the latter two countries. He also visited Greece, and helped to write "A Picture of Greece in 1825." The work to which H. C. R. refers is doubtless one entitled *Storia dell' Economia pubblica in Italia*, in which an account is given of the substance of the principal Italian works on political economy. In 1823 Pecchio visited England, and, after his return from Greece, in 1825, settled in this country. In 1827, he married a lady at Brighton, and lived there till his

names, the history of Buonaparte in his domestic relations, is, like all his tragedies, declamatory, without passionate character. Niccolini made no secret of his liberal opinions, but he was an anxious, nervous, timid man, and unfitted for action. His tragedy of "The Sicilian Vespers," though as little political as possible, being a domestic tragedy, does not but contain passages capable of a dangerous application. He told me that, on the publication, the French Minister wrote to the Austrian Minister at Florence: "Monsieur —, do I not to require the Grand Duke's government to suppress it?" — "I do not see," said the Austrian Minister, "that we have anything to do with it. The letter is addressed to the Grand Duke, but the contents are for me." Niccolini's dramatic works belong to the Classical school. He is a stylist, and is generally hostile to the Romantic school. He blamed (as Paulus Heidelberg, had done) our government for Catholic emanation. "Give the Romanists," he said, "full liberty: that is their right; — but political power on no account. They will exercise it to your destruction when they can." I confess that I am less opposed to this opinion now than I was when I first heard it.

Reading and society were the prime objects of interest during my Florence summer; I shall therefore, with one exception, pass over journeys and sights without notice.

Among the frequenters of our evening conversazioni were Countess Testa and her brother Buonarrotti, a judge. Niccolini inherited this great name from a brother of Michael Angelo, and the judge possessed in his house a few graphic and literary memorials of the great man. They were less fortunate in the immediate ancestor. Their father was one of the very best men of the last generation. He was a partisan of the Committee of Public Safety in 1794. But though a fierce republican fanatic, he did not add to this the baseness of profiting by the cruelty, or combine the love of gold with the thirst for blood. He had no rapacity, and was as honest, in a certain narrow sense of that word, as Robespierre himself. When the French revolution broke out, he caught the infection, abandoned his family, and wrote to his wife that he released her from all obligations; he would be no longer an Italian, but a Frenchman, and would have a French wife. So far, he kept his word. He never returned, nor did he ever see his wife or children.

escaped deportation. He subsequently took part in the famous conspiracy of Babeuf, the object of which was avowed to be the abolition of property. His life was spared, on the merciful suggestion that he was insane, and he lived many years at Brussels as a language-master.

My political reading was interrupted by a proposal to be one of a party in a pilgrimage to the nearest of the three Tuscan monasteries. We set out on the 2d of August, drove to Pelago, about fifteen miles, and thence walked to the Benedictine monastery, which has been an object of interest to English travellers, chiefly because one of our great poets has introduced its name into a simile :—

“ He called
His legions, angel forms, who lay entranced,
Thick as autumnal leaves that strew the brooks
In *Vallombrosa*, where the Etrurian shades,
High over-arched, embower.” *

It must be the delight which the sound gives to every ear susceptible of the beauty of verse, that excites a curiosity concerning the place, the name of which is so introduced. But as far as expectation is raised, that can only suffer disappointment from the visit, for with the present appearance of the valley the description does not in the least agree. I could see but one little stream in it. It is by no means woody, and all the trees now growing there (I presume that twenty years have produced no change) are pine or fir trees, and of all trees the least adapted to arched bowers are the fir and larch.

We reached Florence between eight and nine, and I went straight to Vieuxseux, impelled by mere curiosity, as if I had a presentiment of the marvellous news I was about to hear : news, of which I wrote next day in my journal, that it had afflicted me more than any I had heard since the fall of Napoleon ; and looking back now upon what had then occurred, though the immediate consequences were other than I had expected, it is impossible to contemplate them without a mixture of sorrow and shame. One Englishman only was in the reading-room, a language-master (Hamilton). “ Any news ? ” I asked. — “ None to-day. ” — “ I have been at Camaldoli three days. ” — “ Then you have not heard the *great* news ? ” — “ I have heard nothing. ” — “ O ” (with a voice of glee) “ the King of France has done his duty at last. He has sent the Chamber of Deputies about their business, abolished the d——d

Constitution and the liberty of the press, and proclaimed own power as absolute king." — "And that you call news?" I felt indignant, and never would speak to the afterwards. I went up stairs; Vieusseux was alone, and in dent affliction. He gave me an account of the ordinance which Charles X. had issued; but nothing had been heard what took place afterwards. "And what will the end be?" "I know what the result will be," answered Vieusseux. "It will end in the driving of the Bourbons out of France, — perhaps in three days, perhaps in three weeks, perhaps in three years; but driven out they will be." They were driven out at the moment he was speaking, and they have not yet returned. Are they driven out forever?

At Madame Certellini's were Niccolini, Pieri, and other of my acquaintance, sitting in silence, as at a funeral; all confounded at the intelligence.

Heat and anxiety kept me awake at night.

August 5th. — Next day was lost to all ordinary occupations; nothing thought or talked of but what we expected to hear each hour; each man, according to his temperament, anticipating what he hoped, or what he feared. I had no doubt that I should hear of bloody transactions. The reports were grossly contradictory.

August 7th. — Between ten and eleven I was in my bedroom when, hearing my name, I went into my sitting-room. There was Niccolini, pale as ashes. He had sat down, and exclaimed in sentences scarcely distinguishable, "*Tutto è finito.*" I was enough master of myself to reply, "*Che! finito! Tutto è cominciato!*" for I recollected in a moment the commencement of the *fin*. He went on to inform me what he had heard from the Austrian Minister in a few short sentences, that after three days' fighting at Paris, La Fayette was at the head of the National Guards; a provisional government was established; the king had fled, nobody knew where. Of the impression this news in Italy I have alone to write. I went to the sitting-rooms. Both rooms were filled with company. An Englishman came to me laughing, and said, not altogether meaningly, "Look at all these rascals: they cannot conceal their thoughts though they dare not speak out. I would shoot them all if they were the Grand Duke." — "You would have a good deal to say then," I answered in the same tone. I came home and wrote two letters to Rome, that is, to Mr. Finch and to Richman. Neither of them had heard of anything more than the

nances. Richmond ran about reading my letter, and was threatened by the police with being sent to prison, as a spreader of false tidings. Mr. Finch drove out in his carriage, and read my letter to all his friends. As far as he could learn, no other information of these events arrived that day at Rome. Such is the effect of fear. Mr. Finch wrote and thanked me for my letter. His letter was very characteristic. He said his great friend, Edmund Burke, would have approved of the event, and he blessed God that he had lived to know of this triumph of rational liberty. Not long after, Mayer wrote to inform me of Finch's death, saying that the reception of the news I forwarded to him was his last pleasure in this world.

August 14th. — Met to-day the one man living in Florence whom I was anxious to know. This was Walter Savage Landor, a man of unquestionable genius, but very questionable good sense; or, rather, one of those unmanageable men, —

“Blest with huge stores of wit,
Who want as much again to manage it.”

Without pretending now to characterize him (rather bold in me to attempt such a thing at any time), I will merely bring together the notes that I think it worth while to preserve concerning him during this summer; postponing an account of my subsequent intercourse with him. I had the good fortune to be introduced to him as the friend of his friends, Southey and Wordsworth. He was, in fact, only Southey's friend. Of Wordsworth he *then* professed warm admiration. I received an immediate invitation to his villa. This villa is within a few roods of that most classic spot on the Tuscan Mount, Fiesole, where Boccaccio's hundred tales were told. To Landor's society I owed much of my highest enjoyment during my stay at Florence.

He was a man of florid complexion, with large full eyes, and altogether a *leonine* man, and with a fierceness of tone well suited to his name; his decisions being confident, and on all subjects, whether of taste or life, unqualified; each standing for itself, not caring whether it was in harmony with what had gone before or would follow from the same oracular lips. But why should I trouble myself to describe him? He is painted by a master hand in Dickens's novel, “Bleak House,” now in course of publication, where he figures as Mr. Boythorn. The com-

him, — no less than his perfect frankness and reliance on what he says.

On *August 20th*, I first visited him at his residence, his wife, a lady who had been a celebrated beauty, five fine boys and a girl. He told me something of his life. He was from Warwickshire, but had a family estate at Llanthony Priory belonged to him. He was called to the bar, but I forget where; and Dr. Parr, he said, pronounced him the best Latin verse writers. When twenty, he wrote his Latin poem of "Gelus." He was sent to the Tower, which he was expelled for shooting at the Mayor. This was his own statement at a later day, when he showed me his epigram on Horne Kett, a learned Priest named,

"The Centaur is not fabulous," said Young.
Had Young known Kett,
He had said, 'Behold! I have put a poet on the shelf;
The head is heavenly; but, what yet
Was never seen in man or beast,
The rest is human; or, at least,
Is Kett."

His father wished him to study the law, saying, "I will study, I will allow you £300, or perhaps £400 num. If not, you shall have £120, and no more; and I will not wish to see your face again." Said Lambton to my father for his offer, and said, "I could take it, but I will not, and pretend to study, and do nothing. But I will receive you, nor ever will." So I took his £120, and lived in great economy, refusing to dine out, that I might have my independence." He did not tell me then, or at the rest of his history.

Though he meant to live and die in Italy, he had a high opinion of the Italians. He would rather go to the grave than to the church with an Italian. I wonder that, with this turn of mind, he should be so fond of the Italians. The Italians said, "Every one is afraid of him." He was respected universally. He had credit for generosity, as honesty; and he deserved it, provided an angel was made for caprice. He was conscious of his weakness of temper, and told me he saw few persons, because he could not bear contradiction. Certainly, I have never seen

solence towards the government. He asked for leave to return for a few days on business. The minister said a passport could not be given him, but that instructions would be given at the frontiers to admit him, and his continuance would be overlooked if he wished it. He has remained unmolested ever since.

Among the antipathies which did not offend me, was his dislike of Lord Byron, which was intense. He spoke with indignation of his "Satire" on Rogers, the poet; and told me the story — which I afterwards heard at first hand from Lady Blessington — of Lord Byron's high glee at forcing Rogers to sit on the cushion under which lay that infamous lampoon. Of his literary judgments the following are specimens: Of Dante, about a seventieth part is good; of Ariosto, a tenth; of Tasso, not a line worth anything, — yes, *one* line. He declared almost all Wordsworth to be good. Landor was as dogmatic on painting as on poetry. He possessed a considerable collection of pictures. His judgment was amusingly at variance with popular opinion. He thought nothing of Michael Angelo as a painter; and, as a sculptor, preferred John of Bologna. Were he rich, he said, he would not give £1,000 for "The Transfiguration," but ten times as much for Fra Bartolomeo's "St. Mark." Next to Raphael and Fra Bartolomeo, he loved Perugino. He lent me several volumes of his "Imaginary Dialogues," which I read with mixed feelings. I am ready to adopt now the assertion of the *Quarterly Review* on the whole collection: "We know no one able to write anything so ill as the worst, or so well as the best. Generally speaking, the most highly polished are those in which the ancients are interlocutors; and the least agreeable, the political dialogues between the moderns."

On the 22d of August I was surprised by the sudden appearance of Richmond; and, while with him in the Hall of Niobe, heard my name called out in German. The voice came from the son of Goethe, who was on his way to Rome. He and Richmond breakfasted with me the next day. Goethe was very chatty; but his conversation on this day, and on the 31st, when he took leave of me, left a very unpleasant impression on me. I might have been rude, if my veneration for the father had permitted me to be perfectly free towards the son. I kept my temper with difficulty towards a German who re-

abuse the marshals of France, but not the German Tugenbur and General York, the King of Prussia, &c., &c. The King of Saxony alone among the princes was the object of his praise ; for he alone "kept his word."

On my arrival at Rome, a few weeks afterwards, I heard that he had that day been buried, the Germans attending the funeral seeing in him the descendant of their greatest man.

September 21st. — Read to-day a disagreeable book, only because it was the life, by a great man, of one still greater, by Boccaccio, of Dante. I did not expect, in the voluminous *conteur*, an extraordinary degree of superstition, and a fantastic hunting after mystical qualities in his hero. He relates that Dante's mother dreamt she lay in of a peacock, and Boccaccio finds in the peacock four remarkable properties, the great qualities of the "Divina Commedia": namely, the tail has a hundred eyes, and the poem a hundred cantos ; its ugly feathers indicate the mean *lingua volgare* ; its screaming voice the frightful menaces of the "Inferno" and "Purgatorio" ; and the odoriferous and incorruptible flesh the divine truths of the poem.

October 16th. — I was to have returned to Rome with Schmidt ; but he was prevented, for the time, by the arrival of the Spences, the parents of the lady whom he afterwards married, and is now living with, in prosperity, in Tuscany. I was much pleased with the Spences, who are now in the first line of my friends. We knew each other by name, having a common friend in Masquerier, of whom he spoke with great regard. Spence is known to the world most advantageously as the joint author, with Kirby, of the Text-book in English on Entomology ;* and also, but not with like authority or repute, as an ingenious writer on Political Economy. His first pamphlet, which made a noise, and for a time was very popular, was entitled "Britain Independent of Commerce." I was, and is, a man of remarkably clear head and good sense. He rather affects hostility to metaphysics and poetry ; "I have a cause," he says, "I am a mere matter-of-fact man." But, with all that, he seems to like my company, who am ignorant of science, — and that shows a freedom from narrow-minded attachments.

November 16th. — (Rome.) I was at Bunsen's for the first

* "An Introduction to Entomology; or, Elements of the Natural History of Insects."

time this season. The confusion which prevailed over all Europe, in consequence of the last French Revolution, had rendered everything uncertain. The accession of the Whigs this winter, and the threatened changes in Germany and Italy, made all political speculations hazardous, and diplomatists were at fault; but the popular power was in the ascendant, and liberal opinions were in fashion. This evening, Bunsen related an anecdote on the circumstances attending the "Ordinances," tending to show that very serious consequences arose from the French Minister, Polignac, having dwelt so long in England as to confound the English with the French sense of a material word. In a military report laid before him, on which the Ordinances were issued, it was stated that the Paris troops were 15,000 *effectives*; and he understood, as it would be in English, that these were effective. But unless the words *et présentes* are added, it means in French that the number stated is what *ought* to be there; that is, the *rated* number. The troops were not *actually* there, and the issue of the conflict is well known.

November 29th. — I had been introduced to Thorwaldsen, a man not attractive in his manners, and rather coarse in person. Kölle had taken me to his studio. He was at work on his figure of Lord Byron. I thought it slim, and rather mean; but I would not set up for a judge; nor was it far advanced. The terms on which he undertook the work for the subscribers — a thousand guineas — were thought creditable to his liberality.

December 2d. — On the 30th of November died Pius VIII., which threw Rome into an anomalous state for an uncertain time. I accompanied a small party to see the body lying in state, — a sight neither imposing to the senses, nor exciting to the sensibility. On a high bed, covered with crimson silk, lay the corpse in its priestly robes, with gloves, and diamond ring, &c. The people were allowed to pass through the apartment indiscriminately; and, within an enclosure, priests were chanting a solemn service. Afterwards I saw the body in a chapel at St. Peter's, lying in state on a black bier, dressed in the episcopal robes and mitre. The face looked differently, — the forehead overhanging, — but it had then a mask of wax. The feet projected beyond an iron railing, for the faithful to kiss.

December 12th. — I was at St. Peter's again when the fune-

for the present. It is placed in its last abode on the burial of the next Pope. This is the custom.

I must now go back to December 2d. In the evening, about eight, on my way to attend the weekly party at Bunsen's, I went down a back street to the left of the Corso. I was sauntering idly, and perhaps musing on the melancholy sight of the morning, and the probable effect of a new sovereign on the Romish Church, when I felt something at my waist. Putting my hand to the part, I found my watch gone, with its heavy gold chain; and a fellow ran forward. I ran after him, and shouted as loud as I could, "Stop thief!" I recollected that "Stop thief" was not Italian, but could not recollect the word *ladrone*; and the sense of my folly in calling "Stop thief" made me laugh, and impeded my progress. The pickpocket was soon out of sight, and the street was altogether empty. It is lucky, indeed, that I did not reach the fellow, as there is no doubt that he would have supported the dexterity of his fingers by the strength of his wrist, and a stiletto. In the meanwhile, my hat was knocked off my head. I walked back, and seeing persons at the door of the café, related my mishap, and my hat was brought to me. At Bunsen's, I had the concurrence of the company, and was advised to go to the Police, which I did the next day. I related my story; and though they gave a hint, as advised, that I was willing to give fifty or sixty dollars for my lost property, I was listened to with gentlemanly indifference. I could hardly get an intimation that any concern would be taken about the matter; only my card was taken, I supposed, in case the thief should wish to restore the watch to me of his own accord. I was told that, for a few persons made it their business to take a description of the watch to watchmakers, &c.; but, when I offered to leave money at the office, I was told I must see after that myself. I soon saw I could have no help there. I did give a couple of dollars to a sort of agent, who was to make inquiries, who profited nothing; and this raised my loss to somewhat more than £40.

However, this same evening, another incident took place which was a source of great pleasure to me, not only during my residence in Rome, but long afterwards. Madame Bunsen said to me, "There is a lady I should like to introduce to you." I answered, impertinently, "Do you mean me to fall in love

ing figure, should have secured her from the affronting question. "Yes, I do," she replied; and she was right. This was the Hon. Miss Mackenzie, a descendant of the Earl of Seaforth, in Scotland. She was of a family long proscribed as being adherents of the House of Stuart. Her father was restored, I understood, to the Barony only of Seaforth, and had been Governor of one of the West India islands. I found, however, that her distinction at Rome did not depend merely on her family, but that she had the reputation of being a woman of taste and sense, and the friend of artists. I was, therefore, gratified by an invitation to call on her next day. On my calling, she received me laughing. "You are come very opportunely," she said; "for I have just received a letter in which you are named. It is from Mr. Landor. He writes: 'I wish some accident may have brought you acquainted with Mr. Robinson, a friend of Wordsworth. He was a barrister, and, notwithstanding, both honest and modest, — a character I never heard of before; indeed, I have never met with one who was either.'" This, of course, fixed me in Miss Mackenzie's favorable opinion, and the intimacy ripened quickly. Through her I became acquainted with artists, &c., and in some measure she supplied the loss of Lord Northampton's house, which was not opened to parties during the season, in consequence of the death of Lady Northampton.

December 3d. — Among my acquaintances was a sculptor, Ewing, whom I wished to serve; and understanding he originally worked *in small*, making miniature copies of famous antique statues, I intimated a wish to have something of that kind from him; for which he expressed himself gratefully. He, however, ultimately succeeded in inducing me to sit for my bust, which he executed in marble. The bust has great merit, for it is a strong likeness, without being disgusting.*

December 25th. — To relieve myself from the unenjoyable Italian reading, which was still a labor, I occasionally allowed myself to read German; and at this time Menzel's *Deutsche Literatur* afforded me much amusement. It is a piquant work. In a chapter on the German Religionists, he classifies the different bodies subjectively: calling the Roman Catholic system *Sinnenglauben*, from the influence of the senses; the Lutheran scheme, *Wortglauben* (word-faith); and the religion of the Pietists, *Gefühlsglauben* (faith of the feel-

Rome, in the vain attempt to master a language and literature for which I was already too old.

1831.

H. C. R. to T. R.

January 27, 1831.

I have been within the walls of five Italian houses at evening parties: at three, music, and no conversation; all, except one, held in cold dark rooms, the floors black, imperfectly covered with drugget, and no fire; conversation, to me at least, very dull. — that may be my fault; the topics, theatre, music, personal slander; for religion, government, literature, were generally excluded from polite company. If ever religion or government be alluded to, it is in a tone of subdued contempt; though at Florence I saw many professed literati, here I have not seen one; and, except at one house, of which the mistress is a German, where tea was handed round, I have never seen even a cup of water offered!

January 30th. — I heard, partly from Miss Denman, and partly from the artists, where Flaxman lived when he came to Rome, and that it was in a sort of chocolate-house, formerly kept by three girls who were so elegant as to be called “Graces”; but I was informed that they lived to be so old, that they became “the Furies.” One I had heard was dead. I ordered some chocolate, and inquired of one of the waitresses whether she recollected an English sculptor, Flaxman, living with her many years before. “No,” she did not. I pressed my questions. At length she asked, “Was he married?” “Yes.” Then came the conclusive question, “Had he a hump?” I give the strong word, for she said: “*Non gobbava*,” and on my saying, “Yes,” she clasped her hands, and exclaimed, “O, he was an angel! — they were both angels.” Then she ran to the staircase, and cried out: “Do, sister, come down, here’s a gentleman who knew *Humpty*.” She came down, and then all kinds of questions followed. Was he dead? Was he married? Then praises of his goodness. “He was so affectionate, so good, so generous, — never gave trouble, — anxious to be kind to everybody.” But neither did they recollect his name, nor did they know anything of him as an artist. They only

H. C. R. to T. R.

January 27, 1831.

Since the incarceration of the Cardinals, the city has been only a little more dull than usual. On the 12th of December, the day before their imprisonment, I went to look at their miserable little lodgings; very few have fireplaces, and some not even stoves. You know that the election is by ballot, and that two thirds of the votes must concur. Twice a day the ballot papers are examined and regularly burnt. And idlers are to be seen every day after eleven o'clock on the Monte Cavallo, watching for the smoke that comes from an iron flue. When it is seen, they cry: "*Ecco il fumo!* No Pope to-day." It is quite notorious that there are parties in the *Sacro Collegio*, and hitherto their bitterness is said to have gone on increasing rather than diminishing. The profane are, as it happens, very merry or very wrathful at the delay, — so injurious to the city. During the widowhood of the Church, there can be no Carnival, and that must, if at all, be now in less than a fortnight. The leaders, Albani and Barnetti, are the objects of daily reproach. The lampoons or pasquinades during the conclave have been famous for centuries. I have seen several, and shall bring a few home with me as curiosities; but I have found little wit in them. The most significant is a dialogue between the *Santo Spirito* and the City of Rome. The *Santo Spirito* proposes successively all the leading cardinals. The City has objections to all. At length the *Santo Spirito* is tired out, and gives the choice to the City, which fixes on an old man in a stage of dotage. And he is chosen only on condition that he should do nothing.

Every day the food that is carried in to the cardinals is examined, that no secret letters may be sent. Indeed all possible precautions are taken, as if the cardinals were as corrupt as the electors of an English borough. The other day, objecting to a sensible abbé, that I could not comprehend how the Emperor of Austria, &c. should have a *veto* on the act of the Holy Spirit (for all the pretensions of the Catholic Church, like those of the Quakers, rest on the assumption of the direct and immediate interference of the Holy Spirit), he answered: "And why should not Providence act by the instrumentality of an emperor or king?"

In the mean while, in consequence of this delay, the lodgings are empty, and the foreigners unusually few. One inno-

vation has been permitted — the theatres are open, and the ambassadors give balls. But a real Carnival — that is, masking — would be almost as bad as a Reformation. However, there is a current prophecy, according to which the election ought to take place to-morrow. We shall see. . . .

February 23, 1831.

Four days afterwards, 31st January, 1831, while chatting with a countryman in the forenoon, I heard a discharge of cannon. I left my sentence unfinished, rushed into the street, already full of people, and ran up Monte Cavallo. It was already crowded, and I witnessed in dumb show the proclamation of the new Pope from the balcony of the palace. No great interest seemed really to be felt by the people in the street, but when I talked with the more intelligent, I found that the election gave general satisfaction. Bunsen, the Prussian Minister, and in general all the Liberals, consider the choice as a most happy one. Cardinal Cappellari has the reputation of being at the same time learned, pious, liberal, and prudent. The only drawback on his popularity is his character of monk. This makes him unpopular with many who have no means of forming a personal judgment. There was, however, one consequence of the election, independent of the man, — it assured the people of their beloved Carnival. The solemn procession from the Quirinal to St. Peter's presented nothing remarkable; but on Sunday, the 6th, the coronation took place, — a spectacle so august and magnificent, that it equalled all my imaginings. So huge an edifice is St. Peter's that, though all the decently dressed people of Rome had free entrance, it was only full, not crowded. I was considerate enough to go early, and so lucky, that I had even a seat and elevated stand in an excellent situation, and witnessed every act of sacrifice and adoration. All the cardinals and bishops and high clergy attended His Holiness, seated aloft. The military, the paraphernalia of the Roman Church, made a gorgeous spectacle. Nor was the least significant and affecting object the burning tow, which flashed and was no more, while the herald cried aloud, "So passes away the glory of the world," a truth that is at this moment felt with a poignancy unknown to the Roman hierarchy since it was endowed with the gift of Con-

were admitted only to the hand, and the priests advanced no higher than the foot.

The excitement of this most imposing of solemnities had scarcely subsided when another excitement succeeded to it, which lasted during the remainder of my abode at Rome. Almost immediately the report was spread that the Legations were in a state of insurrection. My journal, during the greater part of the next three months, is nearly filled with this subject. It is not possible now to recall to mind the fluctuations of feeling which took place. I gave to my acquaintance the advice of my friend Bottom, "But wonder on till truth makes all things plain." In the little anxiety I felt I was perhaps as foolish as the Irishman in the house afire, "I am only a lodger."

H. C. R. TO W. PATTISSON, ESQ., AND HIS SONS.

FLORENCE, 14th June, 1831.

. . . . I suspect you, with all other Englishmen, are so absorbed in the politics of the day, and have been so for so long a time, as to be scarcely aware of the stimulating situation in which I have been placed, arising out of a state of uncertainty and expectation almost without a parallel. You have perhaps heard that the larger part of the subjects of the Pope renounced their allegiance, and that the government, being utterly worn out, subsisting only by the sufferance of the great Catholic powers, and retaining the allegiance of the capital merely by the subsistence it afforded to its idle population, seemed on the brink of dissolution. Rome was left without troops, and the government without revenue. For weeks we expected the enemy. Had he come, there might have been a riot of the *Trasteverini* (a sort of Birmingham Church-and-King mob), who live beyond the Tiber, but there would have been no resistance. In imbecility, however, the insurgent government rivalled the Papal, and, as you have perhaps heard, the Italian revolution was suppressed with even more ease than it was effected. The truth is, that but for the intervention of Austria, the Italian governments (with the exception of Tuscany) had contrived to render themselves so odious to the people, that any rebellion, supported by the slightest force,

the moment they found that the French would not make in their behalf.

I find an insulated incident on Wednesday, the 10th of February. Breakfasting at the Aurora, and drinking my chocolate, I was requested to sit in the back part of the room, where it could not be seen that I was drinking a *fortified* article.

February 27th. — At the San Pietro in Vinculis, I was amused by seeing a sweet child, five or six years old, kiss with a childish fervor the chains of St. Peter. The good priest, *custode*, could not suppress a smile. This led to a few words on relics between me and him. He belonged to the simple and simple-hearted. "Is it quite certain that these are the chains of St. Peter?" I asked. "You are not called on to believe in them," he answered; "it is no article of faith." "But do you permit the uneducated to believe what you do not yourselves believe?" — "We do not disbelieve. All that possibly know is this: for ages beyond human memory, our ancestors have affirmed their belief. We do not think they have willingly deceived us. And then the belief does not weaken, it strengthens pious feelings. It does no harm, surely." This is what the priests are perpetually falling back on. The utilitarians. I could get no further with this priest. He asked questions of me in return; and seemed to lose all his respect for the Anglican Church when I told him, to his astonishment, that we had not only bishops, but archdeacons, canons, and minor canons. On this he exclaimed, with an amusing earnestness, "The English Church is no bad thing."

March 17th. — Mayer took me to a soirée at Horace Vernet's, on the Pincian Hill, — the palace of the French ambassador. It was quite a new scene to me. Nothing like I had come before me at Rome. French only was spoken, and of course the talk was chiefly on politics and the state of France. I found the young artists by no means alarmed. Twenty-spirited, well-built young men had nothing to fear from a Frenchman mob in a house built, like the Medici Palace, upon an elevation. It would stand a siege well. Horace Vernet was beyond all doubt, a very clever man; yet I doubt whether a picture by him could ever give me much pleasure. I was once in his power, the dangerous gift of great facility. I was once in his

least. On another occasion I saw a number of portraits about which they seemed to me execrable ; but they might be the work of pupils. Vernet's vivacity gave me the impression of his being a man of general ability, destined to give him a social, but an evanescent, reputation.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

ROME, April 2, 1831.

During the last month the news of the day and Italian reading have shared my attention. I have had little to do with religious ceremonies. I did, however, witness the blessing of the palms ; and I have heard the *Miserere* once. Branches of the palm are peeled, and the peel is cut, and plaited, and braided, and curled into all sorts of fantastic forms. Each cardinal, bishop, and priest holds one, and there is a long detail of kissing. The solemn step of the procession, the rich dresses of the cardinals, and the awful music, would have made a stronger impression if I had not witnessed the coronation. The *Miserere* is unlike all other music. It is sung without any accompaniment of instruments, and is deeply affecting, and every now and then startling. I was so much touched that I should have believed any story of its effect on those who are not nearly so insensible to music as you know me to be.

April 7th. — A supper given to Cornelius in the Villa Albani. Götzenberger was the *impresario*. The eating bad ; but I sat next Thorwaldsen. There were many persons of note, amongst others Bunsen ; and in all there were sixty present, to do honor to a man who did not afterwards disappoint the expectations formed of him.

W. S. LANDOR TO H. C. R.

April, 1831.

It is now several days since I read the book you recommended to me, "Mrs. Leicester's School" ; and I feel as if I owed a debt in deferring to thank you for many hours of exquisite delight. Never have I read anything in prose so many times over, within so short a space of time, as "The Father's Wedding-day." Most people, I understand, prefer the first tale, — in truth a very admirable one, — but others could have written it. Still, the second is more modern, and on an ancient subject.

in my new frock, I wished poor mamma was alive, to see how fine I was on papa's wedding-day; and I ran to my favorite station at her bedroom door." How natural, in a little girl, is this incongruity, this impossibility! Richardson would have given his "Clarissa," and Rousseau his "Héloïse," to have imagined it. A fresh source of the pathetic bursts out before us, and not a bitter one. If your Germans can show us anything comparable to what I have transcribed, I would almost undergo a year's gurgle of their language for it. The story is admirable throughout, — incomparable, inimitable. . . .

Yours, &c.,

W. LANDOR.

May 4th. — In the evening I was with my friend Miss Mackenzie. She asked me whether I had heard any reports connecting her in any way with Thorwaldsen. I said she must be aware that every one in a gossiping world took the liberty of talking about the private affairs of every one; that I had heard it said that it was understood that Thorwaldsen was to marry her; and that the cause of the contract being broken reflected no dishonor on her. She smiled, and desired me to say what that cause was understood to be. I said, simply that he had formed a connection with an Italian woman, which he did not dare to break. She threatened his life, and he thought it was in danger. Miss Mackenzie said she believed this to be the fact, and on that ground Thorwaldsen begged to be released. She added, that he was very culpable in suffering the affair to go on so long.

I left Rome early on the morning of the 6th of May. Goethe says, in his "Italian Journey," that every one who leaves Rome asks himself, "When shall I be able to come here again?" There is great unity of effect produced by Rome. It is the city of tombs and ruins. The environs are a pestiferous marsh, and on all sides you have images of death. What aged nobleman was it who preferred his dead son to any living son in Christendom? Who is there who does not prefer the ruins of Rome to the new buildings of London and Paris?

May 24th. — (Florence.) I was glad to renew my acquaintance with W. S. Landor, which lasted with increased pleasure during my second residence at Florence. My evening walks to Fiesole, and returns after midnight, were frequent and most

pany me from Landor's villa to the gate of Florence ; and I could never make him leave me till I was at the gate ; and then, on my patting him on the head, as if he were conscious his protection was no longer needed, he would run off rapidly. The fireflies on the road were of a bright yellow, — the color of the moon, as if sparks from that flame. I would name them "earth-stars," as well as "glow-worms," or "fireflies."

May 27th. — I made my first call on a *character*, whose parties I occasionally attended in the evening. She was one of three remarkable Italian women mentioned by Lady Morgan, — all of whom I saw. She was an old woman, more than seventy years of age, but a very fluent talker. Her anti-Buonapartism pleased me. This was the Marchioness Sacratì. In her youth she was handsome. Her husband left her poor, and she obtained a pension from the Pope, in the character of a *vedova pericolante* ("a widow in danger"); it being suggested that, from poverty, her virtue might be in peril. This is a known class ; perhaps, I should say, a satirical name. She lived in stately apartments, as suited her rank. I saw men of rank, and officers, and very smart people at her parties, but very few ladies. She herself was the best talker of the party, — more frequently in French than Italian. It happened that, one evening, I went before the usual hour, and was some time with her *tête-à-tête*. It was a lucky circumstance, for she spoke more freely with me alone than she could in mixed company ; and every word she said which concerned the late Queen was worth recollecting. For, though the Marchioness might not be an unexceptionable witness, where she could have a motive to misrepresent, yet I should not disbelieve what she said this evening. Something led me to ask whether she had been in England, when she smiled and said : "You will not think better of me when I tell you that I went as a witness for your Queen." — "But you were not summoned?" — "O no ! I could say nothing that was of use to her. All I could say was that when I saw her in Italy, she was always in the society that suited her rank ; and that I saw nothing then that was objectionable. She requested me to go, and she was so unhappy that I could not refuse her." — "You saw, then, her *Procureur-Général*, Monsieur Brougham." — "O yes ! That Monsieur Brog-gam was a *grand coquin*." — "Take care, Madame, what you say ; he is now Chancellor." — "N'importe ;

tion, he forced the Queen to come to England." — "Indeed!" — "The Queen told me so; and Lady Hamilton confirmed it. I said to her when I first saw her, 'Why are you here?' She said: 'My lawyer made me come. I saw him at St. Omer, and I asked him whether I should go to England. He said, If you are conscious of your innocence, you *must* go. If you are aware of weaknesses, keep away.' " The Marchioness raised her voice and said: "Monsieur, quelle femme, même du bas peuple, avouera à son avocat qu'elle a des foiblesses? C'étoit un traître ce Monsieur Brog-gam." I did not appear convinced by this, and she added: "One day I was alone with him, when I said, 'Why did you force this unhappy woman to come here?' He laughed, and replied: 'It is not my fault. If she is guilty, I cannot make her innocent.' "

I also asked her whether she knew the other lawyer, Monsieur Denman. The change in her tone was very remarkable, and gave credibility to all she said. She clasped her hands, and exclaimed, in a tone of admiration: "O, c'étoit un ange, ce Monsieur Denman. Il n'a jamais douté de l'innocence de la Reine." Though the Marchioness herself did not, at first, intimate any opinion on the subject of the Queen's guilt or innocence, yet she spoke in terms of just indignation of the King, and of her with more compassion than blame.

It was some weeks after this that I, being alone with Madame Sacrati, she again spoke of the Queen, and, to my surprise, said she was convinced of her innocence, but inveighed against her for her coarseness, and insinuated that she was mad. This reminds me that dear Mary Lamb, who was the very contrast, morally speaking, to Madame Sacrati, once said: "They talk about the Queen's innocence. I should not think the better of her, if I were sure she was what is called innocent." There was a profound truth in this. She, doubtless, meant that she thought more of the mind and character than of a mere act, objectively considered.

June 13th. — I heard to-day from Niccolini an account of his dealings with the Grand Duke. When his "Nabucco" was published, by Capponi, the Emperor of Austria requested the Grand Duke to punish Niccolini for it. The Grand Duke replied to the Austrian Minister: "It is but a fable; there are no names. I will not act the diviner, to the injury of my subject." Niccolini was Professor of History and Mythology, in the Academy of Fine Arts, under the French. The professorship was abolished on the Restoration, and Niccolini was

made librarian ; but, being dissatisfied with the government administration of the academy, he demanded his dismissal. The Grand Duke said : “ Why so ? I am satisfied with you.” He had the boldness to reply, “ Your Highness, *both* must be satisfied.” And he did retire. But when the professorship was restored, he resumed his office.

During the latter part of my residence in Italy, I was more frequent than ever in my attendance at the theatres. And one remark on the Italian drama I must not omit ; indeed, I ought to have made it before, as it was forced on me at Naples. There, every modern play, almost without exception, was founded on incidents connected with judicial proceedings, — a singular circumstance, easy to explain. In Naples especially, but in all Italy, justice is administered secretly, and the injustice perpetrated under its abused name constitutes one of the greatest evils of social life. Even when this is not to be attributed to the government, or the magistrate, in the particular case, the bad state of the law permits it to be done ; and secrecy aggravates the evil, and perhaps even causes unjust reproach to fall on the magistrate. Now, it is because men’s deep interest in these matters finds no gratification in the publicity of judicial proceedings, that the theatre supplies the place of the court of justice ; and, for a time, all the plots of plays, domestic tragedies, turned on the sufferings of the innocent falsely accused, — such as the *Pie voleuse* ; on assuming the name and character of persons long absent, like the *Faux Martin Guerre* ; * the forging of wills, conflicting testimony, kidnapping heirs, the return of persons supposed to be dead, &c., &c., — incidents which universally excite sympathy. Our reports of proceedings in courts of justice, while they keep alive this taste, go far towards satisfying it. In other respects, the Italian stage is very imperfectly supplied with a *Répertoire*. The frigid rhetoric of Alfieri has afforded few subjects for the stage, and Niccolini still fewer. Gozzi is forgotten ; and Goldoni, for want of a better author, is still listened to. Rota is an inferior Kotzebue, who has been a few times translated and imitated ; and French comedy is less frequently resorted to by the Italian playwrights than German sentimentality, — much less than by the English dramatists. So that there is not properly an Italian stage. The opera is not included in this remark ; but that is not national.

At this time, the sanguine hopes entertained by the friends of liberty, a short time before, in Italy, had subsided ; and the more discerning already knew, what was too soon acknowledged, that nothing would be done for the good cause of civil and religious liberty by the French government.

I occasionally saw Leopardi the poet, a man of acknowledged genius, and of irreproachable character. He was a man of family, and a scholar, but he had a feeble frame, was sickly, and deformed. He was also poor, so that his excellent qualities and superior talents were, to a great degree, lost to the world. He wanted a field for display, — an organ to exercise.

To refer once more to politics. The desire to see Italy united was the fond wish of most Italian politicians. One of the most respectable of them, Mayer, — not to mention any I was at that time unacquainted with, — used to say, that he would gladly see all Italy under one absolute sovereign, national independence being the first of blessings.

But this was not the uniform opinion. A scheme of a Confederation of Italian states was circulated in the spring, according to which there was to be a union of Italian monarchies, consisting of nine states, of which Rome should be the capital, each independent in all domestic matters, and having a common revenue, army, customs, weights and measures, coins, &c. These were to be Rome, Piedmont, Lombardy, Venice, Liguria, Ravenna, Etruria, Naples, and Sicily. The fortresses of the confederation were to be Venice, Alessandria, Mantua, and Syracuse. To purchase the consent of France to this arrangement, many Italians were willing to sacrifice Savoy and Nice.

There was more plausibility, I thought, in the Abbé de Pradt's scheme. He would have reduced the number to three, consisting of North, Central, and South Italy. Could this ever be, there would be appropriate titles in *Lombard-* or *Nord-Italia*, *Toscan-Italia*, and *Napol-Italia*. Harmless dreams these, — that is, the names.

H. C. R. TO MR. PATTISSON AND HIS SONS.

FLORENCE, June 14, 1831.

. . . . I really think it fortunate for my reputation that I am out of the country. I should have lost my character had I stayed there. I was always a moderate Reformer ; and, now that success seems at hand, I think more of the dangers than

the promises. I should never have been fit for a hustings orator. My gorge rises at the cant of the day ; and finding all the mob for Reform, I begin to suspect there must be some hitherto unperceived evil in the measure. And it is only when I go among the anti-Reformers, and hear the worse cant and more odious impostures of the old Tory party, that I am *righted*, as the phrase is, and join the crowd again.

TO THE SAME.

TURIN, September 13, 1831.

. . . . I infer, rather than find it expressly stated, that in your family are pretty nearly all the varieties of opinion now current in England. Jacob appears to me to have taken for his oracles Lord Londonderry, Mr. Sadler, and Sir R. Inglis, the Oxford member. William writes like a hopeful and youthful Reformer ; and you, with something of the timidity and anxiety of *old age* (*I may call you old*, you know, without offence, by my six months' seniority), you are afraid of the consequences of your own former principles. To tell the truth I am (and perhaps from the same cause) pretty much in the same state. Now that the mob are become Reformers, I am alarmed. Indeed, I have for years perceived this truth, that it seems to be the great problem of all institutions to put shackles as well on the people as on the government. I am so far anti-democratic, that I would allow the people to do very little ; but I would enable them to *hinder* a great deal. And my fear is, that, under the proposed new House of Commons, there will be no check on popular passions.

On my way back to England, I spent nearly a fortnight at Paris. During this fortnight, the most interesting occurrence by far, and which I regret I cannot adequately describe, was my attendance in the *Salle St. Simonienne*, at the *service* — or, shall I say the *performance* ? — of that, the most recent substitute for Christian worship. This was, and still remains, the last and newest French attempt to supersede Christianity. In my journal, I speak of it as “very national, very idle, very ridiculous, possibly well intentioned on the part of its leaders, whose greatest fault may be unconscious vanity.” I go on in my journal : “And I dare say destined to be very short-lived, unless it can contrive to acquire a political character. and so

were mixed up in men's minds with the more significant and dangerous speculations of Fourier, closely allied to politics and absorbed by them. Alfieri wisely says, addressing his countrymen the infidels: "It is not enough to cry out, 'It is all a delusion, in order to destroy Christianity. If it be, invent a better religion.' St. Simonites could not do this. In my journal I wrote, 'They have rejected the Christian Revelation, the supernatural vehicle, but their system of morals is a good deal more Christian; and this they dress out with French sentiments instead of miracles and prophecy.'" I might have added, "I thought of Germany at the time: 'The German philosophers substituted metaphysics, critical or idealism, in place of sentimentality.'"

It was on *Sunday, the 1st of October*, that I was present at their *fonction*, ecclesiastical or theatric. Their *salle* was a theatre; the area, or pit, filled with well-dressed women, the *scena* occupied by the members of the society, who sat in the area. In the centre were two truncated columns; behind them three arm-chairs; in the centre one the orator, his secretary at his side; in front, three rows of galleries. I went to the front and had a front seat. When the leaders came, the orator arose. "Why so?" I asked of a plain man near me. "He is *le Pape, le Chef de l'Eglise*," he answered, with great simplicity. His Holiness, youngish and not genteel, waved his hands and harangued for an hour or more. I heard distinct words, understood each word by itself, but I could not catch the *thought*. It seemed to be a rhapsody, — a declamation on the abuses of our political existence, — a summary of the sins of mankind, such as any man acquainted with modern history and endowed with a flow of fine words, might continue to utter as long as he had any breath in his body. For the edification of the ladies and young men, there was an address to Voltaire, also one to Jupiter. The only part of the oration worthy of a manifest object, and which was efficient, was a sarcastic portrait of Christianity, not the Christianity of the Gospels, but that of the Established Churches. This was the study of the orator, and the orator was rewarded by shouts of applause.

After a short pause he was followed by a very pale and thin faced youth, with flaxen hair. I presumed that he was making his maiden speech, as, at the end of it, he was kissed by

he repeated incessantly, as a genuine Benthamite repeats, "The greatest good of the greatest number." It was an exhortation to charity, and, with a very few alterations, like those the reader might have made in correcting the proofs at the printing-office (such as the motive being the love of Christ, instead of the love of one's neighbor), would have suited any of the thousand and one charity sermons delivered every six months in every great city, in all churches and chapels. Now in all this, as there was nothing remarkable, so there was nothing ridiculous, save and except that the orator, every now and then, was congratulating himself on "*Ces nouvelles idées*." After this short oration, there followed a conference. Two speakers placed themselves in chairs, in the front of the proscenium; but they were of a lower class, and as I expected something like the street dialogues between the quack and the clown, or, at the best, what it seemed to be, a paraphrastic commentary on the "novelties" of the young gentleman, I followed the example of others; and came away. So I wrote twenty years ago. My impression was a correct one. St. Simonism was suppressed by the government of Louis Philippe. Its partisans were lost, as I have already intimated, in the sturdier and coarser founders of what has not been simply foolish but, in various ways, mischievous, namely, Communism or Socialism.

I left Paris on the 4th of October, in the morning, and, travelling all night, reached Calais the next morning. At Meurice's Hotel, I heard of the death of Goethe. At the age of eighty-two it could not be unexpected, and, as far as the active employment of his marvellous talents is concerned, is not to be regretted. He had done his work; but though not the extinction yet, to us, the eclipse of the mightiest intellect that has shone on the earth for centuries (so, at least, I felt) could not be beheld without pain. It has been my rare good fortune to have seen a large proportion of the greatest minds of our age, in the fields of poetry and speculative philosophy, such as Wordsworth, Coleridge, Schiller, Tieck, but none that I have ever known came near him.

On the 6th of October I crossed the Channel, and on the 7th I reached London, too late to go to any of my friends. Having secured a bed at the Old Bell, Holborn, and taken a late dinner there, I went to the Procters', in Perceval Street, where was my old friend Mrs. Collier and the cordial reception I met

CHAPTER IX.

IN ENGLAND AGAIN.

OCTOBER 10th. — For the last three days there has been a succession of agreeable feelings in meeting with old friends and acquaintance. Indeed these meetings for some time constitute my chief business. In the evening I stepped into the Athenæum to inquire the news, there was a general anxiety in consequence of the important occurrence of the night before, or rather of the morning. *The Lords have rejected the Reform Bill by a majority of forty-one.* The fact is in every one's mouth, but I have not yet met with any one who attempts to predict what the Ministry will do on the occasion.

I breakfasted with William Pattisson, and accompanied him to Westminster Hall. He was engaged in an appeal against the Lords, O'Connell on the other side. I shook hands with O'Connell, and exchanged a few words with him. I was present at his speech before the Chancellor. It was an address against the Irish Chancellor's setting aside certain documents as obtained by fraud. With great mildness of manner, and discretion in his arguments, O'Connell produced a favorable impression in his favor.

October 12th. — Finished the evening at the Athenæum at Aders's. I found Mrs. Aders in some agitation, as her friends had been in danger of being seriously hurt on the balcony of her house by a large stone flung by the mob in the afternoon. There had been an immense crowd accompanying the procession with the addresses to the King on account of the rejection of the Bill by the Lords. At the Athenæum I chatted with D'Israeli and Ayrton. Ayrton says, on authority, that a compromise has taken place, and that the Bill is now before the Lords, with only a few modifications to save their votes.

October 16th. — Breakfasted at home, and late, so that I was between one and two when I reached Lamb, having been on the stage to Edmonton, and walked thence to Enfield. I found Lamb and his sister boarding with the Westons.

son in Aders's counting-house. They return his services by attention, which he and his sister need ; but he feels the want of the society he used to have. Both he and Miss Lamb looked somewhat older, but not more than almost all do whom I have closely noticed since my return. They were heartily glad to see me. After dinner, I was anxious to leave them before it was dark, and the Lambs accompanied me, but only for a short distance. Lamb has begged me to come after dinner, and take a bed at his house ; and so I must. The evening fine, and I enjoyed the walk to Mr. Relph's. The beauty of the sky was not, indeed, that of Italy ; but the verdure was English, and the succession of handsome houses, and the population of affluent people, quite peculiar to England. No other country can show anything like it. These covered ways and shady roads, with elegant houses at every step, each concealed except in its immediate neighborhood, — how superior to the flaring open scenery of the vaunted Vale of Arno !

October 17th. — Went to Highbury by way of Perceval Street. I arrived late at Mr. Bischoff's, having mistaken the dinner-time by an hour. Of little moment this. I found a large party assembled to see the famous Brahmin, Rammohun Roy, the Indian Rajah.

*Rem.** — Rammohun Roy published a volume entitled "The Precepts of Jesus," closely resembling a work for which a Frenchman was punished under Charles X., it being alleged that to select the *moral* parts of the Gospel, excluding the supernatural, must be done with the insidious design of recommending Deism. That Rammohun Roy was a Deist, with Christian morals, is probable. He took care, however, not to lose *caste*, for the preservation of which the adherence to precise customs is required, not the adoption of any mode of thinking. He died in the year 1833, and I was informed by Mr. Crawford, who was acquainted with the Brahmin's manservant, that during the last years of his life he was assiduously employed in reading the *Shasters*, — the Holy Scriptures of his Church. Voltaire says somewhere, that were he a Brahmin, he would die with a cow's tail in his hand. Rammohun Roy did not deserve to be coupled with the French scoffer in this way. He was a highly estimable character. He believed as much of Christianity as one could reasonably expect any man would believe who was brought up in a faith including a much

or even permitted, probably, to investigate and conduct. He was a fine man, and very interesting, different from what I expected. He had a broad laugh. He talked English very well, — better than most foreigners. Unfortunately, when I saw him, he talked on European politics, and gave expression to no Oriental sentiment or feeling. Not a word was said by him that might not have been said by a European. This rather disappointed me; so after playing whist, of which I was ashamed afterwards.

October 22d. — At the Bury Quarter Sessions, I was to dine at the Angel by the bar, but I refused the invitation and only went up in the evening; then, however, I spent the hours very agreeably. Austin was the great talker, of course. Scarcely anything but the Reform Bill talked of much. He was the M. P., and new member of the circuit since my retirement. He was the only oppositionist. He spoke fluently, and made the bill.

*Rem.** — Praed died young. In one particular he was superior to all the political young men of his time, — in his literary and poetical aspirations. His poems have been collected, but I am not much acquainted with them, but they are certainly works of taste. Praed had the manners of a gentleman.

W. S. LANDOR TO H. C. R.

FLORENCE [received October 1834]

. . . . Miss Mackenzie tells me that she has lost a great deal of money by a person in Paris. If she had taken my advice, she would have bought a villa here, and then the money had been saved. It appears that she has a garden, at least; and, in my opinion, is exactly the quantity of ground that a single person could desire. I am about to send her some beautiful curious plants. Her sixty-two tuberose are all transplanted by the children: I have not one of these delightful flowers like white flowers better than any others; they resemble the faces of women. Lily, tuberose, orange, and the truly English rose, are my heart's delight. I do not mean to say that they will supplant the rose and violet in my affections, for these were my first loves, before we grew too fond of considering, and fond of displaying our acquaintance with other people.

November 1st. — Read the papers at the coffee-house. Sad account of a riot at Bristol. It is to be feared very bloody, — a proof that the mob are ready to shed blood for the bill. For what would they not shed blood?

November 5th. — I rode to Ipswich by an early stage, a new one to me. I found the Clarksons as I expected. Mrs. Clarkson thinner, but not in worse health than three years ago; and Clarkson himself much older, and nearly blind. They received me most kindly, and we spent the whole afternoon and evening in interesting friendly gossip.

November 6th. — I did not stir out of the house to-day. It was wet, and I enjoyed the seclusion. I sat and read occasionally, and at intervals chatted with Mr. and Mrs. Clarkson. Mr. Clarkson gave me to read a MS., drawn up for his daughter-in-law, containing a summary of religious doctrines from the lips of Jesus Christ. The chapter on future punishments particularly interested me; but I found that Mr. Clarkson had, contrary to his intention, written so as to imply his belief in the eternity of future punishments, which he does not believe. He was anxious to alter this in his own hand, and with great difficulty made the necessary alteration in one place.

November 10th. — Read this morning, in the *July Quarterly Review*, a most interesting, but to me humiliating, article on the inductive philosophy, — Herschel's "Discourse on the Study of Natural Philosophy" supplying the text. It is an admirable and, even to me, delightful survey of the realms of science; the *terra incognita* appearing, if possible, to be the most curious. It is remarkable that the more there is known, the more it is perceived there is to be known. And the infinity of knowledge to be acquired runs parallel with the infinite faculty of knowing, and its development. Sometimes I feel reconciled to my extreme ignorance, by thinking, if I know nothing, the most learned know next to nothing. Yet,

"On this thought I will not brood,
. . . it unmans me quite."

I never can be a man of science, but it is something to have a disinterested love of science, and a pleasure in the progress which others make in it. This is analogous to the baptism of desire of the liberal Catholics, who give the means and possibility of salvation to those who, though not actually baptized, desire baptism and would, if they could, be members of the

Denman. They were in low spirits. Mr. Thomas Denman was very dangerously ill, and Miss Flaxman has had a bad cold. However, we fell into interesting conversation, and showed me Flaxman's notes written in Italy. His criticisms on the works of art in Italy are a corroboration of the common opinion; but he speaks of a great work by one Gaddi and another, that, with a little less hardness and deeper shade, would have been far superior to any of Raphael's Holy Families.

W. S. LANDOR TO H. C. R.

November 6, 1831

. . . . I grieve at the illness of Coleridge, though I never knew him. I hope he may recover; for Death will do more mischief with the cholera than with the blow that depopulated the world of Coleridge. A million blades of grass, renewed yearly, are blighted with less injury than one rich fruit. I am in the habit of considering Coleridge, Wordsworth, and Southey as three towers of one castle; and whichever falls first must shake the other two. . . . Since I saw you, I have read in the *New Monthly Magazine* the papers signed "Elia." Mr. Brown lent me the book. The papers are admirable; the language truly English. We have none better new or old. When I say, I am "sorry" that Charles and his sister are suffering, the word is not an idle or a needless one. I feel deep pain at this intelligence, — pain certainly disproportioned to the enjoyment I have received by their writings. Besides, all who know them personally speak of them with much affection. Were they ever in Italy, could they likely to come? If so, I can offer them fruits, flowers, horses, &c. To those who are out of health, or out of spirits, this surely is a better country than England. I love the fields, and once loved being wet through, in the summer or spring. In that season, when I was a boy and a youth, I always walked with my hat in my hand if it rained; and I have left off the practice when I read that Bacon did it, fearing to be thought guilty of affectation or imitation.

I have made my visit to Miss Burney, and spent about an hour with her. She is one of the most agreeable and intelligent women I have met abroad, and spoke of you as all that I know you must speak.

I look forward with great desire to the time when you will come again amongst us. Arnold, who clapped his hands

earing I had a letter from you, ceased only to ask me : "But does not he say when he will come back?" My wife and Julia send the same wishes.

W. S. LANDOR.

MISS WORDSWORTH TO H. C. R.

Friday, December 1, 1831.

Had a rumor of your arrival in England reached us before our letter of yesterday's post, you would ere this have received a welcoming from me, in the name of each member of this family; and, further, would have been reminded of your promise to come to Rydal as soon as possible after again setting foot on English ground. When Dora heard of your return, and of my intention to write, she exclaimed, after a charge that I would recall to your mind your written promise : "He must come and spend Christmas with us. I wish he would!" Thus, you see, notwithstanding your petty jarrings, Dora was always, and now is, a loving friend of yours. I am sure I need not add, that if you can come at the time mentioned, so much the more agreeable to us all, for it is fast approaching; but that, whenever it suits you (for you may have Christmas engagements with your own family) to travel so far northward, we shall be rejoiced to see you; and, whatever other visitors we may chance to have, we shall always be able to find a corner for you. We are thankful that you are returned with health unimpaired, — I may say, indeed, amended, — for you were not perfectly well when you left England. You do not mention rheumatic pains, so I trust they have entirely left you. As to your being grown older, if you mean *feebler* in mind, — my brother says : "No such thing; your judgment has only attained autumnal ripeness." Indeed, my dear friend, I wonder not at your alarms, or those of any good man, whatever may have been his politics from youth to middle age, and onward to the decline of life. But I will not enter on this sad and perplexing subject; I find it much more easy to look with patience on the approach of pestilence, or any affliction which it may please God to cast upon us without the intervention of man, than on the dreadful results of sudden and rash changes, whether arising from ambition, or ignorance, or brute force. I am, however, getting into the subject without intending it, so will conclude with a prayer that God may enlighten the heads and hearts of our men of power, whether Whigs or Tories, and that

the madness of the deluded people may settle. The effect can only be produced, I fear, by exactly and executing the law, seeking out and punishing the guilty, letting all persons see that we do not *willingly* oppress the poor. One visible blessing seems already to be coming upon us through the alarm of the cholera. Every rich man is obliged to look into the by-lanes and corners inhabited by the poor, and many crying abuses are (even in our little Ambleside) about to be remedied. But to return to Rydal Mount, still cheerful and peaceful, — if it were not for the newspapers, we should know nothing of the turbulence in our great towns and cities ; yet my poor brother is often sick and almost desponding, — and no wonder ; for, at the point at which we are arrived, he has been a true spectator to the course of events, dating from the “ Great Days ” and the appearance of “ the Bill, the whole Bill, and *but* the Bill.” It remains now for us to hope that Parliament may meet in a different temper from that in which they met last, and that the late dreadful events may make each member only to promote the peace and prosperity of the country. My brother will say that my brother looks older. He is certainly older, and has lost some of his teeth ; but his bodily activity is not at all diminished, and if it were not for public affairs, he would be as cheerful as ever. He and Dora visited Sir James Scott just before his departure, and made a little tour in the Western Highlands ; and such was his leaning to solitary habits, that he often walked from fifteen to twenty miles in a day, following or keeping by the side of the little stream of which his daughter was the charioteer. They both much enjoyed the tour, and my brother actually brought home a set of poems, the product of that journey.

December 5th. — My morning was broken in upon by reading Italian, by calls from Jacob Pattisson, Shuttlesworth, and Rogers ; the last stayed long. Rogers spoke of two persons whom he knew in great poverty, — Gibson, now in the ranks, a rich man, and sculptor of fame, my acquaintance through the Chantry, still richer, and of higher fame in the same ranks, Chantry, not long since, being at Rogers’s, said, pointing to the sideboard : “ You probably do not recollect that being brought to you by the cabinet-maker’s man ? ” — “ Certainly not.” “ It was I who brought it, and it is in a great measure my work.”

*Rem.** — Rogers is noted for his generosity towards poor artists. I have often heard him relate anecdotes which ought not to be forgotten, and will not. They will be told more elaborately, as well as more correctly, than I can pretend to relate them. One only I set down here briefly. I heard it first, a few years since, and several times afterwards. One night he found at his door Sir Thomas Lawrence, in a state of alarming agitation, who implored him to save the President of the Academy from disgrace. Unless a few thousands could be raised in twenty-four hours, he could not be saved; he had good security to offer; drawings he would give in pledge, or sell, as might be required. Rogers next day went to Lord Dudley Ward, who advanced the money, and was no loser by the transaction.

December 7th. — (Brighton.) Accompanied Masquerier to a concert, which afforded me really a great pleasure. I heard Paganini. Having scarcely any sensibility to music, I could not expect great enjoyment from any music, however fine; and, after all, I felt more surprise at the performance than enjoyment. The professional men, I understand, universally think more highly of Paganini than the public do. He is really an object of wonder. His appearance announces something extraordinary. His figure and face amount to caricature. He is a tall slim figure, with limbs which remind one of a spider; his face very thin, his forehead broad, his eyes gray and piercing, with bushy eyebrows, his nose thin and long, his cheeks hollow, and his chin sharp and narrow. His face forms a sort of triangle. His hands the oddest imaginable, fingers of enormous length, and thumbs bending backwards. It is, perhaps, in a great measure from the length of finger and thumb that his fiddle is also a sort of lute. He came forward and played, from notes, his own compositions. Of the music, as such, I know nothing. The sounds were wonderful. He produced high notes very faint, which resembled the chirruping of birds, and then, in an instant, with a startling change, rich and melodious notes, approaching those of the bass-viol. It was difficult to believe that this great variety of sounds proceeded from one instrument. The effect was heightened by his extravagant gesticulation and whimsical attitudes. He sometimes played with his fingers, as on a harp, and sometimes struck the cords with his bow as if it were a

sometimes flourishing his bow. Oftentimes the sound was sharp, like those of musical glasses, and only rarely really delicious to my vulgar ear, which is grateful to the flute and other melodious instruments, and not to the sound of harmony.

December 13th. — Accompanied the Masquerader, Mr. Rooper's, in Brunswick Square, a nephew of Mr. Malone, to look at some paintings by Sir Joshua Reynolds. Dr. Johnson greatly delighted Masquerader. He thought the best he has ever seen of Johnson by Sir Joshua Reynolds is holding a book, and reading like a short-sighted man; his blind eye is in the shade. There is no gentleness in setting off the Doctor's face, but no vulgar coarseness or trait. That of Sir Joshua, by himself, is a representation one so frequently seen. He has spectacles as usual. There is also a full-length of the Countess of Devonshire, a fine figure and pretty face. Mr. Rooper showed me some interesting books, and volunteered to lend me a volume of a collection of MS. letters, all written by eminent persons, and literary, all addressed to Mr. Malone, and including on occasion of his *Life of Windham*.* There are letters of Dr. Johnson, a great many by Sir Joshua Reynolds, and of Lord Charlemont; and notes by an infinity of remarkable persons. I have yet merely run over one half the collection, but it interested me greatly.

December 14th. — I was employed in the forenoon to go over Mr. Rooper's MS. letters belonging to Mr. Malone, and Lord Charlemont curious. Some anonymous letters to Dr. Parr were poignant. The concluding line of one was an epigram, though very unjust. They might

A RECIPE.

To half of Busby's skill in mood and tense,
Add Bentley's pedantry without his sense;
Of Warburton take all the spleen you find,
And leave his genius and his wit behind;
Squeeze Churchill's rancor from the verse it flows,
And knead it stiff with Johnson's heavy prosing;
Add all the piety of Saint Voltaire,
Mix the gross compound, — *Fiat* Dr. Parr.

Spent the evening pleasantly at Copley's, a water-color painter, a man of interesting person and possessing manners. He showed me some

December 16th. — To-day I finished Hazlitt's "Conversations of Northcote." I do not believe that Boswell gives so much good talk in an equal quantity of any part of his "Life of Johnson." There is much more shrewdness and originality in both Northcote and Hazlitt himself than in Johnson; yet all the elderly people — my friend Anyot, for instance — would think this an outrageous proof of bad taste on my part. I do believe that I am younger in my tastes than most men. I can relish novelty, and am not yet a *livedator temporis acti*.

December 20th. Went to the play, to which I had not been for a long time. It gives me pain to observe how my relish for the theatre has gone off. It is one of the strongest indications of advanced age.

*Rem.** It was not altogether, however, the fault of my middle age. I believe that, even now, could Mrs. Siddons or Mrs. Jordan revive, my enjoyment would revive too. Power, however, gave me more pleasure than Johnstone ever gave me, though Johnstone was thought perfect in Irish characters.

December 26th. I found my way to Fonblanque's, beyond Tyburn Turnpike, and dined with him, self-invited. No one but his wife there, and the visit was perfectly agreeable. Indeed he is an excellent man. I believe him to be not a mere grumbler from ill humor and poverty, as poor Hazlitt was to a great degree, but really an upright man, with an honest disgust at iniquity, and taking delight in giving vent to his indignation at wrong. His critical opinions startle me. He is going to introduce me to Jeremy Bentham, which will be a great pleasure.

December 31st. At half past one went by appointment to see Jeremy Bentham, at his house in Westminster Square, and walked with him for about half an hour in his garden, when he dismissed me to take his breakfast and have the paper read to him. I have but little to report concerning him. His person is not what I expected. He is a small man.† He stoops very much (he is eighty-four), and shuffles in his gait. His hearing is not good, yet excellent considering his age. His eye is restless, and there is a fidgety activity about him, increased probably by the habit of having all round fly at his command. He began by referring to my late journey in Italy, and, by

* Written in 1852.

† I should have said otherwise from the impression he left on me, as well as from the effect produced by his skeleton, dressed in his real clothes, and with a waxen face, preserved by his own desire. — H. C. R., 1852. [It is now located at University College, London.]

putting questions to me, made me of necessity the talker. He seems not to have made Italian matter at all his study, and, I suspect, considers other countries only with reference to the influence his books and opinions may have had or have there. He mentioned Filangeri as a contemptible writer who wrote after himself; and said he had the next morning finding him praised, while he himself was overlooked. I gave him my opinion as to the political character of the French Ministry, and their purely selfish policy towards Italy, which he did not seem to comprehend. He inquired about my professional life; and spoke of the late Dr. Wilson (whom I recollect seeing when I was a boy) as the first of his disciples.

CHAPTER XI.

1832.

REM.* *January 28th.* A dinner at Stephen's. The party was chiefly remarkable for my acquaintance with the Oxford Professor of Political Economy, and Henry Taylor, then under Stephen in the Colonial Office. Taylor was an ordinary executor of Southey, and author of several successful dramas, especially "Philip van Artevelde." He married Mr. Montague's daughter. He is now one of the most respectable acquaintances. His manner is easy, and he writes more letters than of the world. He published *Letters to a Young Statesman*, which some thought prophetic, as he was then clerk in a government office. August told me that Henry Taylor proposed to the committee of the Athenæum to occupy the club house as a hospital in the time of the cholera.

February 9th. On my way to Harewood I received account of the celebration of Goethe's birthday, which fell on the 7th of November, 1825, fifty years after his entrance into Weimar in the service of the Duke. The narrative is interesting even to pathos.

February 12th. Carlyle breakfasted with me, and I had a very interesting morning with him. He was very friendly to me.

of a religious zealot, and he keeps up that character in his declamations against the anti-religious. And yet, if not the god of his idolatry, at least he has a priest and prophet of his church in Goethe, of whose profound wisdom he speaks like an enthusiast. But for him, Carlyle says, he should not now be alive. He owes everything to him ! But in strange union with such idolatry is his admiration of Buonaparte. Another object of his eulogy is — Cobbett, whom he praises for his humanity and love of the poor ! Singular, and even whimsical, combinations of love and reverence these.

March 3d. — I had received an invitation to dine with Fonblanque, and Romilly being of the party, I agreed to walk with him from University College, where we had been at a meeting of the Council. We were joined by John Mill, certainly a young man of great talent. He is deeply read in French politics, and spoke judiciously enough about them, bating his, to me, unmeaning praise of Robespierre for his incomparable talents as a speaker, — being an irresistible orator, — and the respect he avowed for the virtues of Mirabeau. Romilly, too, talked interestingly on the same subject. Mirabeau was the friend of Sir Samuel Romilly, as well as of the Genevan Dumont.

March 8th. — I walked to Enfield, and found the Lambs in excellent state, — not in high health, but, what is far better, quiet and cheerful. Miss Isola* being there, I could not sleep in the house ; but I had a comfortable bed at the inn, and I had a very pleasant evening at whist. Lamb was very chatty, and altogether as I could wish.

March 24th. — Yesterday I had a melancholy letter from Wordsworth. He gives a sad account of his sister, and talks of leaving the country on account of the impending ruin to be apprehended from the Reform Bill !

I dined with Amyot. Ayrton and Ellis (of the Museum) there. An agreeable dinner. In the evening, John Collier joining us, we all drove to Kensington Palace, where the Duke of Sussex gave his second conversazione this season, and where I was more amused than I expected. There were opened some eight or ten rooms, generally small, and all filled with books. No gilding or other finery of a Court, but the air of a gentleman's house, — unostentatious, comfortable, and elegant.

* Granddaughter of Isola, a language-master at Cambridge. She was a

There were probably several hundred persons there. The man I looked for was Schlegel, with whom I had a short conversation. He spoke with love of Goethe, and with esteem of Flaxman, but not of his lectures, and regretted that they should have been accompanied by such bad stone drawings. I had a conversation with the Bishop of Chichester (Maltby). He spoke of Mr. Pott's late speech on the Irish Education question as a valuable one. I saw also Rammohun Roy and Talleyrand, — other stars, — and Sir Robert Peel, and many eminent men of science, noblemen, and Members of Parliament. We were away between eleven and twelve.

S. NAYLOR, JUN., TO H. C. R.

OXFORD, March 24,

*Goethe's "Faust" is finished!** Madame Goethe has listened to it, as delivered by the mellow tones of the mighty himself, and says it is "extraordinarily fine, and full of glow of youth." I will not offer you any alloy with this from the mine.

April 2d. — I read a canto of Dante early. My mother called and brought the news of Goethe's death. Though at his age the event could not be far off, the departure of the mightiest spirit that has lived for many centuries was a most serious thought. I had lying by me three letters from Weimar and Jena, and resolved not to alter them, but to send them in the post to-day. They were addressed to Mr. Goethe, Voigt, and Knebel.

April 12th. — Saw Coleridge in bed. He looked beautiful. His eye remarkably brilliant, — and he talked as eloquently as ever. His declamation was against the Bill. He took strong ground, resting on the deplorable state to which the country is reduced when a measure of vital importance is yielded to merely from the danger of resistance to the public opinion.

April 14th. — Quayle, the nephew, Mr. Gunn, who came as expectedly, and W. Pattisson breakfasted with me. I heard the news. The Reform Bill carried by nine : seven votes by proxy ; therefore of these only two a real man

* The actual writing of "Faust" began in 1773 or 1774, though it was not published until 1808. The second part was not published until 1810.

But even of the majority, many must be of the class who avow themselves enemies to the Bill, and declare they mean to vote against many of its chief provisions. And yet the *Morning Chronicle* calls this a triumph ! This is being grateful for small favors.

*Rem.** — Early in April an occupation was found me, which lasted about a year, and which flattered me with the notion that I was not altogether useless. I received an application from William J. Fox, then editor of the *Monthly Repository*, now M. P. for Oldham in Lancashire, to furnish him with a paper on Goethe. I was flattered by the application, though accompanied by the intimation that the editor could not afford to pay. I gladly undertook the task, and made the offer, readily accepted on his part, to furnish a catalogue *raisonné* of all Goethe's works. A few of the more celebrated of the works are characterized at some length ; but as these papers are in print, I need not write of them here.† About the time they were finished, Mrs. Austin was engaged in compiling a translation of several pamphlets, under a title I suggested to her, of "Characteristics of Goethe." This also I reviewed in the *Monthly Repository*.‡ After the completion of these papers, I was applied to by Bellenden Ker to supply an article of biography for the Lives to be published by the Useful Knowledge Society ; and I, in consequence, wrote the article "Goethe," in Vol. IV., an abridgment of the *Monthly Repository* articles. It was followed by a like paper on Schiller. I may find no better opportunity for stating that all the anecdotes inserted in the notes to the Goethe papers have a reference to myself, I being the friend who supplied them.

PROFESSOR F. S. VOIGT TO H. C. R. (Translation.)

JENA, 19th April, 1832.

DEAR ROBINSON : —

. . . . Goethe's death has especially filled my thoughts for some weeks. I visited him for the last time in the past year in his garden (where you and I saw him together three years ago), and as I left him, and returned through the meadow-land, I watched him for a long time going up and down his terrace

* Written in 1853.

in his dressing-gown, — an old shrunken man, in good shape indeed, but with a body bowed down by years ; and I thought how many an English lady, who perhaps has pictured him as an Apollo or a Jupiter, would be shocked at this sight. I did not refrain, my dear friend, from giving you a passage from a letter of his, dated January 9, 1831. A short time previously he had been very ill, and I had congratulated him on his recovery. Thereupon he wrote to me about my literary work (an edition of Cuvier's *Règne Animal*), and about his desire to take part in the controversy, between Cuvier and Geoffrey St. Hilaire ; and then he closed, as follows, his letter : " With your dear wife, my worthy countrywoman, receive my very kind regards, and your kindly feelings towards a friend, who rejoices in him, and that it was permitted him for this time to turn his back to the wild ferryman."

On the quiet, though public, ceremony of his funeral, I can write nothing. You will, doubtless, read of it *in extenso* in the newspapers, which on this occasion have given a faithful account. All was in the highest degree solemn. In the lying in state he was in a half-sitting position. In the hours of his life, when he was no longer able to speak, he composedly formed letters in the air. His physician said he could twice distinctly recognize the letter W, which I interpreted to be " Weimar."

When I was at Frankfort in 1834, Charlotte Servier told me, with apparent faith, that Madame [a blank in the text] a woman of great intelligence, was in Goethe's house at the time of his death, and that she and others heard music in the air. No one could find out whence it came. The eyes of the religious Goethe was no saint, but rather Belial, or corrupt spirit, who was rendered most dangerous by his combination of genius and learning with demonic influence.

May 4th. --- I continued at home till it was time to go to the King's College, where Lyell delivered his introductory lecture on Geology, of which I understood scarcely anything — but I liked what I did understand. Before he had made the observation, he had led me to the conclusion that the science teaches no *beginning*. There is, as far as any can be inferred, a constant succession of operations by fire and water. He took care to limit this remark to inorganic nature, asserting that there are proofs of a beginning of organic

stances. He decorously and boldly maintained the propriety of pursuing the study without any reference to the Scriptures; and dexterously obviated the objection to the doctrine of the eternity of the world being hostile to the idea of a God, by remarking that the idea of a world which carries in itself the seeds of its own destruction is not that of the work of an all-wise and powerful Being. And geology suggests as little the idea of an end as of a beginning to the world.

May 13th.—Paynter* breakfasted with me. He was scarcely gone before Landor called. He arrived from Florence yesterday. A long and interesting chat on English politics. He had nothing to communicate on foreign matters. When he left me, I went to the Athenæum. It seemed the universal opinion—and yet I cannot believe it—that the Duke will, as Prime Minister, continue the very measure which he protested against in such strong terms but a few days ago. This I am unwilling to credit. The Ministry are not yet declared, and the King has postponed till Thursday the answer to the address of the Commons, and also of the City of London. To-morrow something will be known.

May 14th.—I went to the Athenæum, and read in the *Standard* an elaborate justification of the Duke, assuming that he was about to pass the Bill. Now I believe in the fact. Late at night I was told of the conversations in the House of Commons, from which it appears by no means improbable that the old Ministry will return to place. [N. B. — Paynter coming in at this moment confirms this, as the representative of the *Times*.]

May 15th.—Going to Jaffray's, I found them in high spirits on account of the declaration in Parliament this evening that the King had sent for Lord Grey, which leads every one to consider the return of the Whigs as certain.

June 4th.—This evening the Parliamentary Reform Bill passed the Lords, and was the same evening taken to the Commons! "Is the deed done, my lord?" said I to Bishop Phillpotts. He said "Yes"; and with great good-humor talked on the subject. He even praised the speech of Lord Grey this night as a very good one.

June 7th.—This day will form an epoch in the history of England. *The Royal Assent was given to the Reform Bill!*

* A barrister on H. C. B.'s circuit, and afterwards a police magistrate.

H. C. R. TO WORDSWORTH.

2 PLOWDEN BUILDINGS, July 13, 18

MY DEAR FRIEND :—

. . . . Thinking of old age, and writing to you, I am, by a natural association of ideas, reminded of the great poet lately dead in Germany. As one of his great admirers, I wished for one quality in addition to his marvellous powers, — that he had as uniformly directed those powers in behalf of the interests of mankind as you have done. Deeply interested in your welfare, and fully aware that your continued health and activity of mind are the concern, not only of your private friends and family, but also of the country, and of the literature of our language, I have no other desire than that you may retain your powers as he did his. Goethe began his study of Oriental literature and wrote his “West-Eastern Divan” in his sixty-fourth year! He died in his eighty-third, in the full possession, not of his imaginative powers, but of his power of thought; and he interested himself in all the current literature of Europe to the last. He was very animated in the discussion of some points of natural history the evening before he died, and died with a book in his hand. His last words were an expression of his enjoyment of the sunshine, and the return of spring. When Ludwig Tieck was in England, some eleven years ago (he is incomparably the greatest living poet in Germany), I read to him the two sonnets, “On Twilight,” “On Sir George Beaumont’s Picture.” He exclaimed, “*Das ist ein Englischer Goethe!*” — (That is an English Goethe.)

July 23d. — I walked to Enfield to see Charles Lamb. I had a delightful walk, reading Goethe’s “Winckelmann,” and reached Lamb at the lucky moment before tea. Miss Isola was there. After tea, Lamb and I took a pleasant walk together. He was in excellent health and in tolerable spirits, and was to-night quite eloquent in praise of Miss Isola. He says she is the most sensible girl and best female talker he knows.

July 24th. — I read Goethe in bed. I was, however, summoned to breakfast at eight, and after breakfast read some Italian with Miss Isola, whom Lamb is teaching Italian without knowing the language himself.

September 24th. — I went with Landor to Flaxman’s. Landor

Indeed, "most of those figures, all but three, are worthless," and Winckelmann he abuses for praising this sculpture, and Goethe, he says, must be an ignoramus for praising Winckelmann.

September 28th. — Landor breakfasted with me, and also Worsley, who came to supply Hare's place. After an agreeable chat, we drove down to Edmonton, and walked over the fields to Enfield, where Charles Lamb and his sister were ready dressed to receive us. We had scarcely an hour to chat with them; but it was enough to make both Landor and Worsley express themselves delighted with the person of Mary Lamb; and pleased with the conversation of Charles Lamb, though I thought him by no means at his ease, and Miss Lamb was quite silent. Nothing in the conversation recollectable. Lamb gave Landor White's "Falstaff's Letters."* Emma Isola just showed herself. Landor was pleased with her, and has since written verses on her.

Between nine and ten, I went by Landor's desire to Lady Blessington's, to whom he had named me. She is a charming and very remarkable person; and though I am by no means certain that I have formed a lasting acquaintance, yet my two interviews have left a delightful impression.

Lady Blessington is much more handsome than Countess Egloffstein, but their countenance, manners, and particularly the tone of voice, belong to the same class. Her dress rich, and her library most splendid. Her book about Lord Byron (now publishing by dribblets in the *New Monthly Magazine*), and her other writings, give her in addition the character of a *bel esprit*. Landor, too, says, that she was to Lord Blessington the most devoted wife he ever knew. He says also, that she was by far the most beautiful woman he ever saw, and was so deemed at the Court of George IV. She is now, Landor says, about thirty, but I should have thought her older. She is a great talker, but her talk is rather narrative than declamatory, and very pleasant. She and Landor were both intimate with Dr. Parr, but they had neither of them any *mot* of the Doctor to relate to match several that I told them of him; indeed, in the way of *bons mots*, I heard only one in the evening worth copy-

* One of the earliest of Lamb's friends was his school-fellow James White. He was the author of a small volume entitled "Original Letters of Sir John Falstaff and his Companions." These letters are ingenious imitations of the style and tone of thought of the Shakespearean knight and his friends. The

ing. I should have said, there were with Lady Blessington her sister, a Countess Saint Marceau, and a handsome Frenchman of stately person, who speaks English well, — Count d'Ors. He related of Madame de Staël, whose character was discussed that one day, being on a sofa with Madame Récamier, one who placed himself between them exclaimed : “ *Me voilà entre beauté et l'esprit !* ” she replied : “ That is the first time I have ever complimented for beauty ! ” Madame Récamier was thought the handsomest woman in Paris, but was by no means famed for *esprit*.

Nearly the whole of the conversation was about Lord Byron, to whose name, perhaps, Lady Blessington's will be attached when her beauty survives only in Sir Thomas Lawrence's painting, and in engravings. She, however, is in no means an extravagant admirer of Lord Byron. She went so far as to say that she thinks Leigh Hunt gave, in the main, a fair account of him. Not that she knows Leigh Hunt.

The best thing left by Lord Byron with Lady Blessington is a copy of a letter written by him in the name of Fletcher giving an account of his own death and of his abuse of his friends ; humor and irony mingled with unusual grace. She says Lord Byron was aware that Medwin meant to print what he said, and purposely *hummed* him.

September 29th. — I walked out with Landor, in search of a conveyance to Highgate. We came eastward, took soup at Groon's, and then hired a cab, which took us to Coleridge. We sat not much more than an hour with him. He was horribly bent, and looked seventy years of age ; nor did he talk with his usual force, though quite in his usual style. A great part of his conversation was a repetition of what I had heard him say before, — an abuse of the Ministry for taking away his pension. He spoke of having devoted himself, not to writing for the people, which the public could reward, but to the nation, of which the King is the representative. The session was too short to allow of our entering upon literary matters. He spoke of Oriental poetry with contempt, and he showed his memory by alluding to Landor's juvenile poems. Landor and he seemed to like each other. Landor spoke in his dashy way, which Coleridge could understand.

October 2d. — A day of great trouble. I shall not soon trust, suffer such another. By the post arrived a letter

This sad news had arrived through a Mr. Alexander, a gentleman accidentally on the spot.

*Rem.** — William Pattisson, the eldest son of my old friend, having been called to the bar,† married the sister of a partner in Esdaile's Bank, a Miss Thomas. Before the marriage, he informed me that his future wife wished that their marriage excursion should be to the Pyrenees, and he asked me for an itinerary. I lent him my journal. He showed it to the courier who attended them, and said that he had resolved to follow in the course pursued in that book, in a reversed order, beginning where I ended, at Pau. His intentions, however, were awfully frustrated. He and his lady proceeded through the South of France to Pau, and slept for the last time at Caterets. On arriving at the Lac de Gaube, they saw a broad boat lying by the shore; the fisherman who usually rowed the boat had died a few nights before, and there was no one to take the oars.

Pattisson and his bride stepped in. They had no servant with them. He rowed into the middle of the lake. Then some spectators on the shore saw him standing up, and a shriek was heard, and he fell back into the water. His wife, rushing towards him, fell over also. About the middle of the day, an English barrister, a Mr. Alexander, coming down the mountain, on the opposite side, saw something white on the water, and sent his guide to see what it was, while he was taking his luncheon. The guide came back saying that an English *mi lör* and *mi ladi* were drowned.

Alexander went to the shore, and was there when Mrs. Pattisson's body floated to the bank. He gave directions to some peasants to prepare a sort of raft, on which it was taken to the hotel. There he learned who the deceased were. He gave directions to have the body embalmed, and sent the fatal news to England. The distracted father spared neither trouble nor cost to obtain the other body, which, however, was not recovered till several weeks afterwards, when it rose to the surface. A monument is erected on the spot whence they embarked, and a marble mural bas-relief in Witham Church. My friend and his son Jacob came up to London when the fatal news arrived. I accompanied Mr. Pattisson on his return to Witham, and when the bodies arrived, I attended the funeral. The whole town manifested their sympathy with the unhappy family of sur-

October 8th. — Looking over Lawrence's Life. The criticism on the picture of William and Jacob Pattisson does not appear to me unjust. The heads are exquisite, but the composition always thought bad. There were amusing anecdotes accompanying the taking of the portrait, one of which I have been reminded of this morning. Jacob being restless, Mrs. Pattisson said, "I fear, Mr. Lawrence, Jacob is the worst sitter ever had." — "O no, ma'am, I have had a worse." — "You mean the King," said the boy (Lawrence had been speaking of George III. as a bad sitter.) — "O no," said Lawrence, "it was a Newfoundland dog!" The boy was not a little affronted.

W. S. LANDOR TO H. C. R.

FRANKFORT, October 20, 1818.

. . . . At Bonn I met Mr. William Schlegel. He resembled a little pot-bellied pony tricked out with stars, buckles, ribbons, looking askance from his ring and halter in the pocket, for an apple from one, a morsel of bread from another, a fig of ginger from a third, and a pat from everybody. Among other novelties, he remarked that Niebuhr was totally unfit to be a historian, and that the battle of Toulouse was gained by the French; a pretty clear indication that he himself will never rise into the place which (he tells us) Niebuhr ought to occupy. He must surely be an admirable poet who can argue in this way on matters of fact. The next morning the honest Arndt, who settled the bile this coxcomb at the bazaar had excited. To-day I passed before the house of my friend Goethe, — the house where he was born. I lifted my hat and bowed before it.

December 28th. — I called on the Countess of Blessington. Old Jekyll was with her. He recognized me, and I stayed in consequence a considerable time. I am invited generally to go in the evening, which I shall sometimes do, but not so frequently. The conversation was various and anecdotal; several matters were related worth recollecting, but I have forgotten other calls afterwards, so that all have escaped me. Blessington spoke of Lord Byron's poem on Rogers, which she had just announced. It will kill Rogers she says. It begins, —

"With nose and chin that make a knocker,
With wrinkles that defy old Cocker."

And his whole person is most malignantly portrayed. It concludes with a sneer. It being asked by what he is known, ---

“Why, he made a pretty poem.”

Lady Blessington says Lord Byron spared no one, — mother, wife, or friend. It was enough to raise his bile to praise any one in his presence. He would instantly fall abusing the friend that left him. Lady Blessington read a most ludicrously absurd letter from an American, giving an account of a Byron monument to be formed of brass and flint, and covered with great names. Lady Blessington was solicited to contribute an *Andenken*, and was promised that her name should have a prominent place.

CHAPTER XI.

1833.

JANUARY 31st. I had a pleasant few hours in the Strand Theatre. Miss Kelly gave a performance by herself of dramatic recollections and imitations. She looked old and almost plain, and her singing was unpleasant, but some parts of the performance were very agreeable indeed. I am sure that the prologue and a great part of the text were written by Charles Lamb. Other parts, especially a song, I believe to be by Hood. What I particularly enjoyed were the anecdotes of John Kemble, and his kindness to her when a child. Her eulogy of him was affecting. Her admiring praise of Mrs. Jordan was also delightful. Less cordial and satisfactory her mention of Mrs. Siddons. She related that when as Constance Mrs. Siddons wept over her, her collar was wet with Mrs. Siddons's tears. The comic scenes were better, I thought, than the sentimental. I liked particularly an old woman, a Mrs. Parthen, who had lost her memory, and spoke of *Gentleman Smith*, whom she had known in her youth. “His name was Adam Smith. He wrote some pretty songs on political economy, and people used to whisper about his addresses having been rejected, I forget by whom; but it was some one at Drury Lane.” This I thought like one of Lamb's jokes; as well as another,

Kelly as the best in her line, but makes a comparison of her "beasteses" with actors in favor of her own. Is not this Lamb's?*

WORDSWORTH TO H. C. R.

February 5, 1833.

. I am come to that time of life when I must be prepared to part with or precede my dearest friends; and God's will be done. You mistake in supposing me an anti-Reformer; *that* I never was, but an anti-Bill-man, heart and soul. It is a fixed judgment of my mind, that an unbridled democracy is the worst of all tyrannies. Our constitution had provided a check for the democracy in the regal prerogative, influence, and power, and in the House of Lords, acting directly through its own body, indirectly by the influence of individual peers, over a certain portion of the House of Commons. The old system provided, in practice, a check both without and within. The extension of the nomination boroughs has nearly destroyed the internal check. The House of Lords have been trampled upon by the way in which the Bill has been carried; and they are brought to that point that the peers will prove useless as an external check, while the regal power and influence have become, or soon will, a mere shadow.

In passing through Soho Square, it may amuse you to call in upon Mr. Pickersgill, the portrait-painter, where he will be gratified to introduce you to the face of an old friend. Take Charles and Mary Lamb there also.

February 24th. — At the Athenæum, where I had an interesting conversation with Hudson Gurney. He talks freely of himself, and I am not betraying confidence in writing down the following minutes. His mother was a Barclay, and his grandfather a grandson of the famous author. By him he was brought up a Quaker, and his first opinions or feelings were High Tory. His grandfather, though a Quaker, had inspired him with a great hatred of the Presbyterians. His favorite pursuit, rivalled only by a love of leaping over five-barred gates, was heraldry; and his first hatred of the French Revolution was probably more stimulated by the decree abolishing liveries and arms than anything else. His great delight in London, when a boy, was looking at the carriages going to the

lère or drawing-room. But he never saw the people within ; he looked only at the panels. However, about the year 1794-5, when at Norwich, he had for about sixteen months an interlude of Jacobinism and infidelity, inspired by the violent men of the day. From Jacobinism he was driven by observing what tyrants, without exception, all the heroes of the Liberty party were. He was cured of his infidelity by Butler's "Analogy." He had read before a great deal of metaphysics. Butler showed him how far he could go. He has made, he says, no advances ever since. He then forswore all metaphysics, and has kept his oath ; but he still has a great love for everything in the shape of an *experience*. He concurred with me in the praise of John Woodman, of whose writings he says he has thought of publishing an edition, with notes ; " But now," he added, " my mind is gone." In spite of his early religious education, he never liked the " Pilgrim's Progress," diddiking allegory.

*March 7th (Rem.)** At the Society of Antiquaries this evening, Lord Aberdeen President, an incident occurred which greatly interested me at the moment, and which is worth being related in detail, if anything be which concerns myself. A few weeks before this time, John Gage, the Director of the Society, calling on me, I incidentally remarked to him that I found he had, in a late paper in the *Archæologist*, adopted the vulgar error that the Latin *Missæ*, and all the cognate words, *Missæ*, *Messæ*, &c., were derived from the concluding words of the mass dismissing the congregation, *Itæ, missa est* ; I pointed out the absurdity of deriving a very important word from an insignificant part of a formal instrument ; the essence of the sacrament being the bread and wine, as he had himself acknowledged to be the fact. And I interested him by informing him how I first came to perceive this, by being told in Germany that *Kirmess*, a parish festival, was an abridgement of *Kirchmess*, or church feast, being the feast day of the patron saint. It flashed upon my mind at once that *Messe* must mean feast ; and I cited Michaelmas as proving it, being the feast of St. Michael, Christmas the feast of Christ, &c. From this moment I had but to seek for formal evidence to prove what was manifest. Mr. Director on this begged me to throw the matter of this new etymology into a paper, which, he said, the Society would be glad of. And this evening it was read. There is no doubt it was flippant in style, and it was read very

* Written in 1853.

badly ; but it gave offence, not because it was dull or obscure, but because it was said to be irreverent. Lord Bexley and the Bishop of Bath and Wells were there. Perhaps the evil was aggravated by there being an audible laugh at the closing words of the paper, "*Ite, missa est.*"*

March 10th. — I went on reading "Hermann and Dorothea," which I have just finished. I hold it to be one of the most delightful of all Goethe's works. Not one of his philosophical works, which the exclusives exclusively admire, but one of the most perfectly moral as well as beautiful. It realizes every requisite of a work of genius. I shed tears over it repeatedly, but they were mere tears of tenderness at the perfect beauty of the characters and sentiments. Incident there is none.

April 9th. — I reached the Lambs at tea-time. I found them unusually well in health, but not comfortable. They seem dissatisfied in their lodgings ; but they have sold all their furniture, and so seem obliged to remain as they are. I spent the evening playing whist ; and after Lamb and his sister went to bed, I read in his album (Holcroft's "Travels" pasted with extracts in MS. and clippings out of newspapers, &c.). Lamb says that he can write acrostics and album verses, and such things, at request, with a facility that approaches that of the Italian *Improvvisatori* ; but that he has great difficulty in composing a poem or piece of prose which he himself wishes should be excellent. The things that cost nothing are worth nothing. He says he should be happy had he some literary task. Hayward has sent him his "Faust." He thinks it well done, but he thinks nothing of the original. How inferior to Marlowe's play ! One scene of that is worth the whole ! What has Margaret to do with Faust ? Marlowe, after the original story, makes Faust possess Helen of Greece !

April 16th. — Mr. Denman called with the news that Miss Flaxman died this morning about three o'clock. I was not surprised by this intelligence. Life had lost all its charms for her, and her constitution was entirely broken. An easy death was all her friends could wish for her, and that she seems to have been blessed with. She was an excellent person, and I sincerely regret her loss.

* The paper, which had really no value whatever, as actually read, appears now to more advantage in the "Archæologia," Vol. XXVI. p. 242. All the evidence was collected after the paper was read ; and the collateral remarks on the German origin of Italian words, taken from the great Italian scholar

April 25th. — I did not rise till it was time to dress to go to Miss Flaxman's funeral. It is worthy of notice that, in consequence of the mortality of the season through influenza, it was with great difficulty that a mourning-coach could be procured. The burial took place in St. Giles's Churchyard. It was a ceremony I felt to be a comfort in the respect shown to the very relics of humanity.

May 14th. — Went with Mrs. Aders to the Exhibition. Only three or four pictures which I wish to recollect. A monk confessing to another monk. A marvellous expression, singular contrast of feeling, in spite of similarity of dress and a like emaciation. The fingers of both skinny and cramped, all agitation and compression, but still most dissimilar. One of the most striking pictures I ever saw. This is by Wilkie. He has also a portrait of the Duke of Sussex, — a good likeness. No man comes near Wilkie this year, though both Uwins and Eastlake have fine pictures. Uwins tells very clearly the tale of a nun taking the veil, and Eastlake has a beautiful group of trembling Greeks on the sea-shore, — Turks hastening to massacre them, an English boat advancing to their rescue. There are some delightful landscapes by Callcott.

May 30th. — I went with Mrs. Aders to Pickersgill's, to see his portrait of Wordsworth. It is in every respect a fine picture, except that the artist has made the disease in Wordsworth's eyes too apparent. The picture wants an oculist. In the evening, being unsettled, I went to Drury Lane Theatre at half price. An opera, — "La Sonnambula." I saw Malibran. Her acting in the scene in which, after a sleep-walking (which was very disagreeable), she awakes and sees her lover or husband, was exquisite. Her love and joy were expressed by admirable pantomime. Such artless fondness I never saw on the stage.

May 31st. — I accompanied Mrs. Jaffray to the Marquis of Westminster's to see his pictures. The pleasure of seeing them was rather enhanced than diminished by my better acquaintance with the great masterpieces in Italy. There are some delightful specimens of Claude here, which are equal to any on the Continent. There are also capital Rembrandts and Rubenses. It is true there are but few of the great Italian masters, yet Guido's "Fortune" (a duplicate) is one of the most beautiful pictures I know. Westall was with George Young there, and I could hear him giving the preference in

room. "The Blue Boy" of Gainsborough is a delight. Wilkie was in the room, a thorough Scotchman in appearance.

June 9th. — (Liverpool.) At twelve I got upon a bus, and was driven up a steep hill to the place where steam-carriages start. We travelled in the second class carriages. There were five carriages linked together, of which were placed open seats for the traveller, four facing each other; but not all were full; and, besides, was a close carriage, and also a machine for luggage. Fare was four shillings for the thirty-one miles. Everything went on so rapidly, that I had scarcely the power of attention. The road begins at an excavation through rock, to a certain extent insulated from the adjacent country, occasionally placed on bridges, and frequently intersected by ordinary roads. Not quite a perfect level is preserved; setting off there is a slight jolt, arising from the clashing of each carriage, but, once in motion, we proceed smoothly as possible. For a minute or two the pace is slow and is constantly varying. The machine produces little noise or steam. First in order is the tall chimney; then the tall barrel-like vessel; then an oblong reservoir of water; then the vehicle for coals; and then comes, of a length inimitable, the train of carriages. If all the seats had been filled, our train would have carried about 150 passengers. A gentleman assured me at Chester that he went with several persons to Newton fair. There must have been many engines then. I have heard since that two thousand persons more went to and from the fair that day. But two shillings only, at three shillings each way, would have procured it. But, after all, the expense is so great, that it is considerable whether the establishment will ultimately remunerate the proprietors. Yet I have heard that it already has paid the shareholders a dividend of nine per cent. And I have passed for making railroads between London and Birmingham and Liverpool. What a chance will it produce in the intercourse! One conveyance will take 100 and 200 passengers, and the journey will be made in a forenoon! Of the rapidity of the journey I had but a poor opinion on my return; but I may say now, that, if included, it may certainly be reckoned as a great improvement.

movements of the journey are those in which trains pass one another. The rapidity is such that there is no recognizing the features of a traveller. On several occasions, the noise of the passing engine was like the whizzing of a rocket. Guards are stationed in the road, holding flags, to give notice to the drivers when to stop. Near Newton I noticed an inscription recording the memorable death of Huskisson.

June 14th. — (Ambleside.) I reached the Salutation Inn by a quarter after five in capital spirits, took tea in the common room, and then strolled up to Rydal Mount, where I met with a cordial reception from my kind friends; but Miss Wordsworth I did not see. I spent a few hours very delightfully; enjoyed the improved walk in Mr. Wordsworth's garden, from which the views are admirable; and had most agreeable conversation, with no other drawback than Miss Wordsworth's absence from the state of her health.

June 27th. — Went to Southey's, where I passed a very agreeable evening, — a compensation for the bad weather of the forenoon. I had a cordial reception from the Laureate, and found the whole family very amiable. There was a large party, — that is, for the country.

With Southey I had a long and amicable chat on all kinds of subjects. On politics, he was, if anything, rather more violent than Wordsworth. He spoke with indignation of the old Tory branch of the administration, such as Lord Palmerston, &c., and declared Stanley * to be the most dangerous man amongst them. On the whole, I could not greatly differ from him; his greatest fault being that, like almost all, he is *one-sided*.

June 28th. — Went to Southey's, and had a long and agreeable desultory chat with him. He read me copious additions to "The Devil's Walk," only too earnest. His articles in the *Quarterly Review* would make twelve such volumes as the two of moral and political essays already published. We went over many interesting subjects of discussion.

I am now looking over Miss Wordsworth's Scotch journal. She travelled with her brother and Coleridge. Had she but filled her volume with their conversation, rather than minute description!

One saying of Coleridge is recorded. Seeing a steam-engine at work, Miss Wordsworth remarked that it was im-

he mentioned a pious man of the name of Heron, who, leaving a numerous family unprovided for, said in his last moment "God, that won't suffer a *sparrow* to fall to the ground, unluckily will take care of the *Heron*."

July 4th. — Southey read me a curious correspondence between himself and Brougham, soon after the latter became Chancellor. Brougham (who, by the by, signed "H. Brougham") begged Southey to give him his opinion on the sort of patronage which, usefully and safely, might be given by the government to literature. Southey's answer was very good, cutting with all the forms of courtesy. Alluding to the new order which was given at the time to some distinguished men of science, Southey wrote: "Should the Guelphic order be made use of as an encouragement to men of letters, I, for my part, should choose to remain a Ghibelline." This was repeated as a good joke, by Sydney Smith to a friend of Southey. Brougham probably, therefore, took the letter in good part. He is, in fact, a good natured man. He did not reply to Southey's letter.

July 7th. — Lord Egremont, having lately set about making a preserve of the mountains, a petition was sent to him by the inhabitants, alleging (among other objections) that this would produce a race of poachers. Southey told me that he added his name: "Who never carries a gun; and who thinks that this is not a time when it is expedient to stretch feudal privileges; especially in countries where they have never been exercised."

H. C. R. to Miss Wordsworth.

October 16, 1833

. . . . Bath is sanctified to my feelings. In one of the most delicious spots imaginable, fronting the glen, at the upper end of which is the uncongenial and ostentatious Prior Park, where Pope's Allen lived, but out of sight of the deforming ornament is Whitcomb Churchyard. And there, more than forty years ago, were deposited the remains of my dearest, earliest, and

to my affections, latest of kindred, — my mother, an admirable woman, whose image is as fresh now to me as it was when I took leave of her in January, 1793.

H. C. R. to MASQUERIER.

FLOWDEN BUILDINGS, 19th October, 1833.

I heard applied to you, the other day, by an invalid (George Young), very coarse words of abuse, which I ought, perhaps, to have resented. He said you were *insolent* or *impudent* in your *health*, I forget which. I overlooked the affront. The poor are the natural enemies of the rich; we must therefore pardon the aged and the diseased if they vent their ill will on us hearty young fellows. I, too, am swaggering with health, — some portion of it picked up in that blessed land

Where all, when hunger spares, of age decay.

I was absent more than four months. It would fill up my paper were I to enumerate all the famous places I saw. Therefore, take my account in the form of a school lesson in geography. My journey was bounded by Peel Castle, in the Isle of Man to the west, by Inverness to the north, and Aberdeen to the east.

You cannot accuse me of hurrying this time through the country. I did not meet with a single unpleasant incident on the journey, and had a vast deal of enjoyment. First, I spent several weeks in Westmoreland and Cumberland. And Wordsworth accompanied me to Man, Staffa, and Iona. I copy you a sonnet, which even you and your Scotch wife (on account of the subject) will feel the beauty of.* It is, I think, the most perfect sonnet in the language. Every word is as a gem, from the *pathetic light* in the first, to the *soft Parthenope* in the last, line. It is composed with that deep feeling and perfection of style united that bespeak the master.

After seeing Staffa, and the Caledonian Canal, and wearying myself on the east coast of Scotland, — a frightful country, I went down the Deeside to Braemar, an interesting country. And from Perth made a pedestrian tour through the Perth Highlands.† I stayed nine days at Edinburgh. In variety

* "On the Departure of Sir Walter Scott for Naples."

† A guide told me of the Marquis of Breadalbane's castle, that it was to have been built on a height, but an old woman remonstrated with the bird

of interesting objects, I know no place equal to it, — not even Naples, though there is an intensity of feeling raised by the Italian cities, which the cold climate of Auld Reekie at once represses. There was no great feat in transporting the holy house from Palestine to Loretto ; but it would be something to clap Edinburgh on the shore of the Adriatic or Mediterranean, per Bacco ! professors and all, with their political economy and all other economies. The poor Italian would stand no chance with so acute and prudent a people.

The south of Scotland has also its beauties. Wordsworth's poems, "Yarrow Unvisited and Visited," made me quite long to see that district. Accordingly, after visiting a hospitable laird on the Tweed, I went over the mountain on a cygnet chase : —

"The swan on *still* Saint Mary's Lake
Floats double, swan and shadow."

But, alas ! there were no swans to be seen. Wordsworth says they ought to have been there. But I did recognize the lines,

"What's Yarrow but a river bare,
Gliding the dark hills under?"

I ought not to omit saying that, when at Edinburgh, I witnessed a manifestation of the spirit. I never heard antinomianism so outrageously and mischievously preached. It was in effect and tendency an exhortation not to be deluded by the folly of supposing that God liked any one the better for being moral. "So you think (do you ?) that you can get God's peace by wrapping yourself up in the filthy rags of your own righteousness, do you ? Eh !" This was a fellow named Carlyle, and he was interrupted by a maniac, who screamed out, "*There'll be burnings !*" and he stamped with his feet, and put himself into the attitude of the fighting gladiator. And this lasted for a quarter of an hour !

21st. — I must close this letter in a tone very different from its commencement. I have sustained another loss. Dear Mrs. Collier died yesterday. I was not unprepared for the event. She died, as Mary Flaxman died, without any suffering whatever. She was one of the most amiable and estimable women I ever knew. Her crowning virtue was, that she lived for others ; therefore all others loved her. Towards me she was all kindness : I owe years of comfort to her care. Her last years were the happiest of her life. She was perfect

Mary said, "I hope my mother will live long to plague me; I cannot do enough for her. No one ever had such a mother." Mrs. Collier had often said to me, "My children are too good." These are consolations under affliction.

July 14th. — (Isle of Man.) At Bala-sala we called on Mr. and Mrs. Cookson,* esteemed friends of the Wordsworths (*vide* "Yarrow Revisited," p. 205). I had seen Mrs. Cookson at Kendal formerly: there is something very prepossessing in her person and manners. At Bala-sala are the remains of an ancient abbey (Rushen Abbey), a stream, and many trees, — a contrast to the nakedness of the adjacent country. Here we lounged more than an hour.† We arrived at dusk at Castletown, the legal capital of the island; but it is a poor little village in a bay, much less beautiful than Douglas. . . . Turned over a book of the Mona Statutes, which much amused me, — the style original. Some expressions are worth recording. It is ordered that persons *outlawed* shall not be *inlawed* without the King's permission, whose title at one time was, "The Honorable Sir Thomas Stanley, Knight, Lord and King of Man." The isle is divided into "sheddings" (German, *Scheidungen*, — boundaries or separations). The judges are called "deemsters," that is, doomsters, or pronouncers of judgment. The title of the King is "our *doughtful* Lord." The place of proclaiming the law is the "Tinwald." "Tin" is said to mean "proclamation," and "wald," "fenced round." This, too, is German; so that the Manx language seems to have some Teutonic affinities.

* Parents of the executor of both Wordsworth and H. C. R.

† And as the poet thought of his friend, and looked on the scene

"Where ancient trees this convent-pile enclose,
In ruin beautiful,"

the Sonnet, No. XX., of Poems connected with a tour in the summer of 1833 was suggested, —

"And when I note
The old tower's brow yellowed as with the beams
Of *sunset ever there*, albeit streams
Of stormy weather-stains that semblance wrought,
I thank the silent monitor, and say,
'Shine so, my aged brow, at all hours of the day!'"

H. C. R. had pleasure in recollecting that he was present at the conception of this sonnet, for on the spot Wordsworth likened the color on the "old tower" to perpetual sunshine.

MRS. CLARKSON TO H. C. R.

October 23, 1834

Miss Hutchinson tells me that Coleridge was at Cambridge at the late assemblage of *wise men*, and, though not able to till the afternoon, he had a crowded *foree* at his bedside.

Before I left home I had been reading over heaps of letters. Dear Dorothy Wordsworth's contain the history of the family, and of her exertions. What a heart and what a head they discover! What pulls we hear of women, and of men, who have made books and done charities, and all that, but whose doings and thinkings and feelings are not to be compared with hers! Yet one man clears up all the muddle which his memory has received, — good Mr. Wallington.

October 24th. Chatted at the Athenaeum with Hare, who is returned from Rome. He preached a sermon that made noise there, on the text, "What went ye out for to buy?" which was thought absurd by many. It was an attack on the numerous visitors there for their idle conduct. He laughed at an anecdote I related to him from Mrs. D., who overheard a couple of bloods going out of the church. "What did you come for?" "O, damme, I came for ampe shooting."

December 2d. (Cambridge.) My Italian friend, Mr. (to whom I have been showing some of the *trifles* of Cambridge), had an opportunity today of seeing what was to him more interesting, perhaps, than the College church, Trinity Chapel, at which Handel's *messias* was performed. It was a row occasioned by an accident on the way, and that. A body for dissection had been brought in, and the students have not yet learned, even here at a University, to respect anatomy. They were driven out of the field by the gownsmen, who would not authorize a repetition, but their row for an Oxford Don and a Cambridge corporal, adopted a motto, *Tam Martinetum* *Messias*, and are not apt to let devotion to intellectual pursuits interfere with exercises of robust description. The spirit of our undergraduates may have seemed to Mayer quite as natural, if not as laudable, their piety, supposing the latter to be genuine, — and far better if it be conventional.

January 6th. Breakfasted with Rogers and his sister on invitation. With them was Stuart Rose, a deaf and rheumatic

man, who looks prematurely old. He talks low, so I should not have guessed him to be a man of note. Rogers was very civil to me. He is famous for being a good talker. I can record nothing, perhaps, that deserves notice; but still his conversation was pleasant to recollect. His most solid remark was on literary women. How strange it is, that while we men are modestly content to amuse by our writings, women must be didactic! Miss Baillie writes plays to illustrate the passions. Miss Martineau teaches political economy by tales, Mrs. Marcet sets up for a general instructor, not only in her dialogue but in fairy stories, and Miss Edgeworth is a schoolmistress in her tales. We talked chiefly of literary and public men. Rogers praised Lord Liverpool for his liberality, which he learned, late in life, of Canning and Huskisson. When young he was the butt of his companions. At Christ's College, Cambridge, there being a party at some gownsmen's (I believe Canning's), he broke in, "I am come to take tea with you." — "No, you are going to the pump!" And the threat was carried out. Yet he who suffered such indignity became Prime Minister. Rogers made inquiries about Wordsworth with obvious interest. He related an anecdote I never heard of, that Wordsworth had an accident which drove entirely out of his head a fine poem, of which Mrs. Wordsworth unluckily at the same time lost the copy.

H. C. R. TO MR. BENECKE.

January 26, 1834.

I have read your work* with mixed feelings of satisfaction and uneasiness, but in which the agreeable largely predominates. I have never attempted to conceal from you that my mind is very unsettled on the great points of religion, and that I am still what the Quakers call a seeker. I was very ill educated, or rather I had no regular instruction, but heard what are called orthodox notions preached in my childhood when I, like other children, believed all that I heard uncontradicted. But before I was twenty years old, I met with anti-religious books, and had nothing to oppose to scriptural arguments. I sprang at once from one extreme to another, and from believing everything I believed nothing. My German studies afterwards made me sensible of the shallowness of the

* Probably "*Der Brief Pauli an die Römer erläutert von Wilhelm Benecke.*" Heidelberg, 1831.

whole class of writers whom I before respected,—one good effect they wrought on me ; they made me conscious of my ignorance, and inclined me to a favorable study of religious doctrines. After this, your conversation awakened my mind to this very important and salutary doubt. It occurred to me that it might possibly be, that certain notions which I had rejected as absolute falsehoods were rather ill stated, erroneously stated, and misunderstood truths, than falsehoods. Or rather that possibly there might be most important truths hidden away, behind these misrepresentations. Now this impression has been greatly advanced and improved by your book, and I am in consequence most anxious to pursue this inquiry, which I flatter myself that you will kindly give me your views on— and for that purpose I mean, if you will permit it, to come over and take up my residence for the summer in Heidelberg.

I will, however, advert to one or two of the main points both in the history of my own mind, and of your book. I had originally heard the popular doctrines concerning the nature of man,—the sin of Adam,—justification by faith,—and the eternal damnation of all mankind except a few believers,—merely on account of their belief, stated in the most plausible way, the moment the inherent absurdity of such notions became made palpable to my mind, I rejected them without hesitation. Now it has been a great consolation to me, the finding in your work such a statement of the real import of the doctrine of the gospel as is entirely free from all those rational objections by which I was so strongly influenced in my youth, and the effect of which still remains. Your views concerning the nature of man *may be true* ; the popular doctrine *must be false*. Your view concerning the ultimate purpose of the scheme of redemption is worthy the purest conceptions of the Divine nature. The popular doctrine of heaven and hell is Manichæism, and this worst of additions, that the evil spirit is more powerful than the good spirit ; for only a few are to be saved, after all. Not less satisfactory to me is your explanation of the nature of faith,—as expressive of a purification of the heart (*Reinigung der Gesinnung*). The vulgar notion really represents the Supreme Being as actuated by feelings not very different from the pique and resentment of vain people, who punish those who disbelieve what they say. In a word, there is no topic which as treated by you is repugnant to my feelings and wishes.

The one doctrine which forms at present an insurmountable

stumbling-block is that of the atonement,—the *doctrine* of justification through the merits of Jesus Christ. Now, I am not without hopes that I shall hereafter receive from you explanations as reasonable as on other points; and that I shall find here, too, that though you talk with the vulgar, you do not think with them. But do not mistake my object in writing this. I do not ask you to write me a book. And it is not in a letter that such a subject can be treated; but whenever I take my residence for a time near you, I shall request your aid in not merely this matter, but generally in the study of the great Christian scheme in all its bearings, about which I have been talking—and talking very idly, and sometimes very lightly—all my life, without ever studying it as I ought. I am anxious, as I said before, to remove this reproach from me, for, whether true or false, it is sheer folly on my part to have given it so little attention, or rather to have attended to it in so desultory a way. I ought to add that I find no impediment in the common notion of the Divine nature of Jesus Christ, as I am conscious of being both Soul and Body and yet *One*. I can see nothing incredible even in the notion of the Divine and human nature of the Redeemer, as he is called; but in what does that redemption consist? That is the great difficulty. Here, again, the vulgar doctrine expressed in such phrases as “the precious blood” of Christ,—his infinite sufferings,—the atoning sacrifice,—&c., &c.,—these, like the doctrines which you have so well explained, excite nothing but disgust for the present. My wish and hope are, that you may be able to throw light on these also.

April 4th.—Dined at Gooden’s, where I met among others Dr. Lindley, the Secretary of the Horticultural Society. He surprised me by saying he knew Goethe only as a botanist, in which character he thought most highly of him, he being the author of the *New System of Botany*; and that this is now the opinion of the most eminent botanists both in France and England. I rejoice at this unexpected intelligence.

July 7th.—Went to Miss Denman, with whom I had long chat on business. She wishes that Mr. Flaxman’s remaining works should be preserved together,—a reasonable and honorable object of anxiety.

July 9th.—In the evening at the Athenæum, where I found everybody agitated by the news of the day. The Ministry is broken up. I am far from thinking it certain that the

Tories will come in. It may end in the re-establishment of the Ministry as before the Reform Bill passed. The Irish Church Bill is the rock on which the weak administration is split. In fact the Ministry want courage to give up the Irish Church, and they are at the same time against the Irish pealers. Between the two parties, they strive in vain to strike a middle and safe course.

July 10th. — I accompanied Miss Mackenzie, with Lady Charlotte Proby, to Wilkie's, where we saw the very interesting beginning of a painting, "Columbus showing his Plans to two Monks." Only the philosopher's head and the figure of an interesting youth were finished. It is a very promising beginning. But Wilkie is more interesting than his picture. A mild and sickly man, with an expression rather of kindness than of elevation of character; his gray little eyes are without an expression of slyness.

July 25th. — Heard with sorrow of the death of a great man, COLERIDGE! Mrs. Aders brought the intelligence. He died with great composure, and fully sensible of his condition. Wordsworth declared to me (in 1812) that the powers of Coleridge's mind were greater than those of any man he ever knew. His genius he thought to be great, but his talents were greater. And it was in the union of so much genius with so much talent that Coleridge surpassed all the men of Wordsworth's acquaintance.

W. S. LANDOR TO H. C. R.

[No date, but on the outside is written, "Summer, 1834."

MY FRIEND! MY FRIEND! — What a dismal gap has been made within a little time, in the forest of intellect, among the plants of highest growth! Byron and Scott put the fashionable world in deep mourning. The crape, however, was soon thrown aside, and people took their coffee, and drew their cards, and looked as anxiously as ever at what was turning up. The deaths were only the patterings of rain before the storm. Goethe, your mighty friend, dropped into the grave. Another next to him in power, goes after him, — the dear good Coleridge. Little did I think, when we shook hands at parting, that our hands should never join again.

Southey is suffering from a calamity worse than death,

VISIT TO HEIDELBERG.

Left home *August 1st.* — Returned *November 10th.*

On my way I stopped at Bonn (August 3d), and spent an hour with Arndt. I had seen this distinguished patriot and popular writer only once before, — at Stockholm, twenty-seven years ago, — yet he recognized me at once. I found him in affliction; he had recently lost a fine boy, by drowning, through the unskilfulness of a servant. When he had disburdened himself of this sorrow, he talked with great animation on the public concerns of the day. Arndt was a violent hater of Buonaparte, and fled from his proscription. When the restoration was complete, he became obnoxious to the sovereigns he had so warmly served (not for their own sakes, but for the people) and was not suffered to lecture at Bonn, where he was a professor, though his salary was allowed him. Under these circumstances, I talked of all countries but Prussia; but he seemed to have forgotten the injustice done him by the government. He was greatly altered in his political feelings, and chiefly through the effect of one speculative opinion, and that is, the great influence of national character and race. It seemed to break in upon all the ordinary rules of justice. According to it, nations are doomed to a certain course by a sort of fatality superior to the influence of opinions or moral causes. He loved the Prussian character, and spoke slightly of the Poles, — I suppose under the influence of this fixed opinion. He considered the Poles incapable of fidelity, and therefore of union. Compared with them, he spoke highly of the Russians. On the same ground, he justified the predominance of England in Ireland. The Irish, he said, have no foresight, no prudence; they cannot colonize, and are incapable of self-government. They are brave, but cannot make use of the effects of bravery. Of France he said, in spite of Napoleon's famous cry, "Ships, commerce, and colonies," it cannot become a colonizing state. The English would have already settled matters in Algeria. Neither the Russians nor the French could, he thought, ever be a great naval power. He asserted that the German character resists slavery. Even when the government is in form absolute, the administration cannot be arbitrary. In nothing that Arndt said could I more agree with him than in this. Some of his other assertions are per-

August 11th. — At a party at Madame Thomas's I was among other old friends, Ludwig Tieck, his daughter, and Countess. He is more bent, but with a fresher complexion than when I saw him at Dresden, in 1829. He spoke of the ridge with high admiration, and heard of his death with apparent sorrow. I spoke of his *Dramaturgische Blätter* and complained of his tone of depreciation towards the English stage. The most prominent person — he who talked the most and the best — was Grimm,* one of the *Gebrüder Grimm*, the authors of the *Volksmärchen*, and of the famous "German Grammar." He is a lively talker, with a very intelligent countenance, expressive rather of quickness than depth. He declaimed vehemently against the cheap literature of the day — not merely on account of its injuring *the trade*, but because it gives only imperfect knowledge, excites pride, and draws people out of their proper sphere. He is *not* the correspondent of Hayward.

During my stay at Heidelberg much of my time was spent with my old college acquaintance, Frederick Schlosser of the Stift. Here (says my journal of the 17th August) I had a very friendly reception from Schlosser and his wife, and also from Senator Brentano, his wife, &c., &c. By the presence of many acquaintances I was put into high spirits, and I had not for a long time been in a more delightful frame of mind. To this the singular beauty of the spot contributed not a little. The views up and down the Neckar, from the platform of this ex-monastery, are exquisite, and the amiable occupants seem fully to enjoy them.

On a subsequent occasion Schlosser showed me a valuable collection of MSS. and old pamphlets, of and about Goethe.

September 2d. — An interesting afternoon. I dined with Madame Niese. The Beneckes and Schlossers there, and with them Görres, Professor of History at Munich, his wife, daughter, and grandchild. Görres has the wildest physiognomy; he looks like an overgrown old student. A faun-like nose, large lips, fierce eyes, and locks as wild as Caliban's. Strongly marked with a sort of sulky indifference towards others, are the characteristics of his manner. I had little or no conversation

* Mr. Howitt tells me that H. C. R. gave to the brothers Grimm the story of "The Fisherman and his Wife." Mr. Howitt says: "I had heard that was the case, and therefore asked H. C. R. whether it was true. He said 'Yes' and told me how he found it. I think he had it from an old friend."

him. The gentlemen went up to the vineyard, while I sat with the ladies, and except a little talk, at last, about dinner, and the Brentanos, I had no chat with him. I was in his company, and talked more than with such persons I ought. Görres is a rigid Catholic. He was once a sort of Radical, but now a Conservative. His books are distinguished for the religiousness of his work on the *Volksbücher* is such as the F.N. would never understand. Of his later works I know nothing. He found in me a strong resemblance to Franz von Baader, — a pantheistic mystic!*

Walking home early I met Charles Kemble and his wife, and joined them, and chatted with them for an hour on the way towards the Stift. He talked of German literature sensibly, and in a gentlemanly tone. He said he was very happy that he had now nothing to do with the stage. Charles Young has also been staying at Heidelberg. I went one evening to the theatre with him, to see *Goetz von Berlichingen*. He soon became tired. He has since dined at our table d'hôte, and I have had a walk with him.

September 19th. — In the morning I had a call from the Kirchenrath Schwarz, a conscientious, good old man, who sent me a letter lately to apologize for having contradicted the views of Kant's distribution of the Tree of Knowledge among the polished nations of Europe, — to the French the flower, to the Italians the crown, the English the fruit, and the Germans the root. His letter contains less apt citations from Kant, but is still worth preservation.

In the evening I went to the Kirchenrath Schwarz, to tea and supper. A small party of serious persons, whom Görres greatly likes. I was against the field in vindication of truth. And we had also religious talk. One circumstance was remarkable, — all the party, i. e. Uhlmann, with our host and Görres, were against rationality in religious sentiment, and yet they all persisted that the government had no right to remove from *Paulus*, having once appointed him. Who shall be judge in such cases of what is, or is not, a true interpretation of the

* I have since read Görres' account of his persecution by the Prussian government in 1819. This book is neither mystical nor Jacobinical, but full of high moral feeling. I translate one sentence, because I was young when very young I had the same thought: "He who *Zurücksetzung* (setting back or check) with cheerful resignation, because he always deemed it a vain presumption."

ting Herder above Goethe. This I did not allow, though I was willing to admit that an unconscious suspicion that Herder was in religious matters above Goethe might operate on the latter so as to make him feel unfriendly to Herder. Undoubtedly between these men there was no love lost.

September 20th. — Finished the fourth volume of Goethe's "Correspondence." Many most delightful things in these volumes. I was surprised by Goethe's favorable judgment of Walter Scott's "Life of Napoleon." He calls Scott the best narrator of the age; and speaks of him as an upright man who has tried to get rid of national prejudices. He concludes by the shrewd remark, that "*such books show you more of the writer than the subject.*"

Dined with Madame Herder. I talked with her about her great father-in-law. She declares him to have been a Unitarian, and says he spoke the language of orthodoxy without being orthodox.

I left before four, and then went to Schlosser. Looked over some pamphlets about Goethe, — his correspondence with Klopstock. Klopstock admonished him for letting the Duke get drunk. Goethe answered rather coldly, but respectfully, and begged to be spared such letters. Klopstock thereon replied that Goethe was unworthy such an act of friendship. They probably never met again. Goethe nowhere alludes to this. The best answer to the charge is, that Goethe lived to the age of eighty-three, and the Duke to more than seventy. No ruinous sensuality could have been practised by them.

September 21st. — Read with Benecke, and afterwards walked with him and Mrs. Benecke to Madame Niese. The Schlossers came there. An interesting chat with Fritz Schlosser about the men of the last age, — our youth. He said that F. Jacobi anxiously wished to be a Christian, and would hail him as a benefactor who should relieve him from his doubts. In fact, Jacobi was a Sentimentalist and a Theist. He hated Kantianism because he thought it wanted life and feeling. He loved Spinoza's character, but thought himself wronged in being

cessity of which man partakes. Such are all the tho-
 arising out of the contemplation of Nature. And the tho-
 of Liberty are those which arise out of that self-determ-
 power in man which constitutes his moral nature. To
 class belong all moral ideas. Of Liberty he further expla-
 that this being a faculty liable to be abused, — and this
 itably, — the purpose of our being is so to improve this
 ty, or exert it, that at least it is no longer capable of e-
 When once man cannot abuse his freedom, — when he v-
 tarily and spontaneously does what the moral law requir-
 then there is that synthesis or union of Liberty and Nec-
 which is the characteristic of God, and by attaining to
 man partakes of the Divine nature, — the problem of h-
 existence to be ultimately solved by all!

Let me connect with this a strange saying of Goethe's,
 the *ne plus ultra* of progress, — “If there be not a God
 there will be one day.”

I shall take no notice of my walks with Benecke in
 glorious country, nor of my intercourse with his adm-
 wife who still survives, but refer only to his opinions. Of
 these, more remarkable than that on Liberty and Nec-
 he gave me on the 19th of October; when he read to me
 thing he had written on the Lord's Supper. He explain-
 meal as a symbol of the union of the Christian with Go-
 is by food that life is sustained, — that is, the union
 body and soul, or spirit. But had not the food a sp-
 could have no effect on the mind. The nutritive power
 food is distinct from its coarse material nature. And
 Paul speaks of a *spiritual body*. Benecke did not succ-
 making me comprehend his explanation of Christ's v-
 “This is my body.” This reminded me of a fine sayi-
 Coleridge, in the *Quarterly Review*, that “the Calvinist
 volatitized the Eucharist to a word, — the Romanists c-
 it to an idol.” Benecke added, that, living in a Ch-
 country, he should not be satisfied without partaking
 Lord's Supper, though he attaches no importance to it
 course, the Roman Catholic idea of the reception being
 sary to salvation is gross superstition. And he added
 my journal remarks had occurred to me before, that th-
 which says that he that believeth and is baptized sh-
 saved, and that he that believeth not shall be damne-
 not say, “and he that is not baptized shall be damned.”
 approved of immersion as the primitive form of baptism

*Rem.** — Of my admiration for Goethe, Benecke says, in his published letters: † "I agree with you in the judgment you express of what Robinson has thought of Goethe. He who so admires Goethe" (a just admiration, I think) "shows that he does not miss in him that without which there can be no true greatness. And he who does not perceive where it is not, cannot feel it where it really is." This is not altogether true in its application to me. If, by *not missing*, Benecke meant that I did not perceive where it was not, he did me injustice. The real difference between us lies in this, that I could perceive an excellence where the higher was not.

October 24th. — I met Frau von Arnim, and had a long talk with her about her book, — "Goethe's Correspondence with a Child." She is highly and unreasonably dissatisfied with what has been done, or rather not done, in England. She had difficulty in getting it introduced in a way satisfactory to herself; and even at last she was so dissatisfied with the translation an English acquaintance had made for her, that she printed a translation of her own. This might be worth keeping in a cabinet of literary curiosities, but it never became sufficiently known to be an object of ridicule or censure. She told me that Görres declares this book will be the noblest monument yet erected to Goethe's memory.

At six I went with Charlotte Serviere to see the painter Veit, with whom and Madame von Schlegel I spent a very pleasant evening. Madame von Schlegel was the daughter of Moses Mendelssohn. She is the mother of Veit, and married as her second husband Friedrich von Schlegel. She is old, and has the appearance of a sensible woman. I talked with her chiefly on personal matters. She spoke with regret of Wilhelm Schlegel's having become so much of a Frenchman in his literary opinions. Certainly the learned Professor's affected disregard of German literature is not the least of his coxcombicalities.

By the by, I should have mentioned that the conductor of the diligence by which I came from Heidelberg, a well-looking man, though somewhat of a braggart, said that he had a brother on the Frankfort stage, who had been offered a salary of several thousand dollars to go to Stuttgart. "But," said he, "my brother will not go to Stuttgart, — at Stuttgart there is no public, there is only a Court!!" A genuine Imperial free-

* Written in 1854.

† "Wilhelm Benecke's Lebenskizze und Briefe." Dresden, 1850.

city speech. He said his father and family for a hundred years had been conductors of a diligence.

Passing through Dunkirk, I strolled into the large church where there were three priests engaged in catechizing boys and girls. It was by no means an edifying sight. I understood only a little, but enough not to lament that I could understand no more. I heard who was the first man, and to the answer as to who was the first woman, I heard a "*Bon.*" "Had Adam a father?" seemed a puzzler to the boy, and how he answered I could not hear; neither did I hear the answer to a question which would have been a puzzler to me, — why man was made of the *limon de terre*, and not of some other *espèce de terre*. A question which I could guess was, "Why was Eve said to have been made of Adam's rib?" I *did* catch the reply from the teacher, not of the boy, — "*C'est pour faire voir que la femme est en dépendance sur l'homme.*" And then the dirty fellow grinned with a leer and a wink to the *Messieurs les étrangers*. And some women grinned too. And this, says my journal, is religious instruction, and so Christians are taught! I might have added, — and so is society formed. This incident made such an impression on me that I have a vivid recollection of it now.

December 14th. — I dined with the Baldwins,* and had, as usual, an agreeable evening. He is in high spirits at the change of the Ministry. He seems to think that the Duke and Sir Robert Peel will be reforming Ministers, — a good sign certainly. The dissolution, it is supposed, will take place immediately. I had no difficulty in treating lightly, and as such an after-dinner conversation, these serious matters. Feel as I do, so little of a partisan, if I could by a wish determine the character of the new House of Commons, it should contain a few Radicals, — merely enough to enable the party to say what they wish, and the Whigs should be just strong enough to assume their places, but with so very powerful a Tory Opposition as to be restrained from measures of destructive violence. In a letter to my brother I wrote: "There is such an equilibrium of honor, integrity, and intelligence distributed among conscientious Conservative alarmists on the one hand, and generous and philanthropic Reformers on the other, that they have no strong feeling in any contest between them. I feel no passionate hostility against none but the Radicals. The Tory party, if not dead, is forced to sham death."

* See Vol. I. p. 278.

December 27th. — (On a visit to my friends the Pattissons at Witham.) I took a walk with the Pattissons in the ground. They have been planting trees near the rivulet in the meadow as suggested by me two years ago. To-day I planted three times in a triangular position. Perhaps, as Jacob Pattison half said, these trees will keep alive my memory longer than any other act of my life! Yet no child was present to witness the planting. At night I read Gregory's "Life of Robert Hall." The only passages that attracted me were the most. His religious character had nothing peculiar in it. He had firm taste and great eloquence, but after all was not first rate, that is, not equal to Jeremy Taylor or Burke. But he was a *fércile princeps* of all the Dissenting preachers of the day. Of his sayings, here are a few :

1. Being told that the Archbishop of Canterbury's chaplain came into the room to say grace, and then went out, he said : — " So that is being great ! His Grace not choosing to present his own requests to the King of kings, calls in a deputy to take up his messages. A great man indeed ! "

2. " In matters of conscience, *just thoughts* are best ; in matters of prudence, the *best*."

3. Of Bishop Watson's life, — " Poor man ! I pity him. He married public virtue in his early days, but seemed fated afterwards to be quarrelling with his wife."

4. A lady saying she would wait and see, when asked to subscribe, — " She is watching, not to do good, but to escape from it."

5. Battle of Waterloo, — " The battle and its results appeared to me to put back the clock of the world six degrees."

6. Of Dr. Magee's *mot* about the Catholic Dissenters, that the Catholics had a church and no religion, and the Dissenters a religion and no church, he said : — " It is false, but is an excellent stone to pelt a Dissenter with."

7. " The head of [a minister] is so full of everything but religion, one might be tempted to fancy that he has a Sunday soul, which he screws on in due time, and takes off every Monday morning."

8. Being told that his animation increased with his years : — " Indeed ! Then I am like touchwood, the more decayed the easier fired."

1835.

January 1st.—(At Witham.) The New Year's post brought me a letter from Talfourd announcing the death of that "frail good man," — "a good man if a good man ever was," to use Wordsworth's affectionate expression, — *Charles Lamb*.

TALFOURD TO H. C. R.

TEMPLE, 31st December, 1834.

MY DEAR ROBINSON, — I am very sorry that I did not know where you were, that I might have communicated poor Lamb's death to you before you saw it in the newspaper ; but I only judged you were out of town by not having received any answer to a note (written before I was aware of Lamb's illness), asking you to dine with us on Saturday next. I first heard of his illness last Friday night, and on Saturday morning I went to see him. He had only been seriously ill since the preceding Wednesday. The immediate disease was erysipelas ; * but it was, in truth, a breaking up of the constitution, and he died from mere weakness. When I saw him, the disease had so altered him that it was a very melancholy sight ; his mind was then almost gone, and I do not think he was conscious of my presence ; but he did not, I believe, suffer any pain, nor was he at all conscious of danger. Ryle saw him the day before ; *then* he was perfectly sensible ; talked of common things, and said he was only weak, and should be well in a day or two. He died within two hours after I saw him. . . . I doubt whether Mary Lamb will ever be quite herself again, so as to feel her loss with her natural sensibility. She went with Ryle yesterday to the churchyard, and pointed out a place where her brother had expressed a wish to be buried ; and that wish will be fulfilled. The funeral will take place on Saturday, from the house where he died, at one o'clock. It will be attended by Moxon, Ryle, who is executor with me, a gentleman from the India House, who witnessed the will, and was an old companion there, Brock, Allsop, and, I believe, Carey. If you had been in town, we should, of course, have proposed it to you to attend, if you saw fit ; but this is no occasion which should bring you to town for the purpose, unless for the gratification of your own feelings, as there

* Caused by a fall, which took place on Monday, and which made some slight wounds on the face.

will be quite sufficient in point of number, and Miss Lamb is not capable of deriving that comfort from seeing you which I am sure she would do if she were herself. . . . Pray act exactly as you think best.*

January 12th. — I resolved to-day to discharge a melancholy duty, and went down by the Edmonton stage to call on poor Miss Lamb. It was a melancholy sight, but more so to the reflection than to the sense. A stranger would have seen little remarkable about her. She was neither violent nor unhappy; nor was she entirely without sense. She was, however, out of her mind, as the expression is; but she could combine ideas, although imperfectly. On my going into the room where she was sitting with Mr. Waldron, she exclaimed with great vivacity, "Oh! here's *Crabby*." She gave me her hand with great cordiality, and said: "Now this is very kind, — not merely good-natured, but very, very kind to come and see me in my affliction." And then she ran on about the unhappy insane family of my old friend —. It would be useless to attempt recollecting all she said; but it is to be remarked that her mind seemed turned to subjects connected with insanity as well as with her brother's death. She spoke of Charles repeatedly. She is nine years and nine months older than he, and will soon be seventy. She spoke of his birth, and said that he was a weakly, but very pretty child. I have no doubt that if ever she be sensible of her brother's loss, it will upset her again. She will live forever in the memory of her friends as one of the most amiable and admirable of women.

W. S. LANDOR TO H. C. R.

[No date.]

The death of Charles Lamb has grieved me very bitterly. Never did I see a human being with whom I was more inclined to sympathize. There is something in the recollection that you took me with you to see him which affects me greatly more than writing or speaking of him could do with any other. When I first heard of the loss that all his friends, and many that never were his friends, sustained in him, no thought took possession of my mind except the anguish of his sister. That very night, before I closed my eyes, I composed this: —

* After long vacillation Mr. Robinson determined to stop at Witham, and not go to London for the funeral, — a determination which he always afterwards regretted.

TO THE SISTER OF CHARLES LAMB.

Comfort thee, O thou mourner! yet awhile
 Again shall Elia's smile
 Refresh thy heart, whose heart can ache no more.
 What is it we deplore?
 He leaves behind him, freed from griefs and years,
 Far worthier things than tears.
 The love of friends, without a single foe;
 Unequalled lot below!
 His gentle soul, his genius, these are thine;
 Shalt thou for these repine?
 He may have left the lowly walks of men;
 Left them he has: what then?
 Are not his footsteps followed by the eyes
 Of all the good and wise?
 Though the warm day is over, yet they seek,
 Upon the lofty peak
 Of his pure mind, the roseate light, that glows
 O'er death's perennial snows.
 Behold him! From the Spirits of the Blest
 He speaks: he bids thee rest.

If you like to send these to Leigh Hunt, do it. He may be pleased to print in his *Journal* this testimony of affection to his friend, — this attempt at consolation to the finest genius that ever descended on the heart of woman. . . .

March 3d. — This was a busy day. I breakfasted with Mr. and Mrs. Wordsworth (who are staying in town); Sir Robert Inglis called: something highly respectable in his appearance, benevolence and simplicity are strongly expressed in his countenance. Mr. Rogers also called; he invited me to dine with the Wordsworths at his house to-day. I then walked with the Wordsworths to Pickersgill, who is painting a small likeness of the poet for Dora. We sat there for a couple of hours, enlivening by chat the dulness of sitting for a portrait. At six o'clock I returned to the West, and dined at Rogers's with Mr. and Mrs. Wordsworth. The very rooms would have made the visit interesting, without the sight of any person. The pictures and marbles are delightful. Everywhere the most perfect taste imaginable.

March 4th. — Dined at the Athenæum. A chat with Sheil and the Bishop of Exeter together, — an odd trio, it must be owned. The Bishop was the most of a courtier of the three. We all told anecdotes, — I, of the Irish padre in the mail with Sheil and me. Talking afterwards with Sheil alone, I declared to him my conviction that the Irish had a moral right to rebel if the continuance of the Anglican Church were insisted on.

March 8th. — It is certain that Fonblanque now writes for the *Chronicle*. But this week there is in the *Examiner* no symptom of exhaustion. One sentence I must copy, — it is admirable: “The pretence of the Tory Ministry that it is big with reforms, is like the trick of women under sentence of death, to procure a respite by the plea of pregnancy; but in these cases the party is kept under bolt and bar during the period for proving the falsehood of the pretence: and so must it be with our lying-in government.”

March 14th. — I called on Wordsworth, by appointment, at Pickersgill's. The small picture of Wordsworth is much better than the large one. From Moxon I heard the gratifying intelligence that the Trustees of the India House Clerks' Fund have resolved to allow Miss Lamb £120 per annum. This I have written to Talfourd. All anxiety about her future subsistence is now at an end.

March 30th. — At half past seven, went to Lady Blessington's, where I dined. The amusing man of the party was a young Irishman, — Lover, — a miniature-painter and an author. He sang and accompanied himself, and told some Irish tales with admirable effect. One of King O'Toole, and one of an Irish piper. In both, exquisite absurdities, uttered in a quiet tone and yet dramatically, constituted the charm. Among the other guests were Chorley and the American Willis. Count D'Orsay of course did the honors. Did not leave till near one, and then went to the Athenæum, where I stayed till past two, chiefly talking politics with Strutt.* The issue of the debate on the Irish Church very doubtful.

MISS BURNEY TO H. C. R.

22 HENRIETTA STREET, BATH, February 18, 1835.

MY DEAR FRIEND, — I will talk to you of a journey to town which I meditate undertaking towards the middle or latter end of May. I want to see my sister D'Arblay, and certain other old friends, and I had purposed applying to my niece, Mrs. Payne, for a little house-room during my London sojourn. But, behold! my charms, either bodily or mental, or both, have captivated the fancy of a gay gallant, aged only eighty, — a Rev. James —, uncle to Miss C—. He has a snug bachelor's house in Pimlico, and has so set his heart upon having me under his roof, that when I at first declined the

* Now Lord Belper.

invitation, he looked so mortified, so like an unhappy Strephon, that finally my tender womanish heart was softened, and I promised him three weeks or a month of my engaging company. This has revived him, and he left Bath ten days since, the happiest of expectant lovers. Meanwhile, of all the birds in the air, who do you think is actually boarding with me in my present residence, and subscribing to all the ways and doings of a Bath boarding-house? Why, Miss C—— herself, the one you dined with at Mr. King's! Since that time she has been residing again with her father, near Liége; but longing and sighing for the pleasure of becoming a Carmelite nun, an' please you! Something or other, however, — I cannot well make out what, — has put her off from this very judicious plan for the present; yet, so excited had been her spirits, and so shaken her health, both of body and mind, that it was thought desirable for her to spend a few months in her own country, and amidst persons and scenes that might take off her thoughts from what had so long exclusively engrossed them. To Bath, then, she came, a little before Christmas, partly attracted perhaps by me, and still more by a certain Catholic Bishop Bains, residing at Prior Park, and her great friend. And a good friend too, for he is wholly averse to her becoming a nun; and, moreover, as she has been advised here by a medical man to observe a more nourishing diet, he (the Bishop) has given her a dispensation, whereby she may abstain from killing herself by fasting rigorously throughout the approaching Lent.

I return your Italian volumes, my dear friend, with many thanks, owning honestly that I have never looked into them; for the thread of my interest in Botta's "History" having been interrupted by my leaving Florence, I could not for the life of me connect it again; and I got hold of other books, — read no Italian for ages, — and at last pounced one fine day upon a good clear edition of Ariosto, and have been and am reading him with even more delight than when he first fell into my hands. Here and there he is a bad boy; and as the book is my own, and I do not like indecency, I cut out whole pages that annoy me, and burn them before the author's face, which stands at the beginning of the first volume, and I hope feels properly ashamed. Next to Ariosto, by way of something new, I treat myself now and then with a play of one William Shakespeare, and I am reading Robertson's "Charles V.," which comes in well after that part of Botta's "History" at which I left off.

love modern reading, I was glad to find myself possessed of a very tidy edition of a biographical work you may perhaps have heard tell of, — Plutarch's "Lives." If you should ever meet with it, I think I might venture to say you would not dislike it.

I am with good and worthy people, who took much care of me when I was ill; and I like Bath better than *Lonnon*, as you cockneys call it; and, except once more to revisit the dear interesting Rome, I never desire to see Italy again in all my born days. Of Florence I had much too much. Adieu, dear friend.

Yours ever truly,

S. H. BURNEY.

April 5th. — At seven I dined with Rolfe. An interesting party, — in all twelve. Among them were Jeffrey, once editor of the *Edinburgh Review*, now Lord Jeffrey, a Scotch judge; Rand, an American lawyer, Empson, Sutton Sharpe, Duckworth,* Milne, a young barrister, &c. Jeffrey is a sharp and clever-looking man, and, in spite of my dislike to his name, he did not on the whole displease me. His treatment of Wordsworth would not allow me to like him, had he been greater by far than he was. And therefore when he said, "I was always an admirer of Wordsworth," I could not repress the unseemly remark, "You had a singular way of showing your admiration."

H. C. R. TO BENECKE.

2 PLOWDEN BUILDINGS, 27th April, 1835.

MY DEAR SIR, — I am convinced that whenever the attempt is made to introduce into England such a scheme of theology as you have *ausgedacht* (thought out), the greatest difficulty of its being made accessible to English understandings will arise more from the neglect of the faculty of *severe thought* in this country, than from a want of sympathy in religious feeling. I believe that you would have found a "fit audience, though few," among the Puritans of the seventeenth century. Perhaps, too, among such Churchmen as Barrow, Cudworth, Hooker, Jeremy Taylor. By the by, I shall be anxious to know your opinion of the "Holy Dying." Perhaps Taylor is the least profound of all the great men I have mentioned. As an orator, he stands at the head. I will seek some other specimen of his composition. Eminent writers not

clergymen of the Established Church are Baxter, Howe, (the translator of "Jacob Boehme"). But the most awful and tremendous of all metaphysical divines is the American Unitarian Calvinist, Jonathan Edwards, whose book on "Original Sin" I unhappily read when a very young man. It did me an irreparable mischief. But it is a work of transcendent intellectual power. I am sure you will find it has been translated. Its object was to display the Calvinistic scheme in all its intention and merciless severity. The strict justice of punishing men eternally for the sin of one man was insisted on as a necessary sequence of the *infinite justice* of God; the possibility of salvation was deduced from the *sovereignty* of God's grace; the absolute and invincible predestination to eternal suffering of all on whom that grace was not freely conferred (for without it alone the atoning sacrifice of Christ was performed) was maintained as barbarously maintained.

I should like to know what is thought of Jonathan Edwards. I do not say by yourself, — for on a portion of that subject I am happy that you have explained yourself satisfactorily, but by the reputed orthodox of the modern Evangelical Church. The other books, which I sent rather to Mrs. Benecke than to yourself, have, I dare say, pleased you. I wish Mrs. Benecke would amuse herself, or procure some friend to do so, by translating Mrs. Barbauld's "Essay on Inconsistent Expectations." I hold it to be one of the most exquisite morsels of English prose ever written. And it had the most salutary effect on me. When a young man I met with it, and so deeply was I impressed with it, that I can truly say I never repented at any one *want* or *loss*, or the *absence of any good* that had befallen me.

You will have sympathized with us during the recent contest between the *Reformers* and *anti-Reformers*. The Reformers have gained a temporary victory, but the battle is not yet over. There has been, certainly, a reaction towards Toryism. So long as to that degree is Toryism vanquished, that Sir Robert Peel could only gain a hearing by professing to be himself a reformer. So that now it is a question, not of Reform and no Reform, but of *how much* Reform. My opinion is that great caution is requisite, in order to enable the Whigs to retain the very small majority. I believe that both Whigs and Radicals have seen their former error. Though that enormous altar of the Episcopal Church in Ireland must ultimately be sacrificed, yet the Whigs have for the present contented themselves with

asserting the right to apply the surplus of the Church revenue to the education of the Catholic poor of Ireland. And so much the Lords must yield. The Radicals will be wise enough to press for no more at present. . . .

April 28th.—I wrote to Miss Denman to tell her of my having spoken to Spring Rice, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, about her collection of Flaxman's remains; he says that the suggestion that the whole should be deposited in the National Gallery is worth consideration. I am to remind him of this by letter.

April 30th.—Read the dedication to "Don Juan." Byron's wit and satirical talent of the highest order. Some of his small poems—the stanzas written on his birthday, just before his death—show that he was not wanting in true feeling, though there was with it a perverted and diseased sensibility.

WORDSWORTH TO H. C. R.

[No date, but 1835 written on the outside.]

At breakfast this morning we received from some unknown friend the *Examiner*, containing a friendly notice of my late volume. It is discreditable to say that these things interest me little but as they may tend to promote the sale, which, with the prospects of unavoidable expense before me, is a greater object to me, much greater than it otherwise would have been. The testimonies, which I receive very frequently, of the effect of my writings upon the hearts and minds of men, are indeed very gratifying, because I am sure *they* must be written under pure influences, but it is not necessarily, or even probably, so with strictures intended for the public. The one are *effusions*, the other compositions, and liable in various degrees to intermixtures that take from their value. It is amusing to me to have proofs how critics and authors differ in judgment, both as to fundamentals and incidentals; as an instance of the latter, see the passage where I speak of Horacē, quoted in the *Examiner*. The critic marks in italics, for approbation, certain passages, but he takes no notice of three words, in delicacy of feeling worth, in my estimation, all the rest: "He only listening." Again, what he observes in praise of my mode of dealing with nature, as opposed to my treatment of human life, which, as he said, is not be trusted, would be reversed, as it has been by many who maintain that I run into excess in my

pictures of the influences of natural objects, and assign an importance that they are not entitled to ; while in the moment of the intellectual instincts, affections, and passions kind, I am nobly distinguished by having drawn out the points in which men resemble each other, in the dwelling, as dramatic authors must do, upon those they differ. If my writings are to last, it will, I believe, be mainly owing to this characteristic. They are for the single cause,

“ That we have all of us one human heart.”

H. C. R. TO WORDSWORTH.

2 PLOWDEN BUILDINGS,

. . . . It was I who sent you the *Examiner*. It was written by Forster, the sub-editor. I sent it as it was written manifestly in a spirit of honest love. It was not grudgingly given. Indeed, it is pleasing to find this everywhere ; I have not yet heard of a hostile quite assent to your remarks on criticism. Among the significant poems, having much of the enigma in them, is one called *Geheimnisse* (Secrets), in which the same that I have applied equally to his works and your

“ Das ganze Lied es kann doch niemand kennen.

(No one can know the *whole* song.) Portions are variously by readers in their several stages of knowledge. There is no one, — not even an *Edinburgh Review*, — cannot enjoy some. Who can presume to think he comprehended all ? I have only one wish as far as concerns, — that you would condescend occasionally to the parturition, as Socrates said he did, borrowed from his mother.

My personal enjoyment of these new poems has been even beyond hope. You have all the peculiarities that distinguish your early works ; and you, at the same time, have been making inroads on the walks of others.

June 26th. The post brought me a very sad notice of Wordsworth. Miss Hutchinson* died on the 24th, thought to be the healthiest of the family, — the death of the dangerous illness of Miss Wordsworth and of

* Mrs. Wordsworth's sister.

June 27th.—I went in the morning to Miss Denman, and introduced her and Miss Edgar to the London University. Vaughan delivered the prizes in the Faculty of Arts; he read one of his flaming speeches, very interesting to the general public, but rather prosy to me. He went over the old ground about the not having religion taught, and the inutility of subscriptions—very satisfactorily, remarking that a University of infidels would not scruple signing any articles whatever. The speech was rapturously received. Lord Vaughan, in the council room, asked me to look over the proof sheets of the German translation of his “Natural Theology.”

H. C. R. TO WORDSWORTH.

2 PLOWDEN BUILDINGS, July 31, 1835.

... This brings Mackintosh and his recent “Life” to my mind. Surely Mackintosh’s letter to Hall is a masterpiece! It is not the word; for it is not a work of art, it is a manifestation of very fine moral tact. The book, on the whole, is Mackintosh, not with respect to his powers of mind, but point of morals. The index will enable you to get at the resting matter easily. . . . His humility is remarkable. Journals must be sincere. I was astonished to read two thoughts, which, though I have often *uttered* them myself, I do not think any one ever did before, or would again. He says that some one had a great dislike to him; and adds: “I think it more likely that I should have disreputable and disagreeable qualities, than that ——— should have taken an unreasonable prejudice against me!” He adds elsewhere: “I did not respect my own character in another person.” . . .

July 7th. Took tea at Jaffray’s. He read me a letter from Newport, about the chances of my being elected at that place. He would assist me personally, and perhaps secure me many of the second votes of Twiss’s party; while, of course, I should give the second votes of Warburton’s party in preference to Twiss. So that were here only Twiss, Warburton, and myself, I should have a fair chance. But I would not stand against Romilly; and Strutt, to whom I spoke after leaving Jaffray’s, says he believes an offer will be made to bring in Romilly free of expense. If so, the idea must be given up.

November 22d. I went to Sergeant Talfourd, with whom I had a long and friendly chat about Mary Lamb, Charles Lamb’s

correspondence, &c. Talfourd says the letters are most lightful, though many of them cannot be published. The letters, as well as writings, far superior to the earlier. Writing to Manning, Charles Lamb says : " — says he could like Shakespeare if he had a *mind*, — so you see nothing wanting but the *mind*."

November 29th. — I breakfasted with Mr. Rogers *tête-à-tête* staying with him from ten till one o'clock. A very agreeable morning, and I left him with feelings of enhanced respect. There was very little of that severity of remark for which he is reproached. Candor and good sense marked all he said. We talked about Wordsworth, Byron, and Goethe. He seemed sufficiently prepossessed in favor of Goethe, and I have lent Mrs. Austin's book. Of Lord Byron he spoke freely, especially of his sensitiveness as to what was said of him. He spoke very highly of Wordsworth, but with qualifications which would not satisfy Wordsworth's admirers. He thinks him unlikely now to be over-lauded, as he was before to be underrated. I was least prepared for his affirming that Wordsworth is a careless versifier, — he thinks his blank verse better than his rhymes. On moral subjects and religion Rogers showed much seriousness. He spoke of the much greater distinctness with which he could recollect his faults than his kind actions. "Every man has his kind moments; of course I, as well as others, — and it is distressing I cannot recollect them." — "Pharisee would," I replied, "and surely it is better to be so." Rogers produced a small volume, which he praised greatly. "Clio on Taste, by J. Usher."

December 3d. — Went in the evening to Moxon's. With me was Miss Lamb. She was very comfortable, — not in high spirits, — but calm, and she seemed to enjoy the sight of many old friends. There were Carey, Allsop, and Miss Jarvis. No direct talk about her brother. Wordsworth's epitaph she disapproves. She does not like any allusion to his being a clerk, or to family misfortunes. This is very natural. Even dear Mary can overcome the common feeling that we should conceal lowness of station, or a reference to ignoble sufferings. On the other hand, Wordsworth says : "Lamb's submitting to that mechanical employment placed him in fine moral contrast with other men of genius, — his contemporaries, — who, sacrificing personal independence, have made a wreck of morality and honor, to a degree which it is painful to consider. In me, this was a noble feature in Lamb's life, and furnishes an admirable lesson, by which thousands might profit."

December 16th. — At night began Allsop's "Letters of Coleridge." It is full of odd things. Coleridge is shown more unservedly than by his nephew. A capital expression, which will be misunderstood, is to this effect: "I asked Clarkson whether he ever thought of the fate of his soul hereafter. He said he had no time, he thought only of the slaves in Barbadoes. Wilberforce," it is added, "cared nothing about the slaves, provided he saved his own soul." (This was grossly unjust to Wilberforce.) "As there is a worldliness, or too much care for this life, so there is *another* worldliness, or *other* worldliness, equally hateful and selfish with this worldliness." This is admirable. One sentence in Allsop's book, given as Coleridge's, is worth quoting: "By priest I mean a man who, holding the scourge of power in his right hand, and a Bible translated by authority in the other, doth necessarily cause the Bible and the scourge to be associated ideas, and so produces that temper of mind that leads to infidelity, — infidelity which, judging of revelation by the doctrines and practices of established churches, honors God by rejecting Christ."

December 19th. — I spent the evening at the Athenæum, and was industrious, for I wrote letters to Mrs. Clarkson, giving her an account of the Wordsworths, also of Coleridge's "Letters." I am going to send Mrs. Clarkson a present of Lamb's Works, — a memorial that I owed my acquaintance with Lamb to her.

FROM H. C. R. TO MR. MASQUERIER.

2 PLOWDEN BUILDINGS, TEMPLE, December 22, 1835.

I feel that I ought to communicate to you any incident of importance in my unimportant life. I have at length reluctantly, and against my own judgment, yielded to my friends and resolved to give up my chambers at Lady Day. You have contributed to bring me to this determination, for you, like others, have said, "How uncomfortable you must be, living alone in chambers!" Now, in fact, I have never been uncomfortable, but have enjoyed myself, and only yielded to others under a notion that perhaps I should soon feel what others suppose I already feel. It is curious to recollect that I have always been troubled at every change in my mode of living. I have always said: "I shall never be so well off as I have been"; and yet, in fact, when settled, I have generally been better than before. So was it when I went to Germany,

— so when I came back, — so when I connected myself with Walter, — so when I went to and retired from the bar, &c., &c. And yet I cannot help fearing still, — I have this in common with Rousseau (we have nothing else in common), — that, as he says, he never regretted the past, but was always very anxious about the future. I have three months to prepare myself. That's one comfort. And part of that time will be spent in trying to impart amusement and receive profit from the society of my friends in the North. I set out for Wordsworth's on Wednesday morning. I shall remain with him a few weeks ; and I shall take advantage of the being without a home to make another foreign trip, — the last, probably. I mean to go to Barron Field* in April, and after accompanying him into Spain, I mean to go either to Italy or Greece. I do not intend being absent more than a year. And then, — why, then, my grand climacteric will be approaching, and I must try to ward off the enemy by strength, if I can call up any, — if not, summon patience to endure pain. In the mean while let us hope that you and Madame will, like me, be meeting the approach of years with all practicable cheerfulness. “An impertinent fellow !” I hear Madame exclaim, “to compare *me* with himself. We are chickens to him, love ! We are not between sixty and seventy, nor anything like it !” That is true, and ought to enter into all calculations concerning the probabilities of life. It is equally true that hitherto I have had less cause of complaint. By the by, I am just now become again rheumatic. I am like Mother Cole, full of aches. My journey to Rydal Mount will do me no good, I fear. But then, if the disease continue, it will furnish an additional reason for travelling southward. I lost my former and worse rheumatism there. Why should I not also lose the new one ?

Adieu, and a merry Christmas to you both ! With my best compliments to all those who honor me by recollecting me.

December 23d. — Travelled to Manchester in the “Telegraph” coach. Travelled more rapidly than ever before, — going about 180 miles in one day. The great rapidity of the motion had, I believe, an effect on my spirits, for I felt no *ennui*, although the coach was ill built, and did not allow of my taking a comfortable nap. I had no companionable fellow-traveller, and the cold was so intense, that the breath of the passengers, being congealed on the glass, formed a blind which

* Then Judge at Gibraltar.

perpetual wiping could not effectually remove. We left London at half past five, and at half past eight were safely lodged at the Star, at Manchester.

December 25th. — Having breakfasted, I set out (from Kildal, which I reached yesterday evening) at eight, and arrived at Rydal at about half past ten. I was set down at a small house at the foot of Rydal Hill, kept by a Mrs. Atkins. Here I found a fire in the sitting-room intended for me. I was expected last night. Mrs. Wordsworth had left tea and supper for me; and I saw an omen of comfort in these lodgings in the agreeable countenance of my landlady. Without waiting to dress, I ran up to the Wordsworths, from whom I had expected a very kind reception. They approve of my plan of spending my mornings alone. We dined — as they do usually here — very early. One is the dinner-hour. The rest of the day was spent within, except that Wordsworth and I took a walk beyond Dr. Arnold's house with the Doctor himself.

*Rem.** — This year's visit to Wordsworth, at a season when most persons shun the lakes, was succeeded by many others. Indeed there were few interruptions until old age and death put an end to this and other social enjoyments. The custom began in consequence of a pressing invitation by Mrs. Wordsworth, who stated — and I have no reason to doubt her perfect sincerity — that she believed it would promote *his* health by my “buoyant spirits,” to borrow his own words, having a cheering effect on him. I gladly accepted the invitation, but insisted on this condition, — that lodgings should be taken for me in the neighborhood of Rydal Mount. In these lodgings I was to sleep and breakfast; the day I was to spend with the Wordsworths, and I was to return in the evening to my lodgings and a fire and a milk supper. I soon became known in the neighborhood, and was considered as one of the family. The family then consisted, besides themselves, of Miss Wordsworth (Dorothy, — the sister “Emily” of the poems, and once a companion in the Swiss tour); but already her health had been broken down. In her youth and middle age she stood somewhat the same relation to her brother William as did Mary Lamb to her brother Charles. In her long illness, she was fond of repeating the favorite small poems of her brother as well as a few of her own. And this she did in so sweet a tone as to be quite pathetic.

The temporary obscurations of a noble mind can never

* Written in 1853.

obliterate the recollections of its inherent and essential wo
There are two fine lines in Goethe's "Tasso," which occur
petually to my mind, and are peculiarly applicable here.
can give them only in this shape :—

"These are not phantoms bred within the brain;
I know they are eternal, for they are."

Wordsworth's daughter Dora * — *Dorina*, as I called her
way of distinction — was in somewhat better health t
usual, but generally her state of health was a subject of a
ety. She was the apple of her father's eye. Mrs. Wo
worth was what I have ever known her ; and she will ever
I have no doubt, while life remains, perfect of her kind.
did not know her when she was the "phantom of delig
But ever since I have known her she has been

"A perfect woman nobly planned,
To warn, to comfort, and command."

Because she is so admirable a person, there is little to say
her in detail.

The servants have been generally the same since I h
known the family. The females excellent. One man-serv
James, I shall be able to characterize with more effect h
after.

[The feeling with which Mr. Robinson's visit was looked
year after year at Rydal Mount is shown in many letters, f
two of which a few words may be given here : "All look
ward to your arrival," writes Quillinan, "as to the holly-bran
without which no Christmas will be genuine." — "I alw
sing the same song, — no Crabb, no Christmas ! But you
come about the 18th of December. That is settled."]

December 26th. — What I have to say of to-day will pr
bly be an anticipation of my days during my stay here.
read in bed for a couple of hours, for I awoke early. I
within, — not till dinner-time, as it happened, for about tw
Mrs. Wordsworth, passing in a gig, proposed my taking Wo
worth out. I called on him, and we had a fine dry walk al
Grasmere Lake, crossed the stream at the head, and retur
on the western side. I stayed at Rydal Mount, as I gener
shall do, the rest of the day, and in the dark hour I wa
out with Wordsworth to Ambleside, — the excuse, to ask f
paper. We returned to our tea at six, and at nine I c
home, having ordered a fire in my bedroom, at which I sat
twelve, and then read in bed till one. Such will probably

* Afterwards Mrs. Quillinan.

my life for the next few weeks. My kind and agreeable landlady makes me excellent toast; I have my own tea, and a ham has been provided by Mrs. Wordsworth. In the evening I take a morsel of bread and ham, to keep off the cold wind. Such is my home life. I have a small, rather dark sitting-room, near the road; it has the advantage of the stage to Keswick passing three days a week (it came five minutes ago). A cottage-like apartment, very comfortable; a similar bedroom behind. For this I am to pay, Mrs. Wordsworth says, 10 s. a week, and 3 s. 6 d. for fire. I must not, however, forget that I spent two hours this morning in looking over those letters of Charles Lamb's which Wordsworth did not choose to send to Talfourd for publication. There are several most delightful letters, which one regrets not to be able to print immediately. There are also some which Wordsworth will allow me to copy in part, and some from which notes may be taken.

December 28th.—A day of uninterrupted quiet enjoyment. I read in Southey's "Cowper," and continued Lamb's letters till one. After dinner I chatted with Wordsworth *de omnibus rebus*, and between three and four we set out for a walk, notwithstanding the bad weather, for it had rained all the morning, and threatened to rain again. We left a message at Dr. Arnold's house, and strolled on to the shore of Windermere. The angry clouds left Langdale Pikes a grand object, more grand, perhaps, surrounded by black stormy clouds, than illumined by the sun.

December 29th.—I woke early and read in bed Crabbe's "Life." It did not much interest me. I take no pleasure in Crabbe's unpoetical representations of human life. And though no one can dispute that he had a powerful pen, and could truthfully portray what he saw, yet he had an eye only for the sad realities of life. As Mrs. Barbauld said to me many years ago, "I shall never be tired of Goldsmith's 'Deserted Village.'—I shall never look again into Crabbe's 'Village.' Indeed, this impression is so strong, that I have never read his later works, and know little about them."

CHAPTER XII.

1836.

JANUARY 3d.—At church. Dr. Arnold preached an impressive discourse, which excited feelings in me too serious to be more than adverted to here. The subject was a record of the seeming contradictions of passages implying that God *will* listen, and *will not* listen, to the prayers addressed to him. But he could not unravel the knot which no divine hand has unravelled, that without grace no one can pray, and yet that grace is imparted to those only who duly ask for it. That grace is granted only to those who have it already. We should prize the Œdipus that would solve this riddle.

January 7th.—After an early luncheon I walked to the lake, and partly drove, with Wordsworth to Elleray, the residence of Lady Farquhar and Mr. Hamilton, the property of the Rev. Dr. Wilson. It stands above Windermere, and enjoys a wide view of the lake, which I next morning saw, though not so advantageously, through a mist. We had a very agreeable afternoon. On our walk Wordsworth was remarkably eloquent and felicitous in his praise of Milton. He spoke of the "Paradise Regained" as surpassing even the "Paradise Lost" in the perfection of execution, though the theme is far below the demands of the subject, and requiring less power. He spoke of the description of the storm in it as the finest in all poetry; and he pointed out some of the artifices of versification by which Milton produced so great an effect, — as in passages like this:—

"Pining atrophy,
Marasmus, and wide-wasting pestilence,
Dropsies, and asthmas, and joint-racking rheums."

In which the power of the final *rheums* is heightened by the *atrophy* and *pestilence*. Wordsworth also praised, but not so equally, "Samson Agonistes." He concurred, he said, with Johnson in this, that it had *no middle*, but the beginning and end are equally sublime.

January 8th.—An agreeable forenoon. Mrs. Wordsworth came at twelve, and with her I drove home. I dined with

were Tories, but they did not restrain the rest of us in the exercise of Whiggish habits. We talked freely. The Doctor certainly talks more freely than I ever heard a D. D. talk, and from the head-master of so great an establishment as Rugby School (where, I believe, there are 300 pupils), this is a significant sign of the times. The Doctor is to be one of the examiners in the London University. He has, however, required that he shall be at liberty to refer to Christianity as a system of divine truth, not a mere scheme of philosophy. But he says Christianity shall be referred to in a way that shall offend no sect whatever. The Doctor expressed (but that was on Sunday) an opinion against the Satan of Milton. He thinks the Satan too *good* a character; he is not enough of a devil, not the personification of Evil. And the fight between the rebellious and obedient angels resembles too much the war of the Giants in Greek Mythology.

January 10th. — Read the notes to Shelley's "Queen Mab," as well as, here and there, bits of his poetry. His atheism is very repulsive. The God he denies seems to be, after all, the God of the superstitious. I suspect that he has been guilty of the fault of which I find I have all my life been guilty, though not to the same extent as he, of inferring that there can be no truth behind the palpable falsehoods propounded to one. He draws in one of his notes a picture of Christianity, or rather, he sums up the Christian doctrines, and in such a way, that perhaps Wordsworth would say: "This I disbelieve as much as Shelley, but that is only the caricature and burlesque of Christianity." There is much very delightful poetry in Shelley.

January 13th. — It may be worth mentioning, that Wordsworth has himself intimated, what many other friends have done, that I ought to leave in writing, if not myself publish, some account of my life. He is a severe and fastidious judge, and his recommendation is by far the most encouraging I have received. It has the more weight, because he has very restraining opinions on the limits to be set to the repetition of anecdotes and the publication of letters. He has, however, praised my anecdotes of Wieland, and says I should do well to give an account of Goethe.

Wordsworth's conversation has been very interesting lately, and had I not so bad a memory, that a few hours suffice to obliterate all I have heard, I might impart many a remarkable

Mariner" being written in Devonshire when he and Coleridge were together. It was intended for the *Monthly Magazine*, and was to pay the expenses of a journey. It was to have been a joint work, but Wordsworth left the execution to Coleridge, after suggesting much of the plan. The idea of the crime was suggested by a book of travels, in which the superstition of the sailors with regard to the albatross is mentioned. Wordsworth wrote many of his lyrical ballads at the same time. Coleridge wrote the first four lines of "We are Seven."

January 15th. — Having had no walk yesterday, Wordsworth was with me early this morning to walk to Ambleside, in spite of the snow, and I found a snow scene quite pleasant in this mountainous country. At five I accompanied Wordsworth to Dr. Arnold's. I had sent the Doctor Professor Malden's address of the Senate to the Council of the London University, which he warmly praised. Wordsworth had also spoken well of it.

January 17th. — After church to-day an agreeable chat with Dr. Arnold. The following are some notes of what he said: "The atonement is a doctrine which has its foundation in that consciousness of unworthiness and guilt which arises from an upright self-examination. All the orthodox doctrines are warranted by a humble spirit, and all that is best in our moral nature. There is internal evidence for all these doctrines, which are a source of happiness. And the difficulty of comprehending the mysteries of the Gospel is no sufficient reason for rejection. It is not necessary to define with precision the doctrines thus received, and the Church of England has encumbered itself by needless and mischievous attempts at explanation. The Athanasian Creed is one of these unhappy excrescences. Nor does the idea of the personality of the Spirit come with such authority, or claim so imperiously our adoption, as the doctrine of the divinity of Christ. The thought that an infinitely pure being can receive satisfaction from the sufferings of Jesus Christ, and accept them as a satisfaction for the sins of the guilty, is declared by Coleridge to be an outrage on common sense. It is a hard saying, nor can I explain it to my satisfaction. I leave this as an awful mystery I am not called on to solve. Coleridge used to declare that the belief in miracles is not a necessary part of a Christian's creed; but this is contrary to the express and uniform declaration of the Scriptures. And I have no difficulty in believing in the

and certainty which men suppose they have as to the laws of Nature."

January 26th. — I wish I could here write down all that Wordsworth has said about the Sonnet lately, or record here the fine fourteen lines of Milton's "Paradise Lost," which he says are a perfect sonnet without rhyme, and essentially one in unity of thought. Wordsworth does not approve of uniformly closing the second quatrain with a full stop, and of giving a turn to the thought in the tercines. This is the Italian mode; Milton lets the thought *run over*. He has used both forms indifferently. I prefer the Italian form. Wordsworth does not approve of closing the sonnet with a couplet,* and he holds it to be absolutely a vice to have a sharp turning at the end with an epigrammatic point. He does not, therefore, quite approve of the termination of Cowper's "Sonnet to Romney," —

"Nor couldst thou sorrow see
While I was Hayley's guest and sat to thee."

January 27th. — Dined at Mr. Parry's, at Grasmere. The Arnolds, Lutwidges, Captain Graves, &c. At night the Doctor accompanied me back. We walked over *Old Corruption*, — for so the Doctor has christened in derision the original road between Rydal and Keswick. The first new road he has named "Bit-by-bit Reform," and the beautiful road by the lake, "Radical Reform." We found *Old Corruption* here, as elsewhere, perilous; and by night might have broken our necks in it.

January 29th. — I am sorry to recollect that the next page, if ever filled by me, will probably record my departure from this most delightful residence. By the by, I overheard Wordsworth say last night to the Doctor, that I had helped him through the winter, and that he should gratefully recollect it as long as he had any memory!! Wordsworth speaks highly of the author of "Corn Law Rhymes." He says: "None of us have done better than he has in his best, though there is a deal of stuff arising from his hatred of existing things. Like Byron, Shelley, &c., he looks on much with an evil eye." Wordsworth likes his later writings the best, and mentioned the "Ranter" as containing some fine passages. Elliott has a fine eye for nature. He is an extraordinary man.

January 31st. — It occurs to me that I have not noticed as I ought Wordsworth's answer to the charge that he never quotes other poems than his own. In fact, I can testify to the incorrectness of the statement. But he himself remarked:

"You know how I love and quote not only Shakespeare and Milton, but Cowper, Burns, &c.; as to some of the later I do not quote them because I do not love them. Even in works of mere taste there is this material circumstance, — it came too late. My taste was formed, for I was forty-five when they appeared, and we cannot after that age love new things. New impressions are difficult to make. Had I been younger I should have enjoyed much of them, I do not doubt."

February 1st. — I left Rydal about eleven o'clock. Among my friends I took leave with feelings of great tenderness and esteem for them all being greatly raised during this agreeable visit. I will here add a note or two of Wordsworth's conversation. Talking of dear Charles Lamb's very strange habit of quizzing, and of Coleridge's *incorrectnesses* in conversation, Wordsworth said he thought that much of this was owing to a *school-habit*. Lamb's veracity was unquestionable in all matters of a serious kind; he never uttered an untruth either for profit or through vanity, and certainly never to injure others. Yet he loved a quizzing lie, a fiction that amused him. A good joke, or an exercise of wit.* In Coleridge there was a sort of dreaminess, which would not let him see things as they were. He would talk about his own feelings and recollections and intentions in a way that deceived others, but he was deceived himself. "I am sure," said Wordsworth, "that he never formed a plan of 'Christabel,' or knew what was its end, and that he merely deceived himself when he thought as he says, that he had had the idea quite clearly in his mind. In my childhood," continued Wordsworth, "I was very forward and moody. My mother, who was a superior woman, used to say she had no anxieties about any of her children except William. She was sure he would turn out an extraordinary man, — and she *hoped* a good man, but she was not sure of that."

February 2d. — From Kendal I proceeded through Skipton to Leeds, where I spent two evenings with my Yorkshire friends. It was at this time that I first saw Wicksteed, a Unitarian minister there, — a man I at once took a fancy to. He is the son of an early friend of William Hazlitt, — the only home acquaintance I ever heard Hazlitt warmly praise. Of Wicksteed I have heard Archdeacon Hare speak in terms of warm praise, calling him a Christian, whether or not a Unitarian.

* See his letter to Manning, Vol. I. p. 254, "Lamb's Works."

H. C. R. TO BENECKE.

2 PLOWDEN BUILDINGS, March 2, 1836.

Every sentence of your letter is weighty, and would allow of a distinct notice from me. But the result of your various remarks on our English theologians is the renewal of a very old impression of the inherent and essential diversity in our English and your German *modes* of contemplating the great matters of religious philosophy. I say *modes*, not substance. For, since there is nothing *national* in the great topics which such philosophy involves, it would seem that there ought not to be so great a difference in the works of the several authors, — the great authors of the two languages. I do not at all wonder that you do not relish any of our writers, even of the highest reputation. It is ascribable to the same cause that renders the great masters of German thought unenjoyable by English readers. It is remarkable, that since the great change, introduced only by Kant, in your philosophical studies, not one single book has yet attracted the attention of our scholars or *soi-disant* thinkers. Of the metaphysicians, scarcely a book has even been translated. A few congenial minds (Coleridge, for instance) have announced that there is a something worth knowing; but the mass care little about it. It is only in connection with religion that an attempt has been made to draw attention to your great men. I have heard of a translation of the first volume of Neander's "Church History"; and also of a work of Schleiermacher on St. Luke; but I believe both have fallen dead-born from the press. It is asserted by our Churchmen, that German theology is either crypto-infidelity, or mystical fanaticism. Every attempt to recommend the Gospel to thinkers by the slightest departure from the authorized interpretation is received with scorn. Probably you have heard of the very recent clamor raised by the Tory High Churchmen at Oxford against a Dr. Hampden, on the ground of his being a Socinian. Now, I have been informed by a young clergyman, whom I know to be a serious believer in the orthodox doctrines, that his Bampton Lectures, which profess to treat of the relation of the scholastic philosophy to the Scripture, contain the most explicit and solemn assertion of the Doctor's belief in the doctrine of the Trinity; but he admonishes the clerical student to study the Scriptures more than the school-men. He insinuates his regret that Churchmen have presumed to be wise be-

teries, as they are, objects of reverential faith and adoration. I have tried to define and ascertain exactly what they infer, but I have been meant, though it has not been expressed. I have said, by, did I ever mention to you the famous Oxford Convocation of a year ago, on the subject of matriculation? If I did, I beg me the repetition; if I did not, you will be interested by what I have to mention. On a matriculation at Oxford, the matriculant is forced to declare his "*unfeigned assent to every article and thing contained in the Thirty-Nine Articles.*" This has long been a theme of reproach and derision, and therefore a proposal was made to substitute a declaration to this effect: "That every subscriber is a member of the Church of England, as far as he yet understands its doctrines; that he will obey its precepts and conform to its rites, during his period of study at the University; and that he will labor to understand its doctrines, that he may become an intelligent member of the Church." This was rejected with angry violence by five out of six; all the English clergymen coming up to vote!!! And these are the people who really feel contempt for German theology and German philosophy! To return to the great difference between our English and your German habits of thought. I am most deeply impressed with the conviction, that your profounder thinkers are *beyond the comprehension of us*, because the reasoning faculty is left with us in a half-uncultivated state. The deeper truth ever lies deeper than ordinary logic is out of our reach. We even concur in the result, the intellectual process is very different. And I never meet with a German book of the kind in the order in which I do not find a something at which I stand at a loss, — a thought I cannot be sure I thoroughly comprehend. It was so in the study of your preface, in which there was at the same time so much that I heartily relished, because I fancied I understood it. . . . Herr von Rönne, who was here last year, said everywhere that the pretensions of the English clergy to retain their Church in a country where they barely formed a tenth of the population was a subject of astonishment to all the thinking Protestants in Germany. . . .

I am gratified by your obliging proposal to me to repeat my visit to Heidelberg. Be assured that if my health continues to improve, shall not delay many years a renewal of the pleasure. Of all the friends I have, there is no one from whom I have religious doctrines asserted with so strong an impression on my part that they deserve adoption. . . .

March 12th. — I dined at the Athenæum with Sheil, and accompanied him to the Lyceum, where Liston afforded us a hearty laugh. He also played capitally an old coachman in another piece, but hardly better than young Mathews did a young coachee. This young man, whom I saw for the first time, promises to rival his father. His activity in dancing and singing is marvellous. The Tarantella dance and a Neapolitan song were delightful.

May 5th. — An interesting day. Landor and Kenyon breakfasted with me, and they enjoyed each other's company, and I that of both. They are very opposite characters. We did not break up till past two, and yet of a long-continued and varied conversation, I cannot now recollect a word. This is the water spilled that cannot be gathered. Yet water so spilled often fructifies. But not when it falls on exhausted soil! Heigh-ho! I walked out with Landor, and, *pour passer le temps*, we went into the National Gallery. There he amused me by his odd judgments of pictures. A small Correggio, with the frame, he values at 14 s. The "Lazarus" would be cheap at anything below £ 20,000.

May 6th. — Went to the play at Covent Garden. The pit is reduced to 2 s., and the audience are reduced in like manner. I enjoyed Power more than any actor I have seen for a long time. Except Farren, I know none so perfect. He is the most delightful Irishman imaginable. He contrives to be the Irish peasant with perfect truth, — a droll, affectionate, rattling, drunken creature, and yet there is an air of gentility about him which distinguishes him from every other comic actor I am acquainted with. He is a man of talents too. I am told his travels in America are exceedingly well written, and show a spirit of observation and sagacity, and a power of description, creditable to an established writer. He played this evening Teddy the Tiler, and in "O'Flanagan and the Fairies."

May 8th. — In the evening called at Talfourd's. He was gone to dine with Lord Melbourne. I knew Talfourd when he was a young man studying the law, unable to follow the profession but by earning money as a reporter, and in other ways. He has now so risen that he dines with the Prime Minister. I must add that a more upright and honorable man never existed. A generous friend, and on public matters a sound and

H. C. R. TO WORDSWORTH.

8th May.

I felt much obliged by your kind reception of my letter. I do not mean to revert to the subject of the merits or demerits of Dissenters, but I deem a Dissenters' opinion highly favorable to integrity and veracity. I say decidedly (speaking of the lower classes especially) though less amiable, they are more honest than those of their own class of the Establishment. In regard to this a very ancient lesson was taught me in my youth, while a sort of persecution — that of contempt — was in universal operation in our country towns. "Father, why are you not a corporation-man? You are richer than Mr. Jackson." — "Dear, I cannot; nobody can be of the Corporation who does not take the sacrament in church." — "Well, and why do you refuse? Should you do any harm to any one by taking the sacrament?" — "To nobody but myself, — except to you, perhaps." — "How to me?" — "People would say, 'He is the son of a man who pretended to believe what he did not believe, merely to get a vote for a member of Parliament, and so he has perhaps, get a place.'"

I am quite sure of the salutary effects of the habit of integrity forced on Dissenters formerly. The Test and Corporation Acts forced the Dissenters into a sort of hostility against the Church. The repeal of those laws has already produced a formal separation of the three bodies amongst the Dissenters. They would be quite annihilated by their admission into the Universities. The worst enemies to the Church are those who have no religion whatever, and pretend to belong to it, and do so from political motives. What with the fanatics of false faith, the Calvinistic evangelicals (to whom belongs my friend, your admirer) and the fanatics of High-Church formalism, the persecutors of Dr. Hampden, for instance, — and the people who want to save their pockets and plunder the Church merely from mercenary motives, the wise and conscientious Churchman will recognize conscientious and liberal Dissenters as enemies far less dangerous. Indeed, they ought not to be enemies at all.

May 16th. — A party at Miss Rogers's in the evening. Among those present were Milman, Lyell, and Sydney Smith. With the last-named I chatted for the first time. His friendly like face is a sort of promise of a good thing when he

but open his lips. He says nothing that from an indifferent person would be recollected. The new *British and Foreign Review* was spoken of as being set up by a rich man, — Beaumont. "Hitherto," said Sydney Smith, "it was thought that Lazarus, not Dives, should set up a Review. The *Edinburgh Review* was written by Lazzaroni." He added, "It has done good." I said I disliked it for its persecution of Wordsworth. "By the by," said Sydney Smith, "I never saw Wordsworth look so well, — so reverend." And yet one fancies that a poet should be always young. Wordsworth was present this evening. I noticed that several persons seemed to look at him askant, as if the poet were some outlandish animal.

May 26th. — With a party of friends, — Wordsworth, Landor, my brother, the Jaffreys, &c., &c., — I attended the first performance of Talfourd's "Ion," at Covent Garden. The success complete. Ellen Tree and Macready were loudly applauded, and the author had every reason to be satisfied. After the performance he gave a supper, largely attended by actors, lawyers, and dramatists. I sat by Miss Tree, and near Miss Mitford. "Talfourd's health" was given by Macready, whose health Talfourd proposed after returning thanks.

May 31st. — Wordsworth introduced me to Strickland Cookson, whom I saw many years ago, but had forgotten.

*Rem.** — I now place him in the very first line of friends. He is one of the most able and safe counsellors, and shares with Edwin Field the confidence of the religious body to which they belong. Cookson was nominated by Wordsworth as his executor, by my desire and in my place. Among other excellences he has, in my estimation, this, — a due veneration for Wordsworth, without any superstitious fondness. In judgment among our common friends, I do not know his equal. In matters of law reform he takes an active part, as well as Edwin Field.

June 24th. — I rose early, and copied some curious marginal notes by Coleridge in Lightfoot's works. They are pious and reverential in thought, though sometimes almost comic in expression. He regrets that Lightfoot should *paw* the sacred mysteries, — an admirable expression, and one that came from Coleridge's heart, and might well continue to be employed.

Rem.† — It was at the very commencement of the Bible

pamphlet about them, that I heard a word fall from Coleridge, more profound and significantly true than any I have since heard. "Ay, sir, there can be no doubt that these are good men, very good men, who are so zealous in widely spreading these societies. It is a pity they want sagacity enough to foresee that in sending the Bible thus everywhere among the uninstructed and the reprobate, they will be propagating, instead of the old *idolatry*, a new *bibliolatry*."

Will the forthcoming volume of the "Table-talk" contain a wiser word than the above? Perhaps not an acuter than those in the following: "That is not goodness," said Coleridge in my presence, to some one who was urging rather a commonplace and sentimental morality, — "that is not goodness, but should be called *goodyness*."

A proposal was made to me by my friends, the Masqueriers, to join them in a tour in Wales. This I gladly accepted, and I set out on the 19th of July, and returned on the 6th of September.

August 28th. — (Bristol.) After an hour's stroll, I found myself at the Lewin's Mead Chapel. A most respectable-looking building and congregation. Dr. Lant Carpenter performed the devotional part of the service with great effect. His countenance, voice, and manner quite saintlike. Mr. Acton, of Exeter, preached the sermon.

August 29th. — I called on Joseph Cottle, residing in a neat house with his maiden sister. I was expected, and the Cottles were prepared to show me every attention. I declined an invitation to dinner, but spent the evening with them. And I rendered him a service by strengthening him in his resolution to disregard all objections to his printing in his forthcoming "Recollections of Southey, Coleridge, Wordsworth, &c.," the letter of Coleridge to Mr. Wade, giving an account of his sad habit of opium-eating. This letter was given to Cottle by Coleridge, with the express injunction to publish it after his death as a warning. Equally clear was it to me that Cottle had not a right merely, but that it was his duty, to make known that De Quincey, in the generosity of youth, had given Coleridge £300. But I advised him to give the facts as they were, without the account he had drawn up respecting objections. He afterwards published a work, — more than a mere copy of the first, — and in this he published a letter of Southey's, recommending Coleridge, and his family, of Coleridge.

ought himself a poet. It was from his poem, "Malvern" that, in 1808, Amyot and I, fatigued with the steep t of one of these hills, amused ourselves by quoting the

"It needs the evidence of close deduction
To know that I shall ever reach the top."

notwithstanding this weakness, Joseph Cottle was a y, and indeed excellent, man. For his poem entitled g Alfred" his friends called him the regicide.

n.* On a subsequent visit to Cottle, I was shown a let- y Coleridge on the future state, with a strong bearing st the idea of eternal suffering. Cottle also read one Coleridge, in which Wordsworth's Tragedy is called "ab- dly wonderful." The publication of this Tragedy in the olume of Wordsworth's works did not justify this judg- in public opinion. It has not been noticed by any critic, as I know.

re too — that is, at Bristol — was living a man I became inted with through Flaxman, — Edgar. A man of ac- ishments and taste. A merchant once, enjoying wealth. is the patron of Flaxman when little known. Adversity him, and then, though he was a Conservative, and the als were in power, they behaved, as he himself said, with osity towards a political adversary, allowing him to retain flice of sword bearer on terms more liberal than could een required. He was an F. S. A., and possessed an al degree of antiquarian knowledge.

tember 16th. — Read with no great pleasure the *Wasser- h*, a dialogue among L. Tieck's *Novellen*. The most in- ing part was an exposure of the folly of the German al youth.

tember 21st. — Read H. Bulwer's "France," which I ht wise and instructive. I copy two sentences respecting overnment of Louis Philippe: "Every man is under the ace, not of the circumstances which placed him in a par- r situation, but of the circumstances which resulted from He then pointedly remarks that, owing his throne to the y, Louis Philippe would be incessantly called on to yield- people, and that it would be difficult to know when to and when to resist. This original blemish in his title remain; but Bulwer adds: "There is a scar on the rind

once more visible and more weak ; and, in the month of July, the time which displays, destroys, — which expands and literates its defects.”

November 1st. — A special meeting at the London University, to receive from Lord Brougham a curious communication. An old lady, upwards of eighty, has announced her intention of giving £ 5,000 to the University. She declares her intention to be the support of civil and religious liberty. She herself is a Roman Catholic. Her name is Flaherty. Lord Brougham said, that having ascertained to his satisfaction that she was in the full possession of her faculties, and that she had no near relations having a moral claim on her, he felt no scruple in accepting the gift. He had learned also that she spent little on herself and devoted a handsome income mainly to acts of beneficence.

*Rem.** — I heard afterwards that when she went to the bank to transfer the stock, she went in a hackney-coach, and on her return so or walk, I forget which. On being remonstrated with for not being more attentive to her own comfort, she said she spent no money on herself, and hence it was that she was now and then to help others.†

H. C. R. TO H. N. COLERIDGE.‡

November 17,

MY DEAR SIR, — I return you the second volume of my “Table-talk,” which I have looked over again with regret and pleasure and sorrow. Born among the Dissenters, and reared among them many highly esteemed friends, I regret that you should have given permanence to so many splenetic expressions against them. As to the single passage which you have underlined, as if it did not justify my construction, you will pardon my saying, which I do most conscientiously, that I found it worse than I had imagined. Mr. Coleridge says, “The only true argument, apart from Christianity, for tolerating heresy or schism by persecution, unless, perhaps, by mass persecution. Now, “apart from Christianity” by no means implies that Mr. Coleridge meant that Christianity is opposed to this dis-

* Written in 1853.

† The use made of this benefaction was to establish the well-known Flaherty Scholarships.”

‡ Mr. Robinson particularly marked this letter as “one of the few he wished to preserve.”

nation, but rather, "independently of the arguments for it from Christianity." You must be aware that he who recommends "a *discriminating* toleration" rather recommends the discrimination than the toleration; and, of necessity, must approve of that being persecuted which is not tolerated. Now, what is that? In the preceding page, he insinuates that it is the *imperative duty* of the magistrate to punish with death the teachers of damnable doctrines. If so, the Romanists did no more than their duty in putting the Protestants to death; for they conscientiously think that damnation follows schism. As to the only true argument against persecution, that it is of no use,—"Of no use!" a Spaniard would truly say; "for three hundred years the kings of Spain have found it effectual in saving the souls of millions under their care."

There are, in this same article, equally palpable errors. Mr. Coleridge says, "A right to toleration is a contradiction in terms." If so, a right to liberty is a contradiction; for the famous formulary, "Civil and Religious Liberty," merely means that in certain personal matters of civil concern and conscience, the State must let the individual alone. But the most marvellous sentence is that in which Mr. Coleridge affirms that the Pope had a right to command the Romanists of England to separate from the National Church, and to rebel against Queen Elizabeth. I thought that the liberal and intelligent in all Christian churches were agreed in disclaiming this latter right, and conceding the former.

"The Romanist, who acknowledges the Pope as the Head of his Church, cannot possibly consider the Church of England as any Church at all." Mr. Coleridge, when he uttered this, forgot his own admirable and subtle distinction, that we ought not to say the Church *of*, but the Church *in*, England. Mr. Coleridge refers to the necessary criterion, but does not go on to state what it is. Yet, surely, he would not have denied, what Warburton so ably maintains, that Church Establishments are framed for their utility to the State, not for their truth.

I will relate an anecdote, which will show that a Roman Catholic priest will acknowledge what, it seems, Mr. Coleridge, on the 3d of January, 1834, had forgotten. I met with one in the Vale of Lungen, who, I afterwards found, was popular for his benevolence and liberality, being an anti ultramontanist. I said to him: "All I contend for is, that a man has a right to

pause, smiled and said, "If you mean this in a *legal* sense (*einem juristischen Sinne*), I concede it." I replied: "I do not mean it otherwise. It is the duty of the father, the friend, the philanthropist, and, above all, the Christian, to labor for the salvation of souls: but the sovereign, the magistrate, has nothing to do with it; for, if he can interfere, there will be nothing but persecution and murder everywhere. It is not an accident what each sovereign believes, and every one will claim the same power." — "It is very true," he exclaimed, rejoined, "When will you get his Holiness to subscribe to this doctrine?" — "Not yet," he said, "but we shall in time be on the way of Reform more than the Protestants imagine."

December 8th. — I finished and sent off a letter to Landor respecting a most unwarrantable publication sent to me by him, and entitled, "A Satire on Satirists and Admonition to Detractors." The greater part is an attack on *Blackwood*, and on satirists; but the detractor admonished is Wordsworth, who is represented as an envious and selfish poet. Goethe and Schiller are represented as the objects of his ill-feeling, and he is introduced as present at the representation of "Ion," when, every one else was affected, —

"Amid the mighty storm that swelled around,
Wordsworth was calm, and bravely stood his ground."

I thought it right to remonstrate with Landor. I was present on the occasion.* There was no sign of ill-will then, nor of cordiality among the literary candidates for praise.

H. C. R. TO W. S. LANDOR.

2 PLOWDEN BUILDINGS, TEMPLE, December 7,

MY DEAR SIR, — On my return from my summer's tour I proceeded to Gore House to inquire about you. I there learned of your rapid transit through town, and soon after received your letter. I suspected I received, an amusing memorial of your extraordinary faculty of contemplating the follies of life with a free and cheerful aspect. For this I have to thank you; as also (and certainly) for your Satire, which I found at the Athenaeum last night. Beautiful as many parts of this little poem are, I must say that it has given me pain. I hope I shall not be found to have relied too much on your unvaried kindness.

me in stating why. This I may do with the less impropriety, as I feel myself personally connected with some portion of the offending matter. Among my obligations to Wordsworth is this, that I owe to him the honor of your acquaintance. Since then I have had the pleasure of enjoying the company of both of you together, when I remarked nothing but cordiality between you; and now I receive from you a very bitter attack, not upon his writings, but upon his personal character, — a portion of the materials being drawn, unless I deceive myself, from opinions uttered by him in the freedom of unpremeditated conversation in my presence. Wordsworth is admonished as a detractor, because he does not appreciate other poets as they deserve. I could admit the fact without acknowledging the justice of its being imputed to him as a crime. It seems to me that the general effect of a laborious cultivation of talent in any one definite form is to weaken the sense of the worth of other forms. This is an ordinary drawback, even on genius. Voltaire and Rousseau hated each other; Fielding despised Richardson; Petrarch, Dante; Michael Angelo sneered at Raphael. There is nothing in which Goethe is more the object of my admiration than in being utterly free from this weakness. He felt and acknowledged every kind of excellence. . . .

I have no doubt that Lord Byron intended to cause a breach between Southey and Wordsworth by what Coleridge happily terms "an implement, not an invention, of malice"; hitherto, I believe, without any effect.

One word as to the imputed plagiarism.* Had Wordsworth published the passage recently, since he became acquainted with you, without making a due acknowledgment of your having supplied the fine fancy of which he made a serious application, I should have thought this unjust on his part, and your anger very reasonable. But he wrote this some twelve or fifteen years ago; and you, with a full knowledge, I presume, of the wrong, consented to overlook it, and to associate with him on terms of apparent cordiality. But with your feeling, I would either not have met him, or I would have told him what I thought.

December 8th. — I was interrupted last night. On perusing my letter, I think I have done injustice to Wordsworth. I

* That Wordsworth had borrowed from Landor's "Gebir" the image of the

seem to admit, much more than I intended, or ought to charge so powerfully brought against both Wordsworth and Southey by Lord Byron in his admirable and infamous dedication of "Don Juan" to Southey, and which charge you have echoed. I do not think there is any unworthy vanity, or affect in Wordsworth towards his contemporaries. His moral and religious feelings, added to a spice of John Bullism, utterly blinded him, for instance, to the marvellous talent of Voltaire. [Your hint on French literature is very just.] I have heard him praise Elliott quite as warmly as you do, and is at his urgent recommendation that Southey is now come out with a complete edition of his poems. Let me repeat too, as to censure, that I do not believe I ever heard him speak against any one (except Goethe), whom I have not heard him attack in much more vehement language. Indeed I thought I had remarked a general concurrence in your critical opinions. Begging your pardon for the freedom of this letter, for which I implore a kind construction, and which I thought it my duty to write,

I am, with sincere regard,

H. C.

December 26th. — (Brighton.) This was a remarkable day. So much snow fell, that not a coach either set out for London, or arrived from London, — an incident almost unheard of in this place. Parties were put off and engagements broken with much complaint. The Masqueriers, with whom I am staying, expected friends to dinner, but they could not come. Nevertheless, we had here Mr. Edmonds, the worthy Scotch schoolmaster, Mr. and Mrs. Dill, and a Miss Robinson; and with the assistance of whist, the afternoon went off comfortably enough. Of course, during a part of the day, I was occupied in reading.

December 28th. — The papers to-day are full of the news of the storm. The ordinary mails were stopped in every part of the country.

December 30th. — Read in the *Quarterly* an article by Campbell, in which the nail is hit on the head in the sense that he has acquired "an immortality of quotation," — a famous expression. His works are not distinguished by originality, sensibility, or profound thought; but posterity will remember him for some commonplaces such as "Geminus

December 31st. — I sat up late, as usual; and when the year expired I was reading Dibdin's "Life," — a significant occupation, for in idle amusement and faint pleasure was the greater part of the now closing year spent. Such are my frivolous habits, that I can hardly expect to live for any profitable purpose either as respects myself or others.

*Rem.** — I wrote this sincerely in my sixty first year. My life has been more actively and usefully spent since I have been an elderly man.

CHAPTER XIII.

1837.

THESE reminiscences and the incidents I dwell on particularly tend to show that what concerns one's self otherwise than as a motive for action would form a difficult test of what is properly one's *own interest*. Excepting my journey with Wordsworth, almost all the objects of my active exertions this year were quite indifferent to me personally. Yet such are the incidents which chiefly dwell on my memory, and find a written record in my journal, and in the letters I have preserved.

January 5th. — Being too late for the omnibus at Kew, I walked on, and reached Lady Blessington's after ten. With her were D'Orsay, Dr. Lardner, Trevelyan, Edward Bulwer. A stranger, whose conversation interested and pleased me, I found to be young Disraeli.† He talked with spirit of German literature. He spoke of Landor's "Satire" as having no satire in it. The chat was an amusing one.

February 9th. (At Bury.) My brother related to me a curious incident, such as one reads of occasionally. There is a man living in the Wrangling Street, named —, for whom my nephew made a will. The man was supposed to be at the point of death, and he produced from under his bed, in gold and silver, upwards of £300. My brother sent for a banker's clerk, and the money was secured. When the old wife of — found out what had taken place, she scolded him with such fury that she went into a fit and died. — Marked then was next

for again; and the man, in great agitation, produced an additional £ 208. But this he insisted on giving away absolutely to some poor people who were near him, and had served him. After this was done, his mind seemed more easy. He was even rallied in health, and has made a judicious distribution of his property. The money was tied up in old stockings and filthy rags. When he was informed of his wife's death, he eagerly demanded her pockets, and took from them a few shillings with great avidity. The accumulation was the result of a life of continued abstinence.

February 23d. — An agreeable day. I breakfasted with Samuel Rogers. We had a long and interesting chat with Landor, Wordsworth, Southey, &c. Rogers is a good teller of anecdotes. He spoke with great affection of Mrs. Barbauld. Of Southey's genius and moral virtues he spoke with respect, but Southey is *anti-popular*, — not a friend to the improvement of the people. We talked of slander, and the truth blended with it. A friend repeated to Rogers a saying of Wilkes: "Give me a grain of truth, and I will mix it up with a great mass of falsehood, so that no chemist shall ever be able to separate them." Talking of composition, he showed me a note to his "Italy," which, he says, took him a fortnight to write. It consists of a very few lines. Wordsworth has simplified the idea of this note in his poem on the picture of Quillinan, by Stone. Rogers says, and I think truly, that prose is better than the poem. The thought intended to be expressed is, that the picture is the substance, and the lines are the shadows.*

February 24th. — Dined with Paynter to meet Valentine Le Grice, famous in his youth for his wit and talent. I found him to-day very pleasant and lively as a companion. I was struck by the reputation of being a religious man, and a powerful preacher.

Rem.† — A character. He is now a Cornish clergyman, advantageously known as being prohibited preaching within the diocese of Exeter. He was the son of a Bury clergyman, whom I heard of in my boyhood as a persecuted man. His father was certainly not well off, and for that reason obtained for his son Valentine a presentation to the Bluecoat

* The note referred to is among the additional notes at the end of the volume, and is on the words, "Then on that masterpiece" (Raphael's "Transfiguration"). "Poetical Works," 18mo edition, p. 366.

† Written in 1855.

London. And here he was the companion of Charles Lamb and Coleridge. He was a wit and a scholar. Taking orders, he became tutor to a young man who suffered under a strange malady, — an ossification of the body. The mother of this young man married the tutor. Le Grice was notorious for his free opinions. Hearing my name and place of birth, he sought me out, saying my family had been his father's friends, as were all the Dissenters. His father was suspected of heresy. I will here note down two anecdotes of Valentine Le Grice which I heard from Charles Lamb, but which seem to me to have in them more impudence than wit. They used to go to the debating societies together. On one occasion the question was, "Who was the greatest orator, — Pitt, Fox, or Burke?" Le Grice said, "I heard a lady say, in answer to the question, 'Which do you like best, — beef, veal, or mutton?' — 'Pork.' So I, in reply to your question, say, 'Sheridan.'" Another time he began thus: "The last time I had the honor of addressing the chair in this hall, I was kicked out of the room."

[The following extract has its proper place here, for, though dated 1836, it had in view the Italian tour with Wordsworth in the present year.]

H. C. R. TO WORDSWORTH.

. . . . I am glad you have made a remark about expense, as this enables me to explain myself. Be under no apprehension that you may think it right to incur more expense than I should like. The fact is that I have contracted habits of parsimony from having been at one time poor, and because I have no pleasure in mere personal, solitary indulgence; but I am pleased when I am called on to spend at the suggestion of others. Unselfish economy has, I hope, been my practice as well as my maxim. I recollect being strongly impressed, at a susceptible age, by a passage in Madame Roland's Memoirs. Giving an account of her life in prison, she says: "I spent very little, but I paid all the servants liberally, so that I made friends while I lived sparingly." My personal expenses are perhaps smaller than those of most men, but I have no objection to double them, when the comfort of my companion requires it.

I once travelled with Seume, the well-known German author,

place always spoke of the humming sound as indicating the sea, and of its greater or less loudness as having a reference to the state of the sea at the time. The "Satire" seemed to give Wordsworth little annoyance. In our talk about poets, Wordsworth said Langhorne* was one of those who had not had justice done them. His "Country Justice" has true poetic feeling.

In our way to Italy we passed through Lyons, Avignon, Nismes, St. Remi, Marseilles, Toulon, &c. Wordsworth was prepared to find the charm of interest in Vaucluse, and he was not disappointed.

From Avignon we drove into the valley, — a dreary and uncomfortable scene. Arid rocks, with a very little sprinkling of shrubs and dwarf trees, affording no shade, constitute nearly the whole of a scene which, from Petrarch's delicious verses, every one would imagine to be a spot of perpetual verdure. Our guide pointed out to us the reputed neighborhood of the poet's house. It is said to have been once a forest; now it is a mere mass of buildings. There is still, however, a very clear stream, and as it runs over cresses, it is of a green more delightful than I ever before saw. This "closed valley" (*vallis clausa*) derives its character from a spring of water which rises immediately under a perpendicular rock, 600 feet high.

A plain column is erected to the memory of Petrarch. The only sensible homage to his memory would be the destruction of the uncongenial workshops. Wordsworth made a lengthened ramble among the rocks behind the fountain;† and in consequence we were not at our hotel till after the table-d'hôte supper.

At Nismes (*April 6th*) I took Wordsworth to see the exterior of both the Maison Carrée and the Arena. He acknowledged their beauty, but expected no great pleasure from such things. He says: "I am unable, from ignorance, to enjoy these sights. I receive an impression, but that is all. I have no science, and can refer nothing to principle." He was, on the other hand, delighted by two beautiful little girls playing with flowers near the Arena; and I overheard him say to himself, "O you darlings! I wish I could put you in my pocket, and carry you to Rydal Mount."

* Langhorne, Rev. John, D. D. Born 1735, died 1779.

† "Between two and three hours did I run about, climbing the steep and rugged crags from whose base the waters of Vaucluse bubble forth." Wordsworth.

date himself to the weakest, and the richest to the poor. If I am stronger than you in body, acting on some people, I shall not subject you to any inconvenience.

ITALIAN TOUR WITH WORKSWORTH.

*Rem.** — I shall content myself with very brief notes of the country we passed through, which was already familiar. I felt unable to record the interesting remarks which Wordsworth was continually making. It was his society that distinguished this journey from others; and to accommodate altered my usual mode of travelling. He could not bear travelling; and in his sixty-seventh year needed rest. I fore at once yielded to his suggestion to buy a carriage, obtained one from Marmaduke Robinson for £700. His barouche which had been considerably used, but was effectually repaired. Moxon accompanied us as far as P.

The passage from London to Calais, *M. & N.* took twelve hours. On our landing we had to pay £100 for our carriage, but we were to receive three-fourths of the sum when we left the country. We came to Paris, we arrived on the third day; sleeping the first night at Calais, the second at Grandvilliers. Very little on the way, though of interest; yet I felt no *ennui*. With Wordsworth I felt inclined to have occasional bursts of conversation. We passed by and of Lander. It may be not unworthy of mention that Wordsworth first heard of Lander's "Satire" from Quilliam who was in Portugal. He told him, and I quitted the country, and felt much obliged to him for his notice. Having mentioned the circumstance to him, he had never read, the "Satire". He had heard the depreciation of Southey's genius was imputed to him, but he had a warm affection for Southey, and as admiring his genius, he never could have said he would not pay shillings for all Southey had ever written. Notwithstanding his sense of Lander's extreme impropriety, he had a warm affection for Southey, and as admiring his ability. As to the image of the "Globe", he had a warm obligation for it to Lander's "Globe". From his shell the shell was familiar to him; and the children of his

* Written in 1855.

[Quilliam noticed this "Satire" in the "Globe" and was entitled, "Imaginary Characters" and the "Globe" was the first to tell me that Lander said: "I must not say it. My opinion is very different from me. His writing are, I hear, Quilliam's." — H. C. R.]

place always spoke of the humming sound as indicating the sea, and of its greater or less loudness as having a reference to the state of the sea at the time. The "Satire" seemed to give Wordsworth little annoyance. In our talk about poets, Wordsworth said Langhorne* was one of those who had not had justice done them. His "Country Justice" has true poetic feeling.

In our way to Italy we passed through Lyons, Avignon, Nismes, St. Remi, Marseilles, Toulon, &c. Wordsworth was prepared to find the charm of interest in Vaucluse, and he was not disappointed.

From Avignon we drove into the valley, — a dreary and uncomfortable scene. Arid rocks, with a very little sprinkling of shrubs and dwarf trees, affording no shade, constitute nearly the whole of a scene which, from Petrarch's delicious verses, every one would imagine to be a spot of perpetual verdure. Our guide pointed out to us the reputed neighborhood of the poet's house. It is said to have been once a forest; now it is a mere mass of buildings. There is still, however, a very clear stream, and as it runs over cresses, it is of a green more delightful than I ever before saw. This "closed valley" (*vallis clausa*) derives its character from a spring of water which rises immediately under a perpendicular rock, 600 feet high.

A plain column is erected to the memory of Petrarch. The only sensible homage to his memory would be the destruction of the uncongenial workshops. Wordsworth made a lengthened ramble among the rocks behind the fountain;† and in consequence we were not at our hotel till after the table d'hôte supper.

At Nismes (*April 6th*) I took Wordsworth to see the exterior of both the Maison Carrée and the Arena. He acknowledged their beauty, but expected no great pleasure from such things. He says: "I am unable, from ignorance, to enjoy these sights. I receive an impression, but that is all. I have no science, and can refer nothing to principle." He was, on the other hand, delighted by two beautiful little girls playing with flowers near the Arena; and I overheard him say to himself, "O you darlings! I wish I could put you in my pocket, and carry you to Rydal Mount."

* Langhorne, Rev. John, D. D. Born 1735, died 1779.

† "Between two and three hours did I run about, climbing the steep and rugged crags from whose base the water of Vaucluse breaks forth." Wordsworth's note at the beginning of the "Memorials of a Tour in Italy." "Poetical Works," Vol. III. p. 180.

At Savona there is a fort, and before it a greensward just at this season, which greatly delighted Wordsworth, — more than objects more extraordinary and more generally attractive. After breakfasting and rambling through the town, which is nicely paved with flagstones, and is agreeable to walk in, having a sort of college air about it, we ascended to a couple of monasteries, the one of Capuchins, with an extensive view of the sea, the other formerly Franciscan, but now desecrated. Wordsworth took a great fancy to the place, and thought it a fit residence for such a poet as Chiabrera, who lived here.

“How lovely, robed in forenoon light and shade,
Each ministering to each, didst thou appear,
Savona, Queen of territory fair
As aught that marvellous coast through all its length
Yields to the stranger's eye !” *

April 26th. — We entered Rome in good spirits. We were driven to the Europa, where, till we procured lodgings, we contented ourselves with two rooms on a third story. Before sunset we took a walk to my favorite haunt, the Pincian Hill, where I was accosted by my name. It was Theed, who informed us of the pine-tree referred to in Wordsworth's poem as the gift of Sir George Beaumont.† Here, too, we met with Mrs. Collins, the wife of the R. A. As soon as I had fixed Wordsworth at a café, I called on Miss Mackenzie, from whom I had a most cordial reception. She is very desirous to give Wordsworth the use of her carriage.

April 27th. — This has been a very interesting day. To Wordsworth it must have been unparalleled in the number and importance of new impressions. He was sufficiently impressed with the Coliseum. The Pantheon seemed to him hardly worth notice, compared with St. Peter's. In the afternoon Miss Mackenzie took us in her carriage to St. Peter's, by which Wordsworth was more impressed than I expected he would be. To me it is, as it always was, an unequalled, — indeed an incomparable sight. We took only a cursory view of it, and then drove to the Villa Lante, whence there is a fine view of Rome, nearly, if not precisely, that of my engraving. The beauty of the evening rendered the scene very attractive. We looked also into the Church of St. Onofrio, where Tasso lies buried ; also Guidi, the poet. Wordsworth is no hunter after sentimental relics. He professes to be regardless of places that have only an outward connection with a great man, but no influ-

* “Memorials”: “Musings near Acquapendente,” Vol. III. p. 190.

† *Vide* “Memorials,” No. II.

ence on his works. Hence he cares nothing for the burying place of Tasso, but has a deep interest in Vauchuse. The distinction is founded on just views, and real, not affected sympathy. We drank tea with Miss Mackenzie. She had sent messages to Collins and Kästner, but neither came. On the other hand, by mere accident seeing a card with Mr. Ticknor's name, I spoke of his being a friend of Wordsworth; on which she instantly sent to him, and, as he lived next door, he was soon with us, and greatly pleased to see Wordsworth, before setting off to-morrow for Florence.

April 28th. The Sismondis were passing through Rome, and took a hasty dinner with Miss Mackenzie: Wordsworth and I joined them. Sismondi has the look of an intelligent man, but our conversation was too slight to afford room for observation.

May 4th. — I introduced Wordsworth to Bunsen. Bunsen talked his best, and, with great facility and felicity of expression, pointed out to us from his own window monuments from the history of Rome. I never heard a more instructive and delightful lecture in ten times the number of words.

May 6th. — We rose too late for a long walk, but, unwilling to lose the morning freshness, took a short lounge before breakfast. Looked at some pleasing pictures, recommended by Collins, in an obscure church adjoining the fountain of Trevi. After breakfast we made a call on Severn, who had a subject besides art to talk on with Wordsworth, — poor Keats. He informs us that the foolish inscription on his tomb is to be superseded by one more worthy of him. He denies that Keats's death was hastened by the article in the *Quarterly*. It appears that Keats was by no means poor, but considerably fleeced.

May 7th. — This forenoon was devoted to an excursion, which, though not perfectly answering my expectation, was yet a variety in our amusement. Mr. Jones had engaged to dine with a rich Campagna grazier in the neighborhood of Rome, and invited Wordsworth and me to be of the party. In fact we three were the party, for others who were to have joined us were prevented from doing so. We hired a *vettura*, and spent from half past eight to six on the excursion, alighting at the tomb of Cecilia Metella. The most amusing circumstance was our *locale*. The hut where these wandering shepherds

recesses, in each of which two men sleep. Against the slatted room were hanging hams in abundance, saddles, and all sorts of articles of husbandry. In the centre was a fire, with a chimney, but the smoke escaped through the reeds. A spacious but not inviting, hung over the fire, and near it sat an old man with a fine face, in a very large arm-chair. He presided the honors of his tent with a kind of patriarchal dignity. The numerous servants, or rather companions, seemed to treat me with respect with a sort of cordial equality in their tone towards him. After a few words of half-intelligible chat, we took a stroll, witnessed a sheep-shearing, and then walked to one of the aqueducts, enjoying a fine view of these interesting remains. The mountains of Albano, and the plain of the Campagna, were in agreeable verdure. On our return there was a party of shepherds at dinner. They took no notice of us, but when they had done, a clean cloth and napkins were placed before us. No food was offered but two kinds of sausage. *Ricotta*, which we asked for, was excellent. But Mr. Jones had provided bread, cheese, and excellent wine. He expected a regular dinner, but I was satisfied with this luncheon. The day was splendidly fine, and our return drive was delightful.

May 8th. — Went to the Vatican. Gibson, Severn, and Mr. Jones accompanied us. We saw the marble antiques of the Vatican to great advantage, for Gibson pointed out to us worth all the prime objects, — the Minerva, Apollo, yep, Augustus, Laocoön, Torso, and a number of others, the names of which I cannot now recollect. We did not attempt to buy a picture, or, indeed, to enter all the rooms.

May 10th. — We rose early, and had a delightful walk before breakfast. We ascended the Coliseum. The building is seen to much greater advantage from above. Wordsworth seemed fully impressed by its grandeur, though he seemed still reluctant to enjoy the fine view of the country beyond. He wished to make the ascent by moonlight. Certainly no other ascent of the theatre (and I have seen all that still exist) leaves so deep an impression. Meeting Dr. Carlyle, Wordsworth and I took a drive with him to the Corsini Palace, which we found very rich in paintings. There are a few which are the most delicious which I am acquainted. Above all, "A Mother and Child," a peasant girl, by Murillo. The *custode* had the rare good fortune to sell this picture, a *Virgin and Child*. The next

pictures here than, perhaps, in any other palace. I dined with Dr. Carlyle at Bertini's. I found the dining at Ave Maria (quarter past seven) in this season not unpleasant; and it is recommended by the Doctor as a healthy practice, because it is precisely just before and just after the setting of the sun that in summer the dews fall, when it is peculiarly unwholesome to be in the open air.

May 12th. An agreeable chat with Gibson. He pleased me by the account he gave of his professional life. He said: "I could gain more money in England by making busts and funeral monuments; but I would rather spend my life in reading the poets, and composing works of imagination. And I have been so fortunate as to sell all I have done. I do not submit to dictation, or make any alteration, except where my judgment is convinced." He said, in explanation, that he was not unwilling to execute an order for a specified subject, when he approved of it. He has been in Rome twenty years, and finds himself happy here, where he can do works which would not be required in England.

May 13th. My birthday was most agreeably spent. I have now entered my sixty-third year. I shall hardly ever spend a birthday again in the enjoyment of *such* pleasure, i. e. in kind, though I may in degree. The day was most pleasant. A few clouds, during midday, tempered the heat. Both morning and evening were cool, not cold. Nor could any circumstance be changed for the better. Dr. Carlyle joining us, we set out at six A. M. precisely, and drove through the Campagna after sunrise. Our first important stopping place was Adrian's Villa, which delighted Wordsworth by its scenery. After an hour and a half there, we went on to the Sibilla. After ordering dinner, we took the guide of the house, and inspected the old rocks among which the cascade fell, and the new fall, which has been made by a tunnel. The change was necessary, but has not improved the scene. The new fall is made formal by the masonry above. It runs in one mass, as in a frame, nearly straight; and but for the mass of water, which is considerable, would produce no effect. The old fall had the disadvantage of being hidden by projecting rocks, so that we could only see it by means of paths cut out, and then but imperfectly. This of itself would have been a great disappointment to Wordsworth; but he was amply compensated by the enjoyment the *Cascatelle* afforded him from the opposite side of the valley, from which you see two masses of what are called the

Little Falls (or, as Wordsworth called them, "Nature's Water-works"), and, at the same time, the heavy mass formed by the body of the river. After dining, at five, we went to the Villa d'Este, but hardly allowed ourselves time to admire the magnificent cypresses. Enjoyed the Campagna on our return; I was rather sleepy, but the Doctor warned us against sleeping there, even thus early in the season.

May 15th. — Had a most agreeable chat with Dr. Carlyle, who read me some excellent memoranda of a conversation with Schelling. Wordsworth and I took tea with the Bunsens, who were very friendly indeed. Wordsworth was in good spirits, and talked well about poetry. I can see that he made an impression on Bunsen, for whom I copied the "Antiquarian Sonnet."* On politics and Church matters there is not the same harmony between them.

May 16th. — We dined with Bunsen. Mayer there. The Minister's eldest son is to become an Englishman, and take orders, and accept a living in England. Bunsen supposes *that* alone will serve to naturalize him; but even if an alien can accept a living, which I doubt, it certainly cannot give him the rights of a native. Bunsen took us to the Tabularium, and explained to us the Forum, as seen from this the ancient Treasury and Record Office of the Capitol. A very interesting exhibition to us. When this was over he dismissed us as sovereigns do. Instead of asking us to return, he told Mrs. Bunsen he was going to show us our way home.

May 17th. — This morning spent in preparations for our journey. With Severn looked into Thorwaldsen's studio. He has a very fine statue of Gutenberg, — fine for its significance. That of Byron has no value in my eyes. It is pretty rather than elegant. I am told it has been denied admittance into Westminster Abbey. It is too late to be particular on such an occasion. Surely a memorial to so anti-religious a poet as Byron may be admitted where the inscription is allowed to stand, —

Life is a jest, and all things show it,
I thought so once, and now I know it.

Bunsen told Wordsworth that Lord Byron had an impression he was the offspring of a demon. In a morbid moment such a thought may have seized him.

May 22d. — A busy day. Preparing for departure. Dined

kindness to Wordsworth and me. She seems to feel for Wordsworth the affection of a daughter. And he is much pleased with her. But for her house, his evenings would have been dull. He needs the cheering society of women. He has invited her to Rydal, and I have no doubt she will accept the invitation. We paid a farewell visit to the Vatican and the Capitol, and made a short call on the Bunsens. The Minister cordial and in high spirits. No diplomatic reserve in his manners. I went late to Dr. Carlyle. Dr. Thompson was with him. I had an interesting chat with them. Dr. Carlyle is a man whom I much like, and I have written to him what I strongly feel, that it would give me pain to think our acquaintance should now cease. We leave Rome to-morrow.

May 24th. — (Terni.) This has been a day of great enjoyment, in spite of bad weather. We had to walk between two and three miles to Papigno, because no ass keeper is allowed to let out an ass on the Terni side of Papigno. I had seen the famous cascade before, but not to so great advantage. Then, however, I thought it the very finest waterfall I had ever seen, and Wordsworth also declares it to be the most sublime he has seen. From the mass of water, and the great extent of the fall, the rebound of the water produces a cloudlike effect, so that the well known proverb, applied to a wood, may be literally parodied: "You cannot see the cascade for the water." The upper fall may be seen to advantage from various places. The two lower falls are of less importance. But there is one point from which a succession of falls may be seen, extending to more than a thousand feet. The last view from a cabin, which does not include the lowest fall, is the most beautiful.

May 25th. (Assisi.) We looked into the famous church built over the house in which St. Francis d'Assisi lived. I saw it in 1831 with pleasure. The sacred house had then been recently painted by Overbeck, in fresco. It was a beautiful and very interesting object. Few of the sentimentalities of the Catholics have pleased me so much. But a few months afterwards an earthquake destroyed the interior of the church. It is now under repair. The old house seems uninjured, except that the greater part of Overbeck's painting is destroyed.

May 27th. Left Arezzo about eight. Turning soon out of the high road to Florence, we were driven on good cross-country roads into the very heart of the Apennines, and es-

wards, to the great joy of Wordsworth. It is not unqualifiedly true that the rose would smell as sweet by any other name, — at least not the doctrine which that famous expression is used to assert. We *do* feel the pleasure enhanced when, in a beautiful spot, we find that that spot has been the theme of praise by men of taste in many generations. This Vale of Arno which we saw to-day is more beautiful than the rich lower and broader vale near Florence. We went through a fine succession of mountain scenes till we reached the miserable little town of Bibiana, where, in a dirty and low wine-house, we consumed a portion of the cold provisions we had brought from Arezzo. Wordsworth mounted on a horse, and I accompanied him on foot, up a steep hill, through a dreary country, to the famous Franciscan convent of Laverna.* Laverna is a lofty mountain, on the top of which St. Francis built his house.† On entering, we were courteously received by the poor and humble monks. I thought it was Friday, and therefore did not venture to ask for animal food, but requested accompaniments to the tea and sugar we had brought. While our meal was preparing, we strolled through the chestnut forest to a promontory, whence we had a wild and interesting country at our feet. A monk we met in the forest told us some of the legendary tales that abound in a region like this ; such as, that the rocks, which are separated from the great mass, were shaken into their present position by the earthquake at the time of our Saviour's crucifixion. He showed a stone insulated from the mass, at a spot where a fierce chief of banditti confined and murdered his prisoners who were not ransomed ; and told us how this chief was converted by St. Francis, and became first a saint in the convent, and then a saint in heaven. We chatted with several monks, all dull-looking men and very dirty, but humble and kind. They gave us hot water, and bread and butter and eggs, and we enjoyed our tea. Our cells were small and cold, and our beds hard, but we slept well.

May 28th. — Continued our journey, with a diversion to the monastery of Camaldoli.‡ Here again Wordsworth took a horse, and I walked. The monastery lies delightfully in a secluded valley of firs, chestnuts, &c. ; and there is a mountain torrent. As we entered some men were singing, with Italian gesticulation, a song or hymn in praise of May. The monks

* La Vernia, or Alvernia.

† *Vide* "Memorials," XIV. "The Cuckoo at Laverna," Vol. III. p. 205.

‡ "Memorials," XV., XVI., XVII. Vol. III. p. 209.

were looking on. I regretted that I could not comprehend more than the animated looks and vigorous attitudes of the singers. We were received by a very different kind of monks from those of yesterday. They were dressed in white garments, and had shoes and stockings, in fact they were Benedictines, the *gentlemen* of the monastic orders. While our dinner was preparing, Wordsworth and I strolled up the forest. We entered the Hermitage, where a few monks reside with greater severity of discipline. When they grow old, they come down to the monastery. Six years ago there was a painter here, with whom I chatted. He is in the monastery now. A picture by him was shown to us. I made inquiries, and expected to see him in the evening. But perhaps it was one of his silent days. We had a good dinner, and looked into the library, from which I borrowed a book, to amuse myself in the evening.

June 1st. — (Florence). Mayer took us to the Santa Croce, a church of great interest, from the noble characters whose monuments adorn it, Galileo, Dante, Michael Angelo, &c. The general appearance of the church is fine. Wordsworth afterwards walked out by himself. Going out by the Croce gate, he crossed the Arno by a suspension bridge, and then had a delightful walk up to the San Miniato. From this eminence there is a very fine view of the city, and the vale beyond. The old church in its solitude is an affecting object. It is one of the primitive churches in the Lombard style.

June 7th. (Bologna.) I spent the day more pleasantly than Wordsworth. He has been uncomfortable owing to the *length* of the streets. He is never thoroughly happy but in the country.

June 12th. — One of the most agreeable days we have had. Wordsworth enjoyed it more than any other. Yet we had to encounter fatigue. We were called up a little after two, and at three were in an omnibus shaped diligence, which was to take us (from Milan) to Como. A few loud talkers kept us awake. By the by, I think the lower class of Italians are greater talkers than the French; yet the beauty of the Italian sounds makes the talking less offensive. Just before we reached Como the scenery became very grand. On our arrival I had just time to run to the cathedral, but all other feelings were for the time overpowered by the pleasure of meeting the Ticknors. A very fortunate occurrence, quite unexpected. They too were going up the lake by the steamboat, and thus

we united the pleasures of the scenery with the gratification of chat with a very clever family. Perhaps on this account we saw too little of the lake. Its beauties were not unknown to me. At all events, the day was a most agreeable one. The view of this most beautiful of lakes was a great deal to Wordsworth blended with it painfully pleasing recollection of an old friend, with whom he made the same journey in 1820 and who died a few months ago. He had also a still more tender recollection of his journey here in 1820 with his wife and sister, when he twice visited this place. Return to Milan in the evening. As long as the light lasted I read Lockhart's "Life of Scott," which Ticknor had lent me.

June 13th. — Accompanied Wordsworth up the cat. A small sum of a quarter of a Kopfstück is required of each person, and no one accompanies the traveller. An excellent arrangement. And, as Wordsworth truly observed, the charm of all sights for which anything is paid. The view of the surrounding country is not to be despised; but that is the least part of the sight. Far more singular and interesting effect produced by the numerous pinnacles on the roof of the building itself. Three rows on each side, each surmounting a figure, and all of marble. Wordsworth has thus described them, as seen by Fancy: —

"Awe-stricken She beholds the array
That guards the Temple night and day;
Angels she sees, — that might from heaven have flown,
And virgin-saints, who not in vain
Have striven by purity to gain
The beatific crown, —
Sees long-drawn files, concentric rings,
Each narrowing above each; — the wings,
The uplifted palms, the silent marble lips,
The starry zone of sovereign height.* —
All steeped in this portentous light!" †

— We looked into the crypt of the cathedral, to see the outside of the crystal coffin of St. Carlo Borromeo. A gaudy sight, not worth the *Zwanziger* (8 d.) given for the priest. Gold and silver, sculptured, and seen by torchlight, make but a sorry spectacle, though they may impose on the imagination.

June 14th. — (Bergamo.) This day to Wordsworth was the best of our journey. At least it partook most

* Above the highest circle of figures is a zone of metallic stars.

† *Vide* "Memorials of a Tour on the Continent, 1820." "The Engraving of the Swiss Alps," Vol. III. p. 150.

character which suits his personal taste. A day of adventure amidst beautiful scenery. We arose early, and had a few minutes' conversation with the Ticknors, who left Bergamo at six. We then rambled up to the old town; for our inn was only in the suburbs below. I was much pleased with the walk. I have seldom seen a more pleasantly situated provincial town in Italy, — or, indeed, in any country. We left our inn between ten and eleven, and drove through a pleasant country to the little town of Iseo, at the foot of the lake of the same name. The day being intensely hot, we kept in-doors after our arrival till evening, when a lad of the house took us to the lakeside. The view very grand. Several ridges of lofty mountains. The latter streaked with snow. Finding a conveniently retired spot, I had the luxury of a bathe. Wordsworth did not return till after dark, having enjoyed his solitary ramble.

June 15th. — Voyage to Lovere. Our boat the humblest vehicle in which gentlemen ever made a party of pleasure. A four-oared broad boat, with a sail. The company consisted of about four sheep, one horse, one ass, one cow, about ten steerage passengers, and four or five cabin passengers, besides Wordsworth and myself. We had the shelter of an awning near the helm; but so ill-contrived as to allow of no comfort, our posture being between lying and sitting. The day intensely hot. At one time we were becalmed; but there was no attempt to use the oars. We went near twenty miles in four and a half hours. On our arrival at Lovere, the country was so inviting that we resolved to explore the neighborhood, and we did so till dark. The views of the lake exquisitely beautiful. At twelve p. m. we re-embarked in our boat with bipeds and quadrupeds. It was about three a. m. when we arrived at Iseo, and we were glad to get to bed.

June 16th. — We reached Desenzano at dusk, and were put into good rooms facing the Lake Garda. A long slip of land which runs into the water divides the lake into halves, and ends in a knoll. This is the promontory of Sermione (Sirmium), where Catullus had a villa. Wordsworth had a strong desire to visit this point; but the sight of it hence will probably satisfy him. A fine view towards the head of the lake determined us to make use of a small steamboat, which to-morrow morning goes to Riva.

the lake. This lake is exposed to storms, of which Virgil has written alarmingly. Wordsworth soon left me, as he was annoyed by the stone walls on the road. I sauntered on, and found, on inquiry, that I was now in the Tyrol; but in this remote district no one asked for passport. On my return I breakfasted, and read Lady Wortley Montague, which formed my resource to-day; but I at length became anxious at Wordsworth's non-appearance. I remained in my room till half past one, and still he had not returned, though he said he should be back to breakfast. I became very uncomfortable, for I feared some accident had occurred. I could no longer rest, and went forth in search of him, feeling sure that, in case of accident, I should be informed of it, as I was dressed so much like him, that it would be taken for granted we were fellow-travellers. Thinking he would be attracted by a village and castles on the mountains, I took my direction accordingly, and after proceeding some distance, the sound of a waterfall caught my ear, and I felt sure that, if it had caught his, he would have followed it. Acting upon this clew, I came to a mill where I gained tidings of him. He had breakfasted there, and had gone higher up. I followed on, and found a man who had seen him near Riva. This relieved me of all apprehension. On my return to the inn, he had already arrived. A slight tempest on the lake in the evening.

June 19th. — Our drive to Verona was, like all the drives in this upper part of Lombardy, pleasing from the vicinity of the Alps. Of Lombardy I ought to say, that the nearly entire absence of beggars, except very old people, speaks well for the Austrian government. On the other hand, however, we were told by a German, on the steamboat to Riva, that there had been very recently two highway robberies in the neighborhood of Bergamo.

June 23d. — Venice impresses me more agreeably than it did seven years ago. The monuments of its faded glory are deeply affecting. We called on the Ticknors, and Wordsworth accompanied them to hear Tasso chanted by gondoliers.

June 24th. — We rose early, and our first sight was a view of the city, from the tower of St. Mark's, one of the most remarkable objects here. The ascent is by an inclined plane, and therefore more easy than by steps.

June 26th. — Among the pictures we saw to-day the scene

an engraving of it. The second, a Deposition from the Cross. It is remarkable for the graceful curved line made by the body of Christ, under which is a sheet. And the red drapery of one of the men taking the body down, casts a light on it in a very striking manner. St. John, while he looks on the body with deep feeling, has his arm tenderly round the mother to support her. Deep humanity, and, by the by, all the paintings of most pathos on this subject are those that keep the Divinity out of sight. Who can feel *pity* for God!

June 28th. Left Venice, and took the new road to Germany, sleeping the first night at Lengarone, and the second at Sillian. The second day's journey one of the most delightful we have had for scenery. In the evening, while at our meal at Sillian, there was in the house a sort of religious service. One voice led, and the rest chanted a response. The words were unintelligible, but the effect of this little vesper service, which lasted some minutes, was very agreeable.

June 30th. Wordsworth overslept himself this morning, having for the first time on his journey, I believe, attempted composition. In the forenoon, I wrote some twenty lines, by dictation, on the Cuckoo at Laverna. During the preceding, as well as this day, I was rendered quite happy by being among Germans. There is something about the people, servants, postilions, &c., that distinguishes them from the grasping Italians.

At the grand little lake, the Königsee, near Berchtesgaden, I left Wordsworth alone, he being engaged in composition. The neighborhood of Berchtesgaden and Salzburg greatly delighted him. He was enchanted by a drive near the latter place, combining the most pleasing features of English scenery with grand masses and forms. At Salzburg he wandered about on the heights, greatly enjoying the views, while I was attending to accounts, and reading a packet of the *Allgemeine Zeitung*. The fashionable watering place of Ischl was not at all to his taste, and I soon found him bent on leaving it.

The peasantry of the Salzkammergut are exemplary in their manners, and, except in the frequent goitres, have the appearance of comfort. On one occasion, I perceived that I had left behind my silver eye glass and a camel's hair shaving brush. On returning to the place a day or two later, I inquired of the waiter whether he had found them. He knew nothing of them; but when I came to the bags, which had been set aside for us, I found the eye glass carefully tied to my bag, and the

brush so fastened into a leather strap that I could not fail to see it. The most I should have expected would have been a careful delivery up of the articles, for the sake of thanks, and perhaps some gratuity.

We visited one very singular place, — the town of Hallstadt, on the lake of the same name. There is nothing like a street, nor indeed is there room for a street. The houses are built on the narrow shore and up the mountain-side, without order and with little regularity. Not a horse or carriage is to be seen, for the place is accessible only by water. Yet it has one thousand inhabitants. A rich salt mountain lies at its back, and on the height resides the Bergmeister. A very comfortable inn received us on the shore. And I liked much the people I saw. I had as nice a bedroom as could be desired, and we were supplied with excellent coffee. In the evening, Wordsworth being out for a walk, I got into an agreeable chat with the family.

July 12th. — In the only little opening like a square, in this curious town, I noticed a fountain. The form not unpleasant. The inscription I thought worth copying, as a sort of digest of Catholic orthodoxy, as to the person of the Deity and the Virgin Mary.* God the Father, having on a sort of tiara, is sitting; and in his lap he holds Christ. The Holy Ghost is also represented. Below, in relief, the Virgin, crowned, stands on the moon. The inscription is as follows:—

DEO
TER OPT: MAX:
TRINO ET UNO
Ἄλφα καὶ Ὠμέγα
PATRI INGENITO
FILIO UNIGENITO
EX
UTROQUE PROCEDENTI
SPIRITUI SANCTO
MARÆ
VIRGINI MATRI
IMMACULATÆ
FILLÆ PATRIS
MATRI FILII
SPIRITUS SANCTI SPOSÆ
TER ADMIRABILI

SIT SEMPITERNUM
LAUS GLORIA ET HONOR.
EX VOTO
EREXERAT : ETC., ETC.
[Initials of the Founders.]

July 15th. — Read the decree of the King of Hanover, in which he said that he was not bound either in form or in substance by the *Grund-Gesetz* (the Constitution); that he would take into consideration whether he would utterly abolish or modify it; that his people were to have confidence in him, and obey him; and that they were bound to submit to the old system of government under which their ancestors were happy, &c., &c. The King had not caused the decree to be signed by his Ministers, except one, who had taken the oath of allegiance to him, leaving out that part of the oath by which the Minister was bound to adhere to the *Grund-Gesetz*, &c., &c. All comment is superfluous. Wordsworth related to me an anecdote that on one occasion, when the King, then Duke of Cumberland, intimated to the Duke of Wellington his intention to do a certain act, the Duke replied, "If so, I will impeach your Royal Highness."

(Of what remains of the diary of this tour two extracts in reference to Munich, and a concluding one, are all that need be given.)

July 17th. — My acquaintance Mr. Oldenburg took Wordsworth and me to the studio of Kaulbach, at which we saw a cartoon of great power, though not easily to be judged of at once, being a vision from the writings of Chateaubriand. This picture was recommended to us by Spence as one of the *Videnda*.

July 20th. — At the new church of St. Ludwig we were so fortunate as to find Cornelius, the designer of the great work which is being executed there. He was working at the great picture of "The Last Judgment." He recognized me civilly. Several of his pupils were at work in different parts of the church. By means of scaffolding we could go from one part to another. The artists were painting, sitting conveniently in arm-chairs. The pupils were of course executing the designs of their master, and he was enabled to judge of the effect from below.

our baggage all passed within two or three hours. After dining at the Athenæum, and taking tea at Jaffray's, I called on Wordsworth at Moxon's. I found him in good spirits, and certainly in as good health as when he set out: I think even better. And so ends this interesting tour. It will probably be not altogether unproductive, though the poet has for the present composed only part of a poem on the Cuckoo at Laverna.*

[As the reader is aware, the tour was *not* unproductive, Mr. Wordsworth having published "Memorials of a Tour in Italy." These poems were dedicated to his fellow-traveller in these words:—]

"Companion! by whose buoyant spirit cheered,
In † whose experience trusting, day by day,
Treasures I gained with zeal that neither feared
The toils, nor felt the crosses of the way.
These records take, and happy should I be
Were but the Gift a meet Return to thee
For kindnesses that never ceased to flow,
And prompt self-sacrifice to which I owe
Far more than any heart but mine can know."

W. S. LANDOR TO H. C. R.

[No date.]

Do you take any interest in the battle royal of Whigs and Tories? I wish it were a less metaphorical one, and would terminate like the soldiery of Cadmus. Peel, I think, is the only man on either side who can do business. The Stanleys, &c., &c., are jennets that have mane and tail enough, and only want bodies. Poor Parigi ‡ looks old. He often snaps at his

* The foregoing account of this tour may have disappointed the reader. "Wordsworth repeatedly said of the journey, 'It is too late.' 'I have matter for volumes,' he said once, 'had I but youth to work it up.' It is remarkable how in that admirable poem, 'Musings near Acquapendente' (perhaps the most beautiful of the Memorials of the Italian Tour), meditation predominates over observation. It often happened, that objects of universal attraction served chiefly to bring back to his mind absent objects dear to him."—H. C. R.'s letter to Dr. Wordsworth. *Vide* "Memoir of Wordsworth," Vol. II. p. 329.

† Wordsworth originally wrote the second line of the dedication, "*To* whose experience trusting," &c. Mr. Robinson suggested the substitution of "*In*" for "*To*," on which Wordsworth wrote: "My dear Friend,—I trust *in* Providence, I trust in your or any man's *integrity*, but in matters of inferior importance, as companionship in a tour of pleasure must be reckoned, I prefer saying '*to*.' But, when the lines are reprinted, I shall be most happy to defer to your judgment and feeling. Let me say, however, that my ear is susceptible of the clashing of sounds almost to disease; and '*in*' and '*trusting*,' unless the '*g*' be well marked in pronunciation, which it often is not, make to me a

two sons, as old people are apt to do. He and Powers are on the best of terms. Unhappily, they have both taken a fancy to cool their sides upon my white lilies, so that where I expected at least two hundred flowers I shall hardly have twenty. Take the whole plant together, leaves and all, the white lily is the most beautiful one upon earth; and her odor gives a full feast, the rose's only a *déjeuner*. It goes to my heart to see the tricks Powers and Parigi have been playing. It is well I am not a florist; but, on recollection, your florists do not trouble their heads about roses and lilies; they like only those stiff old powdered beaux the ranunculuses, &c. I have bought a few pencillings by Vandyke, — a boy's head on an account-book, — and a very fine Allori, three Cupids. Allori is as fresh after three centuries as after the first hour. Adieu!

August 17th. — I breakfasted with Rogers this morning; Empson went with me. Wordsworth there. A very interesting chat with him about his poetry. He repeated emphatically what he had said to me before, that he did not expect or desire from posterity any other fame than that which would be given him for the way in which his poems exhibit man in his essentially *human* character and relations,* — as child, parent, husband, — the qualities which are common to all men as opposed to those which distinguish one man from another. His Sonnets are not, therefore, the works that he esteems the most. Empson and I had spoken of the Sonnets as our favorites. He said, "You are both wrong." Rogers, however, attacked the form of the Sonnet with exaggeration, that he might be less offensive. I regret my inability to record more of Wordsworth's conversation. Empson related that Jeffrey had lately told him that so many people had thought highly of Wordsworth, that he was resolved to reperuse his poems, and see if he had anything to retract. Empson, I believe, did not end his anecdote; he had before said to me that Jeffrey, having done so, found nothing to retract, except, perhaps, a contemptuous and flippant phrase or two. Empson says, he believed Jeffrey's distaste for Wordsworth to be honest, — mere uncongeniality of mind. Talfourd, who is now going to pay Jeffrey a visit, says the same. Jeffrey does acknowledge that he was wrong in his treatment of Lamb.

* Dr. Channing spoke of him as "the poet of humanity." *Vide* "The Present Age; an Address delivered before the Mercantile Library Company of Philadelphia, May 11, 1841."

August 21st. — I must mention that this morning an act of carelessness on my part put my chambers in great peril. I had sealed a letter in my bedroom, and used a lucifer to light the candle. Some time after, Tom Martin called. He smelt fire; and on my going into the bedroom, I found it full of smoke. My black coat and silk waistcoat were both on fire though not in flames. The cane chair was burnt; had the chair been in flames, the bedclothes would have caught. And *then!* I rejoice and am grateful for the escape. I hope it will be a caution and a warning to me.

August 23d. — I went down to Edmonton, and found dear Mary Lamb in very good health. She has been now so long well, that one may hope for a continuance. I took a walk with her, and she led me to Charles Lamb's grave.

*Rem.** — Though my journey this year abroad was so considerable, yet it terminated much before the ordinary time for closing journeys of pleasure. I therefore gladly availed myself of a proposal made by my late companion, that I should join him in a short journey to the West. Wordsworth's daughter was our lively and most agreeable companion.

September 9th. — On our arrival at Hereford, young Mr. Hutchinson took his uncle and cousin to his father's house at Brinsop. And John Monkhouse, hearing of my arrival, came for me, and took me to his farm-house at Whitney, sixteen miles from Hereford. I spent three days with this excellent man, and had an opportunity of observing how native good, moral, and practical sense can enable a man to extract comfort, if not happiness, in a condition seemingly affording few sources of enjoyment. He was blind: he had no educated neighbors, and was forced to bear the reading aloud of uneducated persons. His sister, Mrs. Hutchinson, lived fourteen miles off. He found occupation in the management of his farm, and in books. He had the consolations of religion, and was interested in theological controversies. We had too much matter for talk to feel in the least tired of each other's society.

Of the scenery of the place Wordsworth remarked: "There is too much wood here for so thinly peopled a country." It was one of his striking observations: "Solitude in a waste is sublime, while it is purely disagreeable in a cultivated country." Here the wanderer sees neither houses nor people.

* Written in 1855.

November 9th. — This was a memorable day, being the solemn entry of the Queen into the City of London. Between ten and eleven o'clock, I walked down to the Athenæum. The streets were already full, the windows filled with company, and the fronts of houses adorned with preparations for the illumination. I took my station at the south corner of the balcony, from which, after an hour's waiting, I saw the train of carriages. It was long, and, with the numerous guards, — horse and foot, — formed a splendid sight, more especially as Waterloo Place was filled with decently dressed spectators; but I could not see a single person, not even in the Queen's state carriage. As soon as she had passed, I ran up to the roof of the house, and had thence a full view of the long train of carriages in Pall Mall.

The Bishop of London told Amyot, that when the Bishops were first presented to the Queen, she received them with all possible dignity, and then retired. She passed through a glass door, and, forgetting its transparency, was seen to run off like a girl, as she is. Mr. Quayle, in corroboration of this, told me that lately, asking a maid of honor how she liked her situation, and who of course expressed her delight, she said: "I do think myself it is good fun playing Queen." This is just as it should be. If she had not now the high spirits of a healthy girl of eighteen, we should have less reason to hope she would turn out a sound sensible woman at thirty.

November 17th. — While making a call on Mrs. Dan Lister, Frend came in. He related some interesting anecdotes of his famous trial at the Cambridge University, for his pamphlet entitled "Peace and Union." I had always understood that this academical persecution ended in his expulsion from the University and his fellowship. But it appears that he retained his Fellowship until his marriage. Six voted against its being taken from him, and only four on the other side. They feared a bad precedent. He would have been expelled the University, for it was thought there was an ancient law authorizing expulsion on conviction of a libel; but he demanded a sight of the University Roll, and on reference to the original documents, it was discovered that there was an informality about the law in question, which made it invalid. The sole effect of the judgment against Frend was that he was rusticated. He might have returned to his college.

H. C. R. TO WORDSWORTH.

ATHENÆUM, 11th December,

MY DEAR FRIEND, — Miss Martineau informs me that ing objected in America (when the proposal was made to copyright to English writers) that no English writers had ifested any anxiety on the subject, a petition or memorial prepared and signed by very many English authors, for presentation to Congress; that only three writers of note refused to subscribe, — Mrs. Shelley, because she had never as a favor of any one, and never would; Lord Brougham, because first, he was a member of another legislature (no reason at all), and, secondly, because he was so insignificant a writer which many will believe to be more true than the supposition which himself seriously thinks; and W. W., Esq., whose real name is not known, but who is thought to have been misinformed on the subject. Notwithstanding these three blanks in the list of English literati, the petition produced an unparalleled impression on the House of Representatives. A bill was brought into the House, and passed by acclamation unanimously, as the similar measure of Sergeant Talfourd was received. The session was a very short one, and the measure must be brought forward again. But Miss Martineau is assured without doubt is entertained of its passing both Houses without difficulty. She could not find the printed bill when she was with her, but she says the privilege extends a long time. The only obligation laid on English authors is, that their petitions must be made within six months of the publication in the United States.

WORDSWORTH TO H. C. R.

December 15,

We were glad to see your handwriting again, having regretted your long silence. To take the points of your letter in order, Sergeant Talfourd *did* forward to me a petition which I objected to sign it, not because I was misinformed, but because allegations were made in it, of the truth of which I knew nothing of my own knowledge, and because I thought it politic to speak in such harsh and injurious terms of American publishers who had done what there was no way to prevent their doing. Soon after this I had the pleasure of seeing a very intelligent American gentleman at Ryde,

for not signing the petition; he approved of them, and said that the proper way of proceeding would have been to lay the case before our Foreign Secretary, whose duty it would be to open a communication with the American Foreign Secretary, and through that channel the correspondence would regularly proceed to Congress. I am, however, glad to hear that the petition was received as you report. When I was last in London I breakfasted at Miss Rogers's, with the American Minister, Mr. Stephenson, who reprobated, in the strongest terms of indignation, the injustice of the present system. Both these gentlemen spoke also of its impolicy in respect to America, as it prevented publishers, through fear of immediate underselling, from reprinting valuable English works. You may be sure that a reciprocity in this case is by me much desired, though far less on my own account (for I cannot encourage a hope that my family will be much benefited by it) than for a love of justice, and the pleasure it would give me to know that the families of successful men of letters might take that station as proprietors which they who are amused or benefited by their writings in both continents seem ready to allow them. I hope you will use your influence among your Parliamentary friends to procure support for the Sergeant's motion. I ought to have added, that Spring Rice was so obliging as to write to me upon the subject of the American copyright, which letter I answered at some length, and, if I am not mistaken, that correspondence was forwarded by me to Sergeant Talfourd. . . .

1838.

January 28th. — At Mr. Peter Martineau's I had a very agreeable chat with Samuel Sharpe.* One must respect a banker who can devote himself, after banking hours, to the study of Egyptian hieroglyphics, although he is capable of saying that "every one of Bacon's Essays shows him to be a knave." Had he said that those Essays show him to be merely a man of intellect, in which neither love, admiration, nor other passion is visible, I could not have disputed his assertion.

* Nephew and partner of Mr. Rogers, and author of "The History of Egypt," "Egyptian Hieroglyphics," &c.; "Historic Notes on the Books of the Old and New Testaments," and other works in connection with the Scriptures. Mr.

*Rem.** — He is now one of the friends in whose company I have the greatest pleasure, though I still think him a little of whom the critical faculty prevails too much. I once expressed my opinion of him to himself in a way that I am pleased with. "Sharpe," I said, "if every one in the world were like you, nothing would be done; if no one were like you, nothing would be well done."

February 5th. — Read an article by Dr. Pye Smith, who ventured to apply a little common sense to the Bible, by pointing out the spiritual character of the Epithalamium in the Old Testament,—"Solomon's Song." He quotes from Robert Southey a shrewd saying: "We must carefully distinguish between what the Scripture says, and what is said in the Scriptures." Smith also quotes one Stowe, an American, who said that inspiration is just that measure of divine influence afforded by the sacred speakers which was necessary to secure the effect intended, and no more." This is good sense.

I will here add an anecdote, though I cannot precisely say when it occurred. Seeing Milman, the Dean of St. Paul's, at the Athenæum, I related to him how an orthodox minister threatened Pye Smith with a resolution at a meeting of the Unitarian trustees, that he should have no share in distributing charity money, because he had assailed the entire truth of the Holy Scriptures. And I asked the Dean whether the Unitarian interpretation was a novelty to him. His answer was, putting down: "In the first place, I must caution you against putting such questions to us clergymen. It is really thought we are pledged to maintain the plenary inspiration of the Scriptures. It is not true, by the by. However, if you have put the question, I will say that I never knew a Unitarian with a grain of common sense who was of a different opinion." A few years have greatly changed men's feelings on this point.

February 6th. — To-day, at the Athenæum, Milman told Sydney Smith, in regard to "a capital hit" with the Unitarians in his parish: when any one is charged with Unitarianism they think it has something to do with *poaching*. "I am sure, and so it has," I answered, "in all true Church eyes; for what is poaching but unqualified sporting with the license on the Church's manor?"

February 17th. — I went early to the Athenæum to introduce Professor Ewald, as I have procured an invitation

politics make him acceptable to many. His fine thoughtful pale face interests me, who can know nothing of his Oriental learning.*

February 21st. — I was nearly all the forenoon reading Ewald at home and at the Athenæum, where I went for the day and dined. I spent a couple of hours with Mr. George Young. I took courage to relate to him an anecdote about himself. Nearly forty years ago, I happened to be in a Hackney stage-coach with Young. A stranger came in, — it was opposite Lackington's. On a sudden the stranger struck Young a violent blow on the face. Young coolly put his head out of the window and told the coachman to let him out. Not a word passed between the stranger and Young. But the latter having alighted, said in a calm voice, before he shut the door, "Ladies and gentlemen, that is my father." Young perfectly recollected the incident, but not that I was present. I at first scrupled about relating the anecdote, lest it should give him pain; but, on the contrary, he thanked me for telling it him. He confessed that no one could have acted better. He said his father, who, like himself, was a surgeon, was a man of ability, and, had he been industrious, would have been a very distinguished person.

March 13th. — Read at the Athenæum a remarkable pamphlet by a remarkable man, — Frederick Maurice's "Subscription no Bondage." Admirable thoughts with outrageous paradoxes. Fine reflections on the disposition which takes in all things on the positive side, and disregards the negative and polemical. Those who take this view are the truly religious. The opposite class are the fanatical partisans of doctrine. He insinuates that all parties may be content to unite, each firmly adhering to his own positive doctrine, and overlooking the opposite doctrine. Some one affirming that the title of this pamphlet had no sense, I said: "O yes, it certainly has a sense, intelligible enough too." — "What do you mean?" — "Why, it *may* mean, *Subscribe! you are not bound by it.*"

April 29th. — I went with Mr. B. Austen† to call on Mr. Broderip, a wealthy solicitor and man of taste. He has some curiosities which are worth a journey to see, — among other works of art a marble bust of Voltaire. Imagine the old Frenchman in a full-bottomed wig, as natural as wax-work. Such an eye, such wrinkles, such curls! When the influence

* Professor of Hebrew at the University of Göttingen.

† A solicitor, uncle of the Right Honorable Austen H. Layard.

of his name was added to that of the work, it was impossible not to be filled with strong emotions of wonder, though not of admiration, — of fear, but not awe. It is one of the most remarkable objects — not of fine art, but of consummate skill — on a subject, like the work, not of delight, but of intense curiosity.

May 20th. — My breakfast-party went off very well indeed, as far as talk was concerned. I had with me Landor, Milnes, and Sergeant Talfourd. A great deal of rattling on the part of Landor. He maintained Blake to be the greatest of poets; that Milnes is the greatest poet now living in England; and that Scott's "Marmion" is superior to all that Byron and Wordsworth have written, and the description of the battle better than anything in Homer!!! But Blake furnished chief matter for talk.

May 22d. — A delightful breakfast with Milnes, — a party of eight, among whom were Rogers, Carlyle, — who made himself very pleasant indeed, — Moore, and Landor. The talk very good, equally divided. Talleyrand's recent death and the poet Blake were the subjects. Tom Moore had never heard of Blake, at least not of his poems. Even he acknowledged the beauty of such as were quoted.

WORDSWORTH TO H. C. R.

May, 1838.

I should have written to you some time since, but I expected a few words from you upon the prospects of the Copyright Bill, about which I have taken much pains, having written (which perhaps I told you before) scarcely less than fifty letters and notes in aid of it. It gives me pleasure that you approve of my letter to Sergeant Talfourd; from modesty, I sent it to him with little hope that he would think it worth while to publish it, which I gave him leave to do. He tells me as you do, that it was of great service. If I had been assured that he would have given it to the world, that letter would have been written with more care, and with the addition of a very few words upon the *policy* of the bill as a measure for raising the character of our literature, — a benefit which, Heaven knows, it stands much in need of. I should also have declared my firm belief that the apprehensions of its injurious effect in checking the circulation of books have been entertained without due knowledge of the subject. The gentlemen of

your quondam profession, with their fictitious rights, their public rights, their sneers at sentiment, and so forth, and the Sugdenian allowance of seven years after the death of the authors, have indelibly disgraced themselves, and confirmed the belief that, in many matters of prime interest, whether with reference to justice or expediency, laws would be better made by any bodies of men than by lawyers. But enough of this. My mind is full of the subject in all its bearings, and if I had had any practice in public speaking, I would have grasped at the first good opportunity that offered to put down one and all its opponents. Not that I think anything can come up to the judgment and the eloquence with which the Sergeant has treated it.

H. C. R. TO WORDSWORTH.

August 10, 1838.

. . . . I am beginning to breathe in comfort, after being for some weeks employed in getting up a writing in defence of our friend Clarkson against the Wilberforces. It will be out in a few days. Clarkson has ordered a copy to be sent to you; otherwise I know not that you would have had one.

I have heard of a lady by birth being reduced to cry "muffins to sell" for a subsistence. She used to go out a-nights with her face hid up in her cloak, and then she would in the faintest voice utter her cry. Somebody passing by heard her cry, — "Muffins to sell, muffins to sell! O, I hope nobody hears me." This is just my feeling whenever I write anything. I think it a piece of capital luck when those whose opinion I most value never chance to hear of my writing. On this occasion I must put my name; but I have refused everybody the putting it in the *title-page*. And I feel quite delighted that I shall be out of the way when the book comes out. It is remarkable how very differently I feel as to talk and writing. No one talks with more ease and confidence than I do; no one writes with more difficulty and distrust. I am aware, that, whatever nonsense is *spoken*, it never can be brought against me; but *writing*, however concealed, like other sins, may any day rise up against one.

August 16th. — The book came out to-day. And now I have the mortification before me, probably, of abuse, or more annoying indifference. Hitherto I have not had much of either to complain of.

August 21st. — Received a letter from Mrs. Clarkson, written in a satisfied and grateful spirit. No praise for fine writing or ability, but apparently perfect satisfaction, — Clarkson, after a second perusal, returning his very best thanks, and saying he considered me to have redeemed his character. This is indeed the best praise ; and Mrs. Clarkson concluded by saying that she felt it almost worth while to have undergone the martyrdom for the sake of the representation I have given of what Thomas Clarkson's services really were. This is all I wanted.

Rem.† — The publication of Clarkson's "Strictures" relieved my mind from a burden. It was to a great degree my own work, and I was glad to have my attention drawn to other subjects. And at this time the state of Southey's health afforded an excellent occasion. It was thought by his physicians that he might be benefited by an excursion to Paris, and I, with others, was glad to accompany him. Our party consisted of my friend John Kenyon ; ‡ his friend Captain Jones, R. N., an active, intelligent man, by birth a Welshman, who kept us in good-humor by his half-serious, half-jocular zeal for the honor of his countrymen the Welsh, and their poor relations the Bretons ; Robert Southey, Poet Laureate, *dignitatis causa* ; his friend Mr. Sennhouse, *senectutis causa*, a very gentlemanly man of great good-humor and good taste ; Cuthbert Southey, Jun., *juventutis causa* (being a sort of hobbledehoy, and Oxford undergraduate). It would be invidious to call these last the drones of the party, yet certainly we, the other three, were the laborers.

From the first we resolved that Southey should be our single object of attention ; we would comply with his wishes on all occasions, and we never departed from this ; but none of us, on setting out, were aware to how great a degree the mind of the Laureate was departed.

In jest, we affected to consider the three north-country gentlemen as a princely family, while we, the others, distributed among us the Court offices. Kenyon hired the carriage, ordered the horses, and did all that belonged to the *Master of the Horse*. Jones was *Chamberlain*, and, having examined the apartments, assigned to each of us his own, — consequently he managed always to take the worst himself. I was *Intendant* and paid the bills.

On our journey from Boulogne to Paris, we went slightly out

* *Vide* NOTE at the end of the chapter.

† Written in 1855.

‡ See *post*.

of our way, in order to gratify the curiosity of the author of "Joan of Arc," who wished to see Chinon, where are the ruins of a castle in which, according to the legend, Joan recognized the King.

During our stay in Paris, I believe Southey did not once go to the Louvre; he cared for nothing but the old book-shops. This is a singular feature in his character. But with this indifference to the living things around him is closely connected his poetic faculty of beholding the absent as if present, and creating a world for himself. . . . Southey read to me part of a pleasant letter to his daughter, in which he said: "I would rather live in Paris than be hanged, and could find rural spots to reside in in the neighboring country. The people look comfortable, and might be clean if they would; but they have a hydrophobia in all things but one. They use water for no other purpose than to mix with their wine; for which God forgive them." In this letter he said that the tour had been made without a single unpleasant occurrence; and that six men could not be found who agreed better.

One day, whilst we were in Paris, I dined with Courtenay. He is undoubtedly a man of strong natural sense, but applied in a manner quite new to me. There are many epicures in the world, — many rich men who spend a fortune in their kitchens; but Courtenay is the only man I ever met with who prides himself on his knowledge of good eating and drinking, and who makes a boast of his attainments in this science. . . . "It is wonderful," said Courtenay, "how slowly science makes its way in the world. I was thirty-nine years old before I knew how to boil a fowl, and forty-five before I could" Shame on me, I have forgotten what this was in which he became late wise. "Among my earliest friends," said Courtenay, "was Major Cartwright, — a fine old aristocrat! When he was dying, I went to take leave of him. 'My boy,' said he, 'I have a great affection for you, but I have no money to leave you. I will give you two recipes.' One of these I have forgotten. The other was, 'Always roast a hare with its skin on: it is an invaluable piece of knowledge.'"

*Rem.** — During this year I was elected a member of the Committee of Management of the Council of University College. My colleagues were Romilly (now Sir John and Master of the Rolls): William Tooke: Goldsmid (afterwards Sir Lyon

WORDSWORTH TO H. C. R.

December, 183

. As to my employments, I have, from my unfortunate attacks in succession, been wholly without anything of the kind — till within the last fortnight, when my eye, though still, and weak, was so far improved as to authorize my putting my hand to some little work. Accordingly, timid as I was, I undertook to write a few sonnets upon taking leave of Italy. These give rise to some more, and the whole amount to nine, which I shall read to you when you come, as you kindly promised before you went away that you would do, soon after your return. If, however, you prefer it, the four upon Italy shall be sent you upon the one condition, that you do not read them to any other writers. We are all, in spite of ourselves, a parcel of thieves. I had a droll instance of it this morning, for while Mary was writing down for me one of these sonnets, on coming to a certain line, she cried out, somewhat uncourteously, "That is plagiarism." — "From whom?" — "From yourself," was my answer. I believe she is right, though she could not point out the passage; neither can I. Have you heard that a proposal was made to me from a committee in the University of Glasgow, to consent to become a candidate for the Rectorship on a late occasion, which I declined? I think you must be aware that the University of Durham conferred upon me the degree of D. C. L.* last summer; it was the first time that the honor had been received there by any one in person. (You will not scruple, therefore, when a difficult point of opinion occurs, to consult me.) These things are not worth advertising to, but as signs that imaginative literature, notwithstanding the homage now paid to science, is not wholly without esteem. But it is time to release my wife, this being the second letter she has written for me this morning.

NOTE.†

THE sensibilities of Clarkson were painfully excited, and many friends were made indignant, by references to him in the "Life of Wilberforce," which appeared during the present year; and he was still more hurt by an article in the *Edinburgh Review*, in which it was expressly stated that he was remunerated for his services in behalf of the slaves, — the fact being that a sum of money was given to him by way of reimbursement. This article was soon known.

* In another letter by Wordsworth, the degree is spoken of as LL. D.

† See *ante*.

have been written by Sir James Stephen.* Clarkson immediately set about to prepare a full statement of facts, though he was in his seventy-ninth year, and in very infirm health. H. C. R. visited Playford while this answer was being prepared, and rendered all the assistance he could, and proposed himself to write an Appendix. Lord Brougham suggested that H. C. R. should also relieve Mr. Clarkson of the trouble of bringing out the work. This Clarkson at once assented to, and the work was published under the title: "Strictures on a Life of William Wilberforce, by the Rev. W. Wilberforce and the Rev. S. Wilberforce. By Thomas Clarkson, M. A. With a Correspondence between Lord Brougham and Mr. Clarkson: also a Supplement, containing Remarks on the *Edinburgh Review* of Mr. Wilberforce's Life, &c. London, Longman & Co. 1838.

In the following year, two volumes of "Wilberforce's Correspondence" were published, and in this work there was a note so disrespectful to Mr. Robinson, that he could do no otherwise than reply to it. This he did in a work entitled: "Exposure of Misrepresentations contained in the Preface to the Correspondence of William Wilberforce. By H. C. Robinson, Barrister at Law, and Editor of Mr. Clarkson's 'Strictures.' London, Moxon, 1840."

Both the "Strictures" and the "Exposure" called forth warm expressions of sympathy and approval from many of the most prominent men in literature and in politics; among others, Lord Denman, Wordsworth, and Talfourd. Macaulay, meeting H. C. R., requested him to tell Mr. Clarkson that he disavowed all participation in what had been said of him in the "Life." Lord Brougham said in his letter to Mr. Clarkson (*vide* page 13 of the "Strictures"): "Any attempt to represent you as a person at all mindful of his own interest would be much too ridiculous to give anybody but yourself a moment's uneasiness."

But the sequel renders it unnecessary to enter into the merits of this controversy, for the wrong done to one of the best of men was undone by those who alone could undo it. The *Edinburgh Review*† contained an article highly appreciative of Clarkson from the pen of Lord Brougham. And in Sir James Stephen's collected articles,‡ the one on Wilberforce's Life was much altered, and everything was left out of which Mr. Clarkson's friends could reasonably complain. So completely satisfied was H. C. R. with this *amende honorable*, that he invited himself to Sir James's house, and was received with a cordiality which put an end to all estrangement between them.

The Editors of the "Life," the Rev. W. Wilberforce, and the present Bishop of Oxford, wrote the following letter to Mr. Clarkson:—

THE EDITORS OF THE "LIFE OF WILBERFORCE" TO THOMAS CLARKSON, ESQ.

November 15, 1844.

DEAR SIR,—As it is now several years since the conclusion of all differences between us, and we can take a more dispassionate view than formerly of the circumstances of the case, we think ourselves bound to acknowledge that we were in the wrong in the manner in which we treated you in the Memoir of our father.

We desired, certainly, to speak the strict truth in any mention of you (nor indeed, are we now aware of having anywhere transgressed it), but we are conscious that too jealous a regard for what we thought our father's fame led us to entertain an ungrounded prejudice against you, and this led us into a tone of writing which we now acknowledge was practically unjust.

It has pleased God to spare your life to a period far exceeding the ordinary lot of men; and amidst many other grounds for rejoicing in it, we trust that

* Son of James Stephen, Esq., Master of Chancery, and the earnest and efficient abolitionist. Mr. Stephen married a sister of Mr. Wilberforce.

you will allow us to add the satisfaction which it is to our own minds to have made compensation for the fault with which we may be charged, so far as it can be done by its free acknowledgment to the injured party.

We remain, dear sir,

With much respect,

Very sincerely yours,

(Signed)

ROBERT J. WILBERFORCE.

S. WILBERFORCE.

Thomas Clarkson, Esq.

And in a letter dated 17th of November, in the same year, the present Bishop wrote to Mrs. Clarkson: "The object of that" (the former letter) "was the satisfaction of our consciences by the simple acknowledgment to the party injured of what (on full consideration of all which had been urged) appeared to us to have been the public expression on our part of an unfair judgment. . . . We have no wish that our letter to Mr. Clarkson should be secret; rather it would be a satisfaction to us that it should be included in any Memoir of Mr. Clarkson."

H. C. R., in his zeal for his friend, criticised some expressions in the letter; but in Mr. and Mrs. Clarkson it produced warm feelings of satisfaction. That the sons of such a man as Mr. Wilberforce should, out of their very love and reverence for their father, have been led to see his labors in a light which threw the labors of others too much into the shade, can be easily understood; and, on the other hand, were it not for the known singleness of heart and genuine philanthropy of Clarkson, exception might have been taken to his "History of the Abolition," on the ground that honored names were left somewhat in the background, through the prominence given to those things on which he could speak from personal knowledge. Indeed, Southey said: "I wish that instead of writing the 'History of the Abolition,' he had written that part of his own biography which relates to it."

As to the public, they steadily refused to separate the names of the two men who stood foremost in the cause of the slave. Southey's lines expressed the general sentiment of this country: —

"Knowest thou who best such gratitude may claim?

Clarkson, I answered, first; whom to have seen

And known in social hours may be my pride,

Such friendship being praise; and one, I ween,

Is Wilberforce, placed rightly at his side."

And let it not be forgotten in what high estimation these two great and good men held each other. Incidental expressions of Mrs. Clarkson's, which have already appeared in this work, may be regarded as conveying her husband's sentiment as well as her own. "One man deserves all the incense which his memory has received, — good Mr. Wilberforce." — "I remember a beautiful saying of Patty Smith's, after describing a visit at Mr. Wilberforce's: 'To know him all he is, and to see him with such lively childish spirits, one need not say, "God bless him!"' — he seems already in the fulness of every earthly gift." Southey said: "It is not possible for any man to regard another with greater affection and reverence than Clarkson regarded Wilberforce." And Wilberforce wrote to Clarkson: "I congratulate you on the success of your endeavors to call the public voice into action. It is that which has so greatly improved our general credit in the House of Commons, for it is your doing, under Providence." And again: "I shall assign it" (a copy of the "History of Abolition," presented by Clarkson) "a distinguished place in my library, as a memorial of the obligations under which all who took part in the abolition must ever be to you, for the persevering exertions by which you so greatly contributed to the final victory. That the Almighty may bless all your other labors of love, and inspire you with a heart to desire, and a head to devise, and health and spirits to execute them and carry them through, is the cordial wish and prayer of your faithful friend, W. Wilberforce."

CHAPTER XIV.

1839.

REM.* — My winter visit to the Wordsworths commenced on the 28th of December. One agreeable circumstance which marked it was my becoming acquainted with Miss Fenwick, an excellent lady. She is of a good family in Cumberland, and devotes her affluence to acts of charity and beneficence. She is warmly attached to the Wordsworths, and esteemed by them as their very dearest friend. She occupied a house at Ambleside, and Wordsworth, Dr. Arnold, and many others, made this house a frequent end of a walk. I found her enjoying good books and clever people of various kinds. Her catholic taste enabled her to admire the writings of Carlyle, whose "French Revolution" she lent me. She dined at Rydal Mount on New Year's Day. I lost way with her by stating that I occasionally visited Lady Blessington, but none by declaring Keshama to be John Calvin's God. We had all sorts of literary gossip. Wordsworth talks well with her, and she understands him. Harriet Martineau says : "Wordsworth goes every day to Miss Fenwick, gives her a smacking kiss, and sits down before her fire to open his mind. Think what she could tell if she survives him ! His conversation can never be anticipated. Sometimes he is annoying, from the pertinacity with which he dwells on trifles ; at other times, he flows on in the utmost grandeur, leaving a strong impression of inspiration !"

Another significant circumstance of this visit was my improved acquaintance and more frequent intercourse with Dr. Arnold, though he had since my last visit done an act which had brought more reproach on him than any other, — his resigning his place in the senate of the London University, because Jews might be members of the University.

January 2d. — Dined with Dr. Arnold. Wordsworth, being afraid of the cold, did not accompany me. Sir Thomas Pasley there. The Doctor was very friendly, though he is aware that I wrote against him in regard to the London University. He

troversies of the times ; does not like the Oxford Tract : Wordsworth rather friendly to them.

*Rem.** — During one of my visits Mrs. Arnold gave me an account of the family habits. On the first day of the year the father and mother dined with the children in the school room, as their guests, the children sitting at the head of the table. On that day also appeared the *Fox How Miscellany*, each member of the family contributing something to it.

January 3d. — Remained in my lodgings till Wordsworth called. We then went to Miss Fenwick's. He spoke of poetry. At the head of the natural and sensual school is Chaucer, the greatest poet of his class. Next comes Burns ; Crabbe, however, has great truth, but he is too far removed from beauty and refinement. This, however, is better than the opposite extreme. I told Wordsworth that in this he unconsciously sympathized with Goethe.

January 4th. — Reading before six in bed, having a great deal of reading on my hands,† several volumes of "The Doctor" among other things. Wordsworth acknowledges this work to be by Southey. The fourth volume is better than the third. It contains at least a beautiful account of the pious Duke of Somerset, and an interesting character of Mason the poet. I was engaged in reading this volume on my way to Harden on a snowy walk. I gave sweet Jessie a lesson in German. I found pleasure, too, in hearing good old Mr. Harden utter his opinions, political and religious.

January 6th. — Dr. Arnold preached a very sensible sermon. All the Wordsworths are suffering from cold. In the evening I read part of Gladstone's new book on the connection between Church and State. He assumes a moral duty on the part of the government to support what it deems the truth ; but a great difficulty is involved. What right has the government to compel a minority either to concur in or support a Church which it does not believe ? The State, as such, has no right by which to distinguish between spiritual truth and falsehood. An assertion of infallibility leads to civil war.

January 7th. — Wordsworth sent for me at about two, and

* Written in 1855.

† During this Rydal visit H. C. R. read, by no means in a skimming manner, Carlyle's "French Revolution," Arnold's "Rome," Isaac Taylor's "Phonetic Theory of Another Life," "Spiritual Despotism," and "Natural History of Enthusiasm," Gladstone's "Church and State," some part of Cicero's "Letters to Atticus," several things from "Ben Jonson," besides German with Mr. Harden and some of the Arnolds.

remained at Rydal Mount all day. Dr. Arnold called. A very short walk with him, to see the ravages of last night's high wind. We had an agreeable evening, divided between whist, Carlyle, and Gladstone. There are an infinity of relations as well as of modes of viewing things, and all in their place and way may be true. It is a great defect when the mind begins to *ossify*, and to be so confined to certain fixed ideas as not to be able to shift its position, and see things from all sides.

January 8th. — Finished Isaac Taylor's "Physical Theory of Another Life." It strengthens belief in a future life by helping the imagination to realize it. It does not leave heaven to be thought of as a spot for ecstatic enjoyment in the love and worship of God, which to cold natures like mine gives no warmth; but a field is open on which the mind can rest with hope. O, how earnestly do I hope that I may one day be able to believe! But I feel the faith must be *given* me; I cannot gain it for myself. I will try, but I doubt my power energetically to will anything so pure and elevated. I went to Wordsworth this forenoon. He was ill in bed. I read Gladstone's book to him. A heavy snow still falling. Dined with the Harrisons. The Arnolds there. An agreeable afternoon. The conversation light and easy. The storm of last Sunday (the 6th) appears to have been very severe, and calamitous in many places. Within a circuit of a mile round Ambleside two thousand trees were blown down.

January 14th. — Walked to Ambleside in search of the *Edinburgh Review*, and on my return found at the Mount Miss Fenwick and Dr. Arnold. He challenged me to a walk up the mountain, behind the grounds of Lady Fleming. Held a serious talk with him on the subject of grace and prayer, and the dilemma in which we are placed. To him I put the difficulty raised so powerfully by Pascal's "Letters." Grace is given if prayed for, but without grace there can be no prayer. Therefore they only can ask for it who have it already. The Doctor denied the difficulty.* I was pleased both with his spirit and his liberal sentiments. He asserted the doctrine that the history of the Fall is to be interpreted mythically. He spoke also of the worth and importance of the prophetic writings of the Old Testament. The hortatory parts are valuable, even independently of the prophetic. The afternoon and

evening spent as usual, — whist and Gladstone. Wordsworth still laid up by a very bad cold.

January 15th. — To-day the Wordsworths all went to Miss Fenwick's for a few days' visit. I have accepted her invitation to dine with her as long as the Wordsworths are at her house. Southey, who was also to be her guest, came in the afternoon. We had but a dull dinner, partly owing to Southey's silence. He seemed to be in low spirits, occasioned perhaps by his daughter's state of health.

January 16th. — Having a morning to myself, I called early on Dr. Arnold on my way to Ambleside. A short chat only. Mrs. Arnold lent me a letter in a provincial paper (*The Reformer*), signed F. H. (Fox How), on Church Government, in which the Doctor maintains that all who profess any form of Christianity should be allowed to be of the Church, quoting as an authority the contemporaneous baptism of many converts, on the ground that the admitted Christians might make advances when in the Church. Not satisfied with this by any means, but better pleased with his doctrine that he who wishes to believe is rather to be considered weak in faith, than an unbeliever.* The Arnolds dined at Miss Fenwick's. The Laureate in better spirits. Altogether the dinner passed off pleasantly.

January 18th. — On going early to Rydal Mount, I found the family returned. Miss Fenwick had taken Southey back to Keswick. My usual reading was interrupted by the newspapers. The argument in the Queen's Bench on the Canada prisoners of rare interest, but yet unfinished. I walked out with Wordsworth. We met with Dr. Arnold. We talked of Southey. Wordsworth spoke of him with great feeling and affection. He said: "It is painful to see how completely dead Southey is become to all but books. He is amiable and obliging, but when he gets away from his books he seems restless, and as if out of his element. I therefore hardly see him for years together." Now all this I had myself observed. Rogers also had noticed it. With Wordsworth it was a subject of sorrow, not of reproach. Dr. Arnold said afterwards: "What was said of Mr. Southey alarmed me. I could not help saying to myself, 'Am I in danger of becoming like him? Shall I

* "Mourning after an absent God is an evidence of love as strong as rejoicing."

ever lose my interest in things, and retain an interest in books only ?' " — " If," said Wordsworth, " I must lose my interest in one of them, I would rather give up books than men. Indeed I am by my eyes compelled, in a great measure, to give up reading." Yet, with all this, Southey was an affectionate husband, and is a fond father. I find that his distaste for London is as strong nearly as his dislike to Paris. He says he does not wish to see it again.

January 20th. — I read at night, in my room, the " Masque of the Gypsies metamorphosed," and several other things, by " rare Ben Jonson." He is a delightful lyric poet. Great richness mixed up with grossness in his masques, makes even these obsolete compositions piquant. But poetry produces a slight effect on me now. Wordsworth says Ben Jonson was a great plagiarist from the ancients. Indeed I remarked in one masque, " Hue and Cry after Cupid," the charming Greek idyl wholly translated and put into a dialogue without any acknowledgment.

January 22d. — I spent the whole forenoon reading, and went at four to Dr. Arnold's, to read German with his daughter, before dining there. She fully enjoys Goethe's odes and epigrams, and it is pleasant to explain the few things she does not understand. A party at dinner, — the Pasleys and Hardens. The afternoon went off very agreeably. I amused myself with Miss Arnold, while Wordsworth declaimed with Dr. Arnold and Sir Thomas Pasley. Wordsworth seems to have adopted something of Coleridge's tone, but is more concentrated in the objects of his interest. I am glad to find that neither he nor Dr. Arnold can accompany Gladstone in his Anglo-papistical pretensions. Indeed, of the two, the Doctor is the less of a Churchman. I find that he considers the whole claim of apostolical succession as idle.

January 24th. — A violent storm of wind last night, more disastrous in its effects than any that has occurred in this country for generations. Twenty thousand trees blown down in Lord Lonsdale's estate. Dr. Arnold, Wordsworth, and I walked to Brathay Wood to witness the ravages there. In the blind force of the elements there is a sort of sublimity, when it overpowers the might of man. Kant accounts for the pleasure which such a spectacle affords by the unconscious feeling, " If this be what the mind that perceives it must be

Mr. Harden's, "that good old man with the *sunny* face," as Wordsworth happily characterized him. He had lately lost his wife. His beautiful daughter, Jessie, is a charming creature. Miss Arnold was there. I read Schiller to the young ladies, and Carlyle aloud to the whole family. Mr. Harden enjoyed Carlyle, as did the young ladies. I slept at Field Hall.

January 26th. — A day of very varied enjoyment. After prayers (read by Jessie) and breakfast, I stole out alone, and had a delightful walk to Coniston Lake, i. e. to the mountain that overlooks it. The day was fine, and I very much enjoyed the walk. The wild scenery of the bare mountains was improved, not injured, by the clear wintry atmosphere.

February 1st. — Read pamphlets written by Wordsworth against Brougham in 1818. They were on the general election, and are a very spirited and able vindication of voting for the two Lowthers, rather than for their radical opponent. They show Wordsworth in a new point of view. He would have been a masterly political pamphleteer. There is nothing cloudy about his style. It is full of phrases such as these, — "Whether designedly, for the attainment of popularity, or in the self-applauding sincerity of a heated mind." — "Independence is the explosive energy of conceit making blind havoc with expediency."

February 2d. — Left my excellent friends, after a visit of pleasure more abundant than any I recollect, though I have been able to preserve only these few memorials.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

RYDAL MOUNT, 19th January, 1839.

I meant to stay here only a month, but the Wordsworths seem so unwilling to let me go, that I foresee I shall not get away till the end of five weeks. In addition to Wordsworth and the ladies, from all of whom I receive almost overwhelming expressions of kindness, I have had the great additional pleasure afforded by Dr. Arnold's family. The Doctor, though he knows I wrote against his scheme of forcing scriptural examinations on the London University, is more attentive to me in every way than three years ago. I dine with him now and

to fill letters (and you too) with an account of one's reading. We have both left off the idle practice. I feel disposed to resume it on this occasion, as I really have some information to give you which you may probably be interested in. I have read to the family Gladstone "On the Relation of the Church to the State." It will delight the High-flying Anglo-papistic Oxford party, but only alienate still further the conscientious Dissenters and displease the liberal Churchmen. Even Wordsworth says, he cannot distinguish its principles from Romanism. Whilst G. expatiates with unction on the mystic character of *the Church*, he makes no attempt to explain *what is the Church of England*; though, to be candid, even Dr. Arnold is not able to make that clear to me.

I have read the third, fourth, and fifth volumes of Southey's "Doctor." A very pleasant, but a very unsubstantial book. There is a graceful loquacity in it, resembling the prose of Wieland, and, bating occasional bursts of Tory and High-Church spleen, very pretty literary small talk, with most amusing and curious quotations, — the sweepings of his rich library.

Then I am slowly reading Carlyle's "French Revolution," which should be called rhapsodies, — not a history. Some one said, a history in flashes of lightning. And provided I take only small doses, and not too frequently, it is not merely agreeable, but fascinating. It is just the book one should buy, to muse over and spell, rather than read through. For it is not English, but a sort of original compound from that Indo-Teutonic primitive tongue which philologists now speculate about, mixed up by Carlyle *more suo*. Now he who will give himself the trouble to learn this language will be rewarded by admirable matter. Wordsworth is intolerant of innovations. Southey both reads Carlyle and extols him; and this, though Carlyle characterizes the French noblesse, at the *Etats Généraux*, as "changed from their old position, drifted far down from their native latitude, like Arctic icebergs got into the equatorial sea, and fast thawing there"; and the French clergy as an anomalous class of men, of whom the whole world has a dim understanding, that it can understand nothing. . . . I should have mentioned, before this book, Dr. Arnold's "History of Rome." A popular history, combining an interesting narrative taken from the *legends*; and from Niebuhr's exposition of the

But the works which have most interested me are the writings of a man whose name you have, perhaps, not yet heard of, — indeed the books are all anonymous, — Isaac Taylor, of Ongar. Yet they are precisely of the kind that most interest you ; and unless years have too hardly *ossified* your mind (to use a favorite image of Goethe), will renew the pleasure which Priestley's metaphysics afforded you forty years ago. At least, as for myself, I can say that they have delighted me as much as Godwin and Hume delighted me forty years ago, notwithstanding their highly religious and even orthodox character. His first work was entitled "The Natural History of Enthusiasm." I am reading the seventh edition of it, 1834. All his other writings are more or less popular ; and yet he has been very little reviewed or talked about by other than his admirers. I think I can account for it. His great scheme was successively to develop the aberrations of the religious sentiment or character. And he has published volumes on "Fanaticism," "Spiritual Despotism," "Superstition," and means to write on the "Corruption of Morals," and on "Scepticism," as the aberration of the intellectual faculty. Now, in the course of this cycle, he avows himself dissatisfied with all parties. A Dissenter by education, he declares himself convinced of the Scriptural truth of Episcopacy, and utters a prayer for the perpetuity of the English Episcopal Church ; but then he asserts his conviction that in that Church a second reformation is as necessary as the first was in the sixteenth century. In his book on "Superstition," he professes to show which of the superstitions of the Roman Church still survive in the *Anglican*. And in his "Spiritual Despotism," he says that while the Anglican Ritual retains before its Articles the declaration of the King, the Episcopalians have no right to reproach the Romanists with despotism. Of this series, I have read with great pleasure the "Spiritual Despotism." It involves most of the questions discussed by Gladstone and Warburton ; and without saying that I concur with him in any of his great conclusions, I can say that I have read the whole with great pleasure. I am now reading, with more mixed feelings, his first work on "Enthusiasm," which shows, I think, an intellect less uniformly sharpened by exercise. But the book which has most pleased me, and which I particularly recommend to you, is a recent work, — "Physical

but to it ; that is, shows that all he imagines as possible is compatible with it. He says it will not please those who think of heaven as a place where angels are engaged in ecstatic contemplations of God, for he supposes, in the other life, analogous occupations, and a scheme of duties arising out of an expansion of our powers. The leading thought of the whole book is contained in St. Paul's expression, there is *a spiritual body and a natural body*. He declares the whole controversy concerning matter and spirit to be idle and worthless, which men will soon cease to discuss. In the other world, we shall have still a body, but a spiritual body ; and the whole speculation is a development of the distinction. You, who love metaphysics as I do, will enjoy this. Others, who think the present life affords sufficient matter for our investigation, may be better pleased with his "Spiritual Despotism," &c., &c. He has also written on "Home Education," and a work of a more devotional kind, called "Saturday Evening." Whenever you answer this letter, I wish you would tell me what Priestley says of that famous passage in the Corinthians about the *spiritual body*.

I wish you would write to me, but do not delay above three or four days, lest I should have left my present quarters. Can you tell me anything about the Clarksons ? I am glad to have found Wordsworth quite pleased with the "Strictures."

February 8th. — An interesting rencontre in the studio of Phillips, R. A., where Dr. Arnold was sitting for his portrait. Bunsen was reading Niebuhr to him. Mrs. Arnold, Prof. Lepsius,* and Mrs. Stanley, wife of the Bishop of Norwich, came afterwards.

March 2d. — Called at Francis Hare's. Only Mrs. Hare's sister at home. Mrs. Shelley came in with her son. If talent descended, what might he not be ? — he, who is of the blood of Godwin, Mary Wollstonecraft, Shelley, and Mrs. Shelley ! What a romance is the history of his birth !

April 15th. — A busy day. At two o'clock I accompanied the Clarksons to the Mansion House, where he received the freedom of the City. It was a delightful scene, and even pathetic. The mover and seconder of the resolution, Wood and Laurie, Richard Taylor, Sydney Taylor, Dr. Barry, Sheppard and his father, Haldane, and J. Hardcastle, and several ladies, with Mrs. Clarkson, were of the party. Short and neat

* The distinguished Egyptologist.

speeches were made by the Lord Mayor and Chamberlain (Sir John Shaw). Clarkson's reply was admirably delivered. A tone of voice so sweet as to be quite pathetic. There was a graceful timidity mingled with earnestness. An evident satisfaction, very distinguishable from gratified vanity. Everybody was pleased. We adjourned to the Venetian room and took luncheon.

April 26th. — This morning Aders's pictures were sold. Among my purchases were a Holy Family by Perugino, — so said, at least. W. S. Landor says it is by Credi, but Raphael did not paint better. I like it much. A St. Catherine by Francia, which I like next. Landor praises it. A copy of the Annunciation at Florence, a miracle picture. A Descent from the Cross, by Hemling, genuine German. A Ruysdael, and a Virgin and Child, on gold, by Van der Weyde. The last two were liked by Wordsworth, and I gave them to him.

May 1st. — I heard Carlyle's first lecture on "Revolutions." It was very interesting, though the ideas were familiar to me. A great number of interesting persons present, — Bunsen, Mrs. Austin, Lord Jeffrey, Fox, &c., &c.* Called at John Taylor's, where I found his aunt, Mrs. Meadows Taylor, who was Miss Dyson fifty-five years ago, and used to come to my mother's. She recollects that Henry was a lively boy.

Rem.† — My recollection was rather of her blue sash than of her. She was at Miss Wood's school, at Bury. She has now been long dead. Not many years ago, passing through Diss, I called on a daughter, Miss Taylor, who was then living in the house in which her father and his ancestors had practised as attorneys more than 130 years!

June 11th. — A most interesting party at Kenyon's. The lion of the party was Daniel Webster, the American lawyer and orator. He has a strongly marked expression of countenance. So far from being a Republican in the modern sense, he had an air of Imperial strength, such as Cæsar might have had. His wife, too, had a dignified appearance. Mr. and Mrs. Ticknor alone resembled them in this particular. There were present also at Kenyon's, Montalembert, the distinguished Roman Catholic author, Dickens, Professor Wheatstone, the Miss Westons, Lady Mary Shepherd, &c., &c.

June 27th. — In the evening went to a party at the Lindleys'. I went to meet Mrs. Daniel Gaskell. She drew upon

* H. C. R. sedulously attended the whole course.

† Written in 1858.

herself a great degree of notice from the leading part she took in public matters. She was unquestionably a character.

*Rem.** — In her youth she was a disciple of Godwin, as I was in mine; and he was among the objects of her especial interest in his old age. He was frequently at her house. She was also very kind to John Thelwall's daughter, and not the less so for her becoming a Roman Catholic. Indeed, it was said that any deviation from the ordinary rules of conduct was to her a recommendation rather than otherwise. A lady, being asked whether Mrs. Gaskell had called on her, said: "O no; she takes no interest in me. I have neither run away from my husband, nor have any complaint to make of him." Of her Liberal opinions she was proud, and she was generous and warm-hearted. One who had been speaking of her zeal in all matters of education and in public institutions, added, "She gets up regularly every morning at five o'clock to misinform herself." Mr. Gaskell was once in Parliament. He was universally respected and liked.

WORDSWORTH TO H. C. R.

RYDAL MOUNT, 7th July, 1839.

. . . . Relieve the *people* of the burden of their duties, and you will soon make them indifferent about their rights. There is no more certain way of preparing the people for slavery than this practice of central organization which our philosophers, with Lord Brougham at their head, are so bent upon importing from the Continent. I should have thought that, in matters of government, an Englishman had more to teach those nations than to learn from them. . . .

July 9th. — Dined at Joseph Hardcastle's. Melvill, the popular preacher, there, and F. Maurice and others. John Buck, too, was there. I had not seen him for a long time. He smiled when he saw me. I said: "I can read your smile. It means, — What, Saul among the prophets!" I took my place at the bottom of the table. The top was occupied by the Reverend Stars. One incident is worthy of mentioning. Some one spoke of the American sect called *Christ-ians*. "Ay," said one of the divines, "it is safer to lengthen a syllable than a creed!" This as a *mot* is excellent. I could not distinguish from whom it came.

* Written in 1858.

*Rem.** — I lately taxed Maurice with it. He disclaimed it. Not from disapprobation, he said. Yet I was told it was hardly likely to be Melvill's. But my journal speaks of him as cheerful and agreeable, and not at all Puritanical. And therefore let it be ascribed to him, if he likes to have it.

July 17th. — I joined my friends the Masqueriers at Leamington, and remained with them a fortnight.

*Rem.** — This excursion has left several very agreeable recollections. Among these, the most permanent was my better acquaintance with the Field family. I then knew Edwin Field chiefly as the junior partner of Edgar Taylor, who was at that time approaching the end of an honorable and a useful life. Mr. and Mrs. Field, Sen., were then living in an old-fashioned country house between Leamington and Warwick. He had long been the minister at Warwick, and also kept a highly respectable school. He was known by a "Life of Dr. Parr," whose intimate friendship he enjoyed. His wife was also a very superior woman. I had already seen her in London. I heard Mr. Field preach on the 21st. His sermon was sound and practical, opposed to metaphysical divinity. He treated it as an idle question, — he might have said a mischievous subtlety, — whether works were to be considered as a justifying cause of salvation, or the certain consequence of a genuine faith.

August 8th. — Breakfasted at Sam Rogers's with W. Maltby. There came in a plain-looking man from the North, named Miller, of free opinions and deportment. He had risen by his talents; and Rogers told us his history. "He called on me lately," said Rogers, "and reminded me that he had formerly sold me some baskets, — his own work, — and that on his showing me some of his poems I gave him three guineas. That money enabled him to get work from the booksellers, and he had since written historical romances, — 'Fair Rosamond,' 'Lady Jane Grey,' &c.

August 29th. — After an early dinner, I walked to Edmonton, where I stayed more than two hours. Poor dear Mary Lamb has been ill for ten months; and these severe attacks have produced the inevitable result. Her mind is gone, or, at least, has become inert. She has still her excellent heart, — is kind and considerate, and her judgment is sound. Nothing but good feeling and good sense in all she says; but still no one would discover what she once was. She hears ill, and is slow in concep-

tion. She says she bears solitude better than she did. After a few games of piquet, I returned by the seven-o'clock stage.

September 25th. — Left my chambers in Plowden Buildings, and went to my apartments in Russell Square, No. 30. I am to pay for this, my new domicile, £ 100 per annum. It gives me no vote, subjects me to no service. I have no reason to complain of my surroundings. Fellows* has the second floor.

October 7th. — A delightful drive to Ipswich, where Mr. Clarkson's servant was waiting for me. I reached Playford between twelve and one. Mr. and Mrs. Clarkson seemed much better in health than they were. During a three days' stay I enjoyed much of their company. Mr. Clarkson gave me to read a little "Essay on Baptism" he had written for his grandson. In this little tract he maintains, with great clearness, and, at least, to my perfect satisfaction, that Christ's commission to baptize was a commission to convert and make proselytes from other religions, and that it was not intended to baptize the children of Christians. Repentance is the condition of salvation ; baptism a mere formal, and not an essential, condition. Without pretending to have an opinion on a question of history, ignorant as I am, I would merely say this, that there is nothing unreasonable in combining with a spiritual change a symbolic act ; but it is most unreasonable to maintain that the effect of baptism partakes of the nature of galvanism.

October 20th. — Dined with the Booths. A very pleasant man there, a Mr. James Heywood, from Manchester, said to be munificent towards Liberal institutions. A sensible man, too ; so that I enjoyed the afternoon. I was perfectly at my ease.

Rem.† — He afterwards became the representative in Parliament of one of the divisions of Lancashire. He studied at Cambridge ; but, not being able to sign the Thirty-nine Articles, could not take his degree. This gave him a sort of right to take up the question of University Reform, which he did boldly. He was the first to bring the matter before the House of Commons.

October 21st. — I dined at the Athenæum, where I heard from Babington Macaulay a piece of news that will excite sen-

* Sir Charles Fellows, the well-known traveller and antiquarian discoverer in Asia Minor. The Lycian Saloon in the British Museum is filled with the remains of ancient art, which he brought with him from Lycia. He had the valuable help of Mr. George Schaub in making drawings of the works of art dis-

sation all over Europe. Lord Brougham has been killed the breaking of a carriage, — killed on the spot! I never remarked a more general sentiment of terror. Such people extinguished at once! I was accosted by persons who seldom, or never, spoken to me before. Lockhart, son-in-law of Sir Walter Scott, &c., &c. Some of us had doubted whether his political change would not take away his interest in the College, but Romilly said: "No, he would never have left if he was strongly attached to the College. Death, for the present, at least, quits all scores. The good only will be remembered."

October 22d. — O, what a lamentable waste of sensibility! On my going to the Athenæum, Levesque accosted me with, "It is a hoax, after all. Brougham is not dead." I fear this is not an indictable offence. Those who had mourned so conspicuously were ashamed to rejoice.

November 11th. — A party at Masquerier's. Robert Thomson, an old man, an octogenarian, was the attraction. He was more than the *publisher* of Burns's Songs, — he occasioned the composition of many. He is a specimen of Scotch vitality. He fiddled and sang Scotch songs all the evening. A daughter attended him, the wife of an M.D., Dr. Fisher, older than her father. This sturdy vitality, bred in Scotland, is characteristic of the people.

*Rem.** — As Froude says in his history: "Whatever the Scotchman takes, he is anything but weak." But, by way of comment, I add, that the fierce devotional character of the Scotch is purely national. They are the same in all things.

To continue the subject of national character. Some years after this, when the Dissenters' Chapel Act was under discussion, and Mr. Haldane and I tolerated each other, I met by chance, in his chambers, Sir Andrew Agnew, to whom I remarked: "I think an infidel Radical a mischievous character, but a Radical saint is more dangerous." He said, "Ay, that is more in earnest." But, in the same conversation, Sir Andrew showed a want of presence of mind. Not disputing the pure motives of the Scotch Sabbatarians, of whom Sir Andrew was the head, I said that I thought it fortunate that their society had no existence in the time of our Lord, "for they certainly would have persecuted him." He was silent. Perhaps he saw that I was incurable.

December 28th. — Read an admirable article on Voltaire

Carlyle. No vulgar reviling. Voltaire's good qualities are acknowledged ; but he is represented in the inferior character of a *persifleur*, with dexterous ability in carrying out the conclusions of his mere understanding.

In the course of this year I called on Lord Brougham, and explained myself fully about Clarkson. He informed me of having received Clarkson's MSS. Quite unprintable in their present form. I told him of my wish to write Clarkson's life ; and he at once said no one else should have the MSS. Next day I wrote an account of this to Mrs. Clarkson, and I hope, therefore, that the result will be as I wish.*

1840.

March 11th.—I was distressed by a letter this morning, from Miss Mary Weston, announcing the death of Miss Mackenzie, at Rome, on the 26th ult. She was an excellent person, for whom I had a sincere regard, — warm-hearted, and endowed with fine taste. She had a love of all excellence, and was grateful to me for having enabled her to make Wordsworth happy for a month at Rome. I wrote to Wordsworth to-day, informing him of her death. He will deeply lament this.

WORDSWORTH TO H. C. R.

March 16, 1840.

Poor dear Miss Mackenzie ! I was sadly grieved with the unthought-of event ; and I assure you, my dear friend, it will be lamented by me for the remainder of my days. I have scarcely ever known a person for whom, after so limited an acquaintance, — limited, I mean, as to time, for it was not so as to heart and mind, — I felt so much esteem, or to whom I have been more sincerely attached. I had scarcely a pleasant remembrance connected with Rome in which her amiable qualities were not mixed, and now a shade is cast over all. I had hoped, too, to see her here, and that Mrs. Wordsworth, Dora, and Miss Fenwick would all have taken to her as you and I did.

How comes it that you write to us so seldom, now that postage is nothing ? Letters are sure to be impoverished by the change ; and if they do not come oftener, the gain will be a loss, and a grievous one too.

* For some reason, which does not appear, this plan fell through.

H. C. R. TO WORDSWORTH.

March 19, 1840.

You ask why I write so seldom. The answer is an obvious one, and you will give me credit for being quite sincere when I make it. It is but seldom that I dare to think that I have anything to say that is worth your reading. The feeling is not so strong as it was, because I have for some years been aware of a part of your character which I was at first ignorant of. Rogers, a few mornings ago, took up your "Dedication to Jones" to read to me. "What a pity it would have been had this been left out!" he said. "Every man who reads this must love Wordsworth more and more. Few know how he loves his friends!"

Now I cannot charge myself of late with having omitted to write whenever anything has occurred to any friend of yours, or, indeed, any one in whom you take an interest. To others I frequently write mere rattling letters, having nothing to say, but merely spinning out of one's brain any light thing that one can pick up there. I need not say *why* I cannot write so to you.

Formerly, and even now in a slight degree, I used to be checked, both in writing and in talk, by the recollection of the four sonnets, so beautiful, and yet beginning so alarmingly,

"I am not one who much or oft delight
To season my fireside with personal talk."

Now, after all, a letter — a genuine letter — is but personal talk.

April 2d. — I had invited Mr. Jaffray to meet me at the Non-cons, where I presided. I never presided at any dinner in my life before. In delivering the toasts, I playfully laughed at our having symbols of any kind, being Non-cons.

H. C. R. TO WORDSWORTH.

. . . . Our three standing toasts are, first, "The Memory of the Two Thousand." And then it was that I took the club by surprise, by declaiming, as impressively as I could,

"Nor shall the eternal roll of Fame reject," &c.*

The second toast is, "John Milton."

* "Wordsworth's Poetical Works," Vol. IV. p. 62.

On this I recited,

“Yet Truth is keenly sought for, and the wind,” &c.*

Our third toast is, “Civil and Religious Liberty all the World over.”

Having unhappily no third sonnet, I made a speech, and took the opportunity to inveigh against the Parliamentary privilege, which I introduced by pointing out the vulgar error of confounding *popular power* with *civil or religious liberty*; showing that, though sometimes the power of the people is a means for securing liberty, yet often the people and their representatives are mere odious tyrants, hence *privilege!*

May 8th. — Attended Carlyle’s second lecture. It was on “The Prophetic Character,” illustrated by Mahomet. It gave great satisfaction, for it had uncommon thoughts, and was delivered with unusual animation. He declared his conviction that Mahomet was no mere sensualist, or vulgar impostor, but a real reformer. His system better than the Christianity current in his day in Syria. Milnes there, and Mrs. Gaskell, with whom I chatted pleasantly. In the evening heard a lecture by Faraday. What a contrast to Carlyle! A perfect experimentalist, — with an intellect so clear! Within his sphere, *un uomo compito*. How great would that man be who could be as wise on Mind and its relations as Faraday is on Matter!

May 12th. — Went to Carlyle’s lecture “On the Hero, as a Poet.” His illustrations taken from Dante and Shakespeare. He asked whether we would give up Shakespeare for our Indian Empire?†

May 22d. — This day was rendered interesting by a visit from one of the most remarkable of our scholars and men of science, Professor Whewell. He breakfasted with me and my nephew. The occasion of his visit was, that I might look over his translation of “Hermann and Dorothea” with the original, with a view to some suggestions I had made. His pursuits are very multifarious. To some one who said, “Whewell’s forte is science,” — “Yes,” said Sydney Smith, “and his foible is omni-science.”

WORDSWORTH TO H. C. R.

June 3, 1840.

. . . . Hartley Coleridge is come much nearer us; and

* “Wordsworth’s Poetical Works,” Vol. IV. p. 61.

† H. C. R. attended the whole course; but it is not necessary to make any extracts, as the lectures themselves are familiar to the reader.

probably you might see as much of him as you liked. Of genius he has not a little ; and talent enough for fifty. . . .

December 22d. — I went out early, to breakfast with Rogers. A most agreeable chat. He was very cordial, communicative, and lively ; and pointed out to us his beautiful works of art, and curious books. I could not help asking, "What is to become of them ?" — "The auctioneer," he said, "will find out the fittest possessor hereafter. He who gives money for things values them.* Put in a museum, nobody sees them." I allowed this of gold and silver, but not of books ; such as his "Chaucer," with the notes Tooke wrote in it when in the Tower, with minutes of the occurrences that then took place. So Tooke's copy of the "Trial of Hardy," &c., with his notes. "Such books you should distinguish with a mark, and say in your will, 'All my books with the marks set out, to So-and-so.'" I fear he will not pay attention to this.

December 23d. — I called on Lord Brougham. It is strange that, in his presence, I forgot all my grounds of complaint against him.

My tour this year was to Frankfort. On the bridge there, on the 7th of October, I last saw my old friend Voigt and his amiable family. He always showed me great kindness, and I sometimes felt ashamed of myself for being too sensible of his harmless vanity. I must not forget to mention one fact, which he related to me in our last cosey talk, and which does honor to one of the first-class great men in Germany : "When I went first to Paris I was a young man, and had little money, so that I was forced to economize. A. Humboldt said to me one day : 'You must want to buy many things here, which you may not find it convenient to pay for immediately. Here, take a thousand francs, and return it to me some five or ten years hence, whenever it may suit you !'" Voigt accepted the money, and repaid it.

* H. C. R.'s feelings were exactly the reverse. He had the greatest anxiety that nothing which had belonged to him should be sold.

CHAPTER XV.

1841.

H. C. R. TO MASQUERIER.

RYDAL, 18th January, 1841.

Instead of telling you of him (Southey) in this sad condition, I will copy a pleasant *jeu d'esprit* by him when pressed to write something in an album. There were on one side of the paper several names; the precise individuals I do not know. One was Dan O'Connell. Southey wrote on the other side, to this effect. I cannot answer for the precise words, —

Birds of a feather
Flock together,
Vide the opposite page;
But do not thence gather
That I'm of like feather
With all the brave birds in this cage, &c., &c.*

Surely good-humor and gentle satire, which can offend no one, were never more gracefully brought together. This reminds me of another story. It is worth putting down. A lady once said to me, "Southey made a poem for me, and you shall hear it. I was, I believe, about three years old, and used to say, 'I are.' He took me on his knee, fondled me, and would not let me go till I had learned and repeated these lines, —

A cow's daughter is called a calf,
And a sheep's child, a lamb.
Little children must not say *I are*,
But should always say *I am*."

Now a dunce or a common man would not throw off, even for children, such graceful levities. I repeated this *poem* to Southey. He laughed and said: "When my children were infants, I used to make such things daily. There have been hundreds such forgotten."

In the spring of this year, my nephew, who had long exhib-

* H. C. R. often told this story, with the concluding line, —

"Or sing when I'm caught in a cage."

The point was Southey's unwillingness to write at all in an album.

ited signs of pulmonary consumption, became much worse. Change of air was recommended, and Clifton was the place selected. I went down on the 19th of April and returned on the 4th of May. Wordsworth was at the time staying with Mr. Fenwick, at Bath, and I went over to see him. My nephew was placed under the care of Mr. Estlin, one of the most excellent of men, independently of his professional reputation. Dr. Bright preferred him to any other medical man in the place. My nephew returned to Bury, and on the 16th of June he died. The last few weeks were a salutary preparation, and he declared them to be among the happiest of his life.

H. C. R. to T. R.

June 5, 1841.

One thing is quite certain, that the older we become, and the nearer we approach that end which we, with very insignificant diversities of age, shall certainly soon reach, our speculation about religion become more earnest and attractive. Hence the interest we feel in theological discussions of any kind. These supersede even the politics of the day.

H. C. R. to T. R.

ATHENÆUM, 17th July, 1841.

My presentiment becomes stronger every day that I shall die suddenly, without previous illness, and not live to be very old. I often think of dear Tom's last weeks. The repose with which he looked forward to death, and the unselfishness of his feelings, add greatly to my esteem for his memory. Dining the day before yesterday at a clergyman's, I related some anecdote of my nephew's last days, and ventured on the bold remark that I thought his conduct evinced a more truly Christian feeling than that diseased anxiety about the state of his soul which certain people represent as eminently *religious*. My host did not reprove, but echoed the remark; and he said the same day: "If I found Calvinism in the Bible, it would prove, not that Calvinism is true, but that the Bible is false."

Rem. — During Wordsworth's stay at Bath, he wrote to me (*April 18th*): "This day I have attended, along with Mr. Whitcomb Church, where, as I have heard from you, you

verdure and blossoms, that it will be my favorite walk while I remain here ; and I hope you will join us, and take the ramble with me. Some time before Mary and I left home, we inscribed your name upon a batch of Italian memorials, which you must allow me to dedicate to you when the day of publication shall come."

On the *3d of March* died my old and excellent friend J. T. Rutt, the earliest, and one of the most respected, of my friends. He was in his eighty-first year. About the same time died also W. Frend and George Dyer, "both," says my journal, "of the last generation." That is, they acquired note when I was a boy. My journal adds: "The departure of these men makes me feel more strongly that I am rapidly advancing into the ranks of seniority." I wrote this when I was nearly sixty-six years of age. I copy it when I am in my eighty-fifth year.

Alexander Gooden also died during this year. He was second son of James Gooden, of Tavistock Square, and one of the most remarkable and interesting young men I have ever known. He died suddenly, on the Continent, from inflammation, occasioned by rowing on the Rhine. His attainments were so extraordinary, and so acknowledged, that when Donaldson, of the University College, was a candidate for the mastership of Bury School, Alexander Gooden, then an undergraduate, was thought fit to sign a testimonial in his favor. His modesty and his sensibility were equal to his learning.

CHAPTER XVI.

1842.

H. C. R. TO J. J. MASQUERIER.

RYDAL MOUNT, 5th January, 1842.

. . . . Did you ever see this country, or district, in winter ? If not, you can have no idea of its peculiar attractions ; and yet, as an artist, with a professional sense of color, you must feel, far more intensely than I possibly can, the charm which the peculiar vegetation and combination of autumnal tints produce. Dr. Arnold* said the other day: "Did you ever

see so magnificent a Turkey-carpet? There are none like now to be had; I have ascertained that the manufacturers of the East have broken up their old frames, and got new patterns." Here, on the mountains, there is such a union of light brown and dark yellow, with an intermingling of green, produces a delicious harmony. Both, of all artists, comes the nearest; Berghem is too fond of the lilac. It would be absurd to say that this lake district is more beautiful in winter than in summer; but this is most certain, — and I have said it to you, I believe, repeatedly, — that it is in the winter season that the superiority of a mountain over level country is more manifest and indisputable. I brought down Mr. Quillinan,* and we arrived here on Christmas eve; and I shall take her back about the 16th or 17th. This railway travelling is delightful, and very economical too. We made the journey for four guineas each, and in between sixteen and seventeen hours. A few years since, it was usual to be two nights on the road, and incur nearly double the expense. . . .

January 6th. — Took a walk, with Wordsworth, under Loughrigg. His conversation has been remarkably agreeable. To-day he talked of Poetry. He held Pope to be a greater poet than Dryden; but Dryden to have most talent, and the strongest understanding. Landor once said to me: "Nothing was ever written in hymn equal to the beginning of Dryden's *Religio Laici*, — the first eleven lines." Genius and ability Wordsworth distinguished as others do. He said his Preface on poetical language had been misunderstood. "Whatever is addressed to the imagination is essentially poetical; but verses, pleasing verses, deserving all praise, not so addressed, are not poetical."

January 14th. — Read, at night, Dix's "Life of Chatterton": a poor composition. It contains some newly discovered poems. I never could enjoy Chatterton; *tant pis pour moi*. I have no doubt; but so it is. This morning I have finished the little volume. I do feel the beauty of the "Mynstrel Songe in Ælla"; and some of his modern poems are sweetly written. I defer to the highest authority, Wordsworth, the

special attention was given to his conversation. He was a delightful man to walk with, and especially in a mountainous country. He was physically strong, had excellent spirits, and was joyous and boyish in his intercourse with his children and his pupils. — H. C. R.

* Dora Wordsworth married Mr. Quillinan, of whom see *ante*, p. 240, and more hereafter.

he would probably have proved one of the greatest poets in our language. I must therefore think he was not a monster of wickedness ; but he had no other virtue than the domestic affections very strongly. He was ready to write for both political parties at once. I think Horace Walpole has been too harshly judged. Chatterton was not the *starving* genius he afterwards became, when Walpole coldly turned his back upon him. But certainly H. Walpole wanted generosity. He was a courtier ; and showed it in his exceedingly polite letter, written while he knew nothing of Chatterton's situation. He showed no sagacity in the appreciation of his first communication ; and the tone of his "Vindication" (against exaggerated censure) is flippant and cold-hearted. I asked Wordsworth, this evening, wherein Chatterton's excellence lay. He said his genius was universal ; he excelled in every species of composition ; so remarkable an instance of precocious talent being quite unexampled. His prose was excellent ; and his power of picturesque description and satire great.

H. C. R. TO WORDSWORTH.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 22d April, 1842.

. . . . I left Mrs. Clarkson on Monday, after spending nearly a week at Playford. The old gentleman maintains an admirable activity of mind. He is busily employed writing notes on the New Testament, for the benefit of his grandson. And though these are not annotations by which biblical criticism will be advanced, yet they show a most enviable state of mind. With this employment he alternates labor on behalf of his *Africans*. He wrote lately a letter to Guizot, which has been circulated with effect in France.

Never was there a man who discharged more completely the duty of *hoping*. As I said in the Supplement to the "Strictures," as soon as he is satisfied that any measure *ought* to succeed, it is not possible to convince him that it *cannot*. Enviable *old* man ! for this is not the habit of *age*.

23d April, 1842.

I am very busy to-day, but over my tea I read one poem (but one), so beautiful, that it must surely become a great favorite, — the "Musings at Acquapendente." It illustrates happily the poet's peculiar habit. His anticipations of unseen

already seen Northern Italy. What a delightful intermingling of domestic affections, friendship, and the perception of the beauties which appertain to home as well as to the country visited as a stranger ! The poet's mind blends all, and allows of no insulation. I called on Kenyon this morning. He received me a charming letter from Miss Barrett, full of discriminating admiration.

April 29th. — Breakfasted with Sam Rogers, with whom I stayed till twelve. He was as amiable as ever, and spoiled with great warmth of Wordsworth's new volume. "It is a gold. The least precious is still gold." He said this, accompanying a remark on one little epitaph, that it would have been better in prose. He quoted some one who said of Burns : "He is great in verse, greater in prose, and greatest in conversation." So it is with all great men. Wordsworth greatest in conversation. This is not the first time of Rogers preferring prose to verse.

May 12th. — Called on the Wordsworths. We had an interesting chat about the new poems. Wordsworth said that the poems, "Our walk was far among the ancient trees," the "She was a phantom of delight,"* next, "Let other bards of angels sing," and, finally, the two Sonnets "To a Painter" the new volume (of which Sonnets the first is only of value leading to the second), should be read in succession, as exhibiting the different phases of his affection to his wife.

Stayed at the Athenæum till I came to dress for dinner at the Austins'. I went to meet Mr. Plumer Ward. Found him a very lively and pleasant man, in spite of his deafness. He related that, soon after his "Tremaine" appeared, he was at a party, when the author (unknown) was inquired about. Some one said, "I am told it is very dull." On which Ward said, "Indeed ! why, I have heard it ascribed to Mr. Sydney Smith." "O dear, no," said Sydney, "that could not be ; I never wrote anything very dull in my life."

May 28th. — Dinner party at Kenyon's. Wordsworth was quite spent, and hardly spoke during the whole time. Rogers made one capital remark ; it was of the party itself, the ladies being gone. He said : "There have been five separate parties every one speaking *above* the pitch of his natural voice, and therefore there could be no kindness expressed ; for kindness consists, not in *what* is said, but *how* it is said."

* The poet expressly told me that these verses were on his wife. — II. C.

June 13th. — At Miss Coutts's party. "There were," says the *Post*, "two hundred and fifty of the *haut ton*." I had acquaintances to talk with, — Wordsworth, Otway, Cave, Har-ness, and Milnes. The great singers of the day, Lablache, Persiani, &c., &c., performed. But the sad information of the evening rendered everything else uninteresting. Milnes in-formed me of the death of Dr. Arnold, which took place yes-terday, — a really afflicting event.

June 14th. — After breakfast called on the Wordsworths. They were all in affliction at the Doctor's death. He is said to be only fifty-two. What a happy house at once broken up! Bunsen's remark was, "The History of Rome is never to be finished."

June 26th. — I met at Goldsmid's, by accident, with the fa-mous musician Mendelssohn, and his wife. She at once recog-nized me. She was the daughter of Madame Icanrenaud, and granddaughter of the Souchays. The conversation with him was very agreeable. He said he had been inconvenienced by the frequent mention of him in the "Correspondence be-tween Goethe and Zelter." He had been Zelter's pupil. It was a curious coincidence, that this day I brought from Sir Isaac's a volume of the *Monthly Magazine*, containing a trans-lation by me of a correspondence between Moses Mendelssohn, the musician's grandfather, and Lavater, — the Jew repelling with spirit the officious Christian, who wanted to compel him to enter into a controversy with him. I wished the Goldsmids to know how early I embraced liberal opinions concerning Ju-daism.

*Rem.** — I once heard Coleridge say: "When I have been asked to subscribe to a society for converting Jews to Chris-tianity, I have been accustomed to say, 'I have no money for any charity; but if I had, I would subscribe to make them first *good* Jews, and then it would be time to make good Chris-tians of them.'"

H. C. R. to T. R.

May 21, 1842.

. . . . Now as to my dinner, — a much humbler concern, but, being purely personal, it admits of a more copious state-ment. It went off very well. The parties were, primo, the host. Secondly, he himself (*αὐτός*), as one at the feast insisted on so referring to Homer, thinking, after the fashion of the

Rabbis, that the name ought not to be profanely pronounced. 3 and 4, two reverend divines, both anti-Evangelical, both verse-makers and dabblers in polite literature, both professing orthodoxy in doctrines and High-Churchism in matters of discipline, but in whom the man of literary taste is more apparent than the theologian. 5, Rev. T. Madge, a lover of Wordsworth and his poetry. 6, W. S. Cookson, Esq., attorney-at-law, an intimate friend of the poet, and also a hearer of Mr. Madge's. By the by, I must go back again to 3 and 4, because I find I have omitted the names, 3 being the Rev. W. Harness, author of "Welcome and Farewell," and 4 being the Rev. Peter Fraser, whom you may recollect by a *sobriquet* given by me to him, and which you alone will understand, — Ben Cork. 7, The poet's son-in-law, Mr. Quillinan. 8, Thos. Alsager, one of the leading men in the conduct of the *Times*, being especially concerned in all that respects the collection of mercantile and foreign news. He was the intimate friend of Charles Lamb, and therefore Wordsworth was very glad to see him. 9, James Gooden, Esq., residing in Tavistock Square, an elderly gentleman, long an admirer of Wordsworth, and a good scholar; of which he gave me a proof in turning into Latin verse, "As the laurel protects the forehead of poets from lightning, so the mitre the forehead of bishops from shame." 10, My old friend, Thomas Anyot. The poet made himself very agreeable, talking at his ease with every one. Indeed, he has been remarkably pleasant during his visit to London; and has dined every day, except when he condescended to wander into the *terra incognita* of Russell Square, with bishops and privy councillors, peers and archbishops. . . .

August 23d. — Called on Mary Lamb. She has not long been visible. I found her quite in possession of her faculties, and recollecting everything nearly. She was going to call on Thomas Hood, who lives in St. John's Wood, and I walked with her and Miss Parsons. We left a card at the Procters', and I deposited Miss Lamb at Hood's. I then called on the Quillinans, with whom I took tea, and had a pleasant chat about Faber, Hampden, and such contentious matters.

September 3d. — Went down to Bury, an account of my brother's illness.*

* This was the beginning of those attacks, first feared to be apoplectic afterwards proving to be epileptic, from which Mr. Thomas Robinson suffered.

October 9th. — Read in bed at night, and finished in the morning, an old comedy by Porter, "The Two Angry Women of Abingdon," — a very pleasing thing, the verse fluent, and the spirit kept up. Charles Lamb ventured to prefer it to the "Comedy of Errors" and the "Taming of the Shrew," which I should not have dared to do.

H. C. R. TO MR. JAMES BOOTH.*

November 18th.

DEAR BOOTH, — I shall not be able to write to my satisfaction about your young friend's poems; and therefore I delayed writing. He has at all events secured my good-will by manifesting that he has studied in the schools that I like best. His sonnets show that he has accustomed himself to look at nature through Wordsworthian spectacles, and the longest poem that he has given a specimen of was probably planned after an admiring study of Coleridge's "Christabel."

But whether, after all, he has in him an *original genius*, which ought to be nourished to the rejection of all lower pursuits, or whether he has (the common case) confounded taste with genius, liking and sympathy with the instinct of conscious power, is more than I can venture to say after a perusal of these specimens. I do not see proof of the genius and power; but I would not dogmatically say that he has them not. The rhythm in this poem after "Christabel" is often very pleasing to my ear; but then the form of the verse is, after all, the easiest and most seductive to young composers, and some of the best lines are shreds and fragments of recollected verse.

There is more pretension in the sonnets, — perhaps I should say more ambition in the attempt. Wordsworth's sonnets are among the greatest products of the present day; but then they are perfectly successful. There is no allowable medium between the carrying out the idea and utter failure. Wordsworth has been able to exhibit already that harmony in nature and the world of thought and sentiment, the detection of which is the great feat of the real poet. To take one single illustration. In his poem on the Skylark, he terminates his description of the bird mounting high, and yet never leaving his nest over which he hovers, with

"True to the kindred points of heaven and home."

* This letter, which has only just come into the editor's hands, belongs to a somewhat earlier time; but its interest does not depend on the date.

Such a line as this is an acquisition ; for here is admirably sinuated the connection between the domestic affections, the religious feelings, which is important in moral philosophy, coupled with the fanciful analogy to an instinct in the Wordsworth's poems abound in these beauties. Now, read your friend's sonnets, one fancies he might have had some perfect thought of the same kind, and regrets that one can find it clearly made out. If I were his friend, I would tell him what he supposes the sonnet No. 1 to have taught, for it calls the leaves "spirit-teaching garlands." It is a fact that the leaves fall gently in autumn, — what then?

No. 2 is a laborious attempt to show an analogy between the rising, the midday, and the setting sun, and the spring, summer, and autumn. Now, I fear the analogies are far fetched, and if clearly made out, — what then? It is enough to find an analogy between *two things*; they may harmonize in a *third*. And here there is no attempt at it. I can at least find out what was attempted in two; but I cannot find out so much in No. 3. The theme is the repose resulting out of certain combinations of light and shade. There is the heading or title, but the thing itself is wanting. I will serve to illustrate the difference between success and failure, if you will trouble yourself to compare it with Wordsworth's sonnet on "Twilight." For the thought is (as far as I can find a thought) the same.

"Hail Twilight, sovereign of our peaceful hour." III. 64.

No. 5, "On the Hawthorn," is one of the best. The poet has looked steadily on his object, and told us what he saw. But I do not understand the twelfth line. No. 6 is in an Italian taste, a mere conceit; but a young poet, if any one has a right to conceits.

No. 7 has the merit of *thought*; and it must be owned that to attempt such a sonnet as this, even when not successful, is better than success in mere trifles. This, and also the next, show a sincere and honorable love of nature, and a faculty not of finding, at least of looking for analogies and harmonies with the moral world.

The two songs are easier and more pleasing compositions.

December 6th. — The only incident of the day was the

of whom one was a visitor, — Hardwick the magistrate. The only formality on reception was the stating one's birthday, — the year also, — except subscribing the book of laws, which are few and insignificant. The club was founded in 1774. The number limited to twenty-four.

December 30th. — (Rydal.) Engaged last night and this morning reading again Dr. Arnold's "Church Reform," in which I was interrupted by a call from Faber, with whom I took a very interesting walk to Easdale Tarn. The wind high, the sky overcast, but no actual rain, — ground wet; the Tarn more grand, from the gloom of the day, for the magnificent wall of rock to the west. On our return we called on Mrs. Luff, and chatted half an hour with her. So our walk occupied four hours. I was fatigued. Had a good nap after dinner, but enjoyed my rubber of whist, and sat up till near one, reading two *Evening Mails* and four *Times* papers. During the long walk of the morning we were engaged in a most interesting conversation, during which Faber laid down the most essential parts of his religious opinions. I will set down what I can recollect, without any attempt at order in my memoranda. Our conversation began by my declaring my strong objection to the persecuting spirit of his book. He maintained that I had misunderstood the drift of the passage in which the Stranger declares it to be the duty of the State to put to death the man whom the Church declares to be a heretic. He, of course, adverted to the great distinction between error, and the wilful and malignant assertion of it, — which, in fact, is no distinction at all, — and affirmed strongly his personal antipathy to all penal statutes in support of religion. He affirmed the right of the Church to excommunicate, but thought that no civil consequences ought to follow. Persecution is the inevitable consequence of the union of Church and State, and the first thing he should wish to see done would be their separation; but whether practicable, under present circumstances, is a hard question. He thought that the Church would gain, even by the sacrifice of its endowments, and could maintain itself by its inherent power. In the mean while, he disclaimed all right to assume authority over those who are out of the Church. He thought there ought to be a University for Dissenters alone, though he would not have a College (which I suggested) of Dissenters in either Oxford or Cambridge. He incidentally declared his indifference to Whigs, Tories, and Radicals, having no predilections; and so far from being hostile

to *born* Dissenters, as such, he thought any serious orthodox Dissenter ought to pause, and consider well what he did, before he departed from "the state into which Providence had called him"; and he exonerates all *born* Dissenters from the sin of schism. This same regard to the will of Providence influences him in his feelings towards the Church of Rome. He is certain he will never go over to Rome, though he rather regrets not having been born in that communion. He believes both the Roman and Anglican churches to be portions of the Catholic Church. On my objecting to the manifold corruptions of the Romish Church, he admitted these, but held that they did not invalidate its authority. They are trials of the faith of the believer. This same idea of the trial of faith he applied to other difficulties, and to the seeming irrationality of certain orthodox doctrines. A revelation ought to have difficulties. It is one of the signs of its Divine origin that it seems incredible to the natural man. On this topic, I confessed that I agreed with him, so far as obvious mysteries are concerned. As to the nature of Christ, for instance. I am no more repelled from belief in his double nature as God and man, by its inconceivableness, than from a belief in my own double nature, as body and soul; but I could not extend this to those pretended revelations, which are repugnant to my moral sense. Did I find, for instance, in the Scriptures, the eternal damnation of infants, this would, in spite of all evidence in their favor, make me reject the Scriptures; that is, I would imagine any falsification, or corruption of the text, rather than believe they contained a doctrine which blasphemed against God. To this he declared, that were even this doctrine in the Scriptures (but the contrary of which is there), he would believe it, because what God affirms must be true, however repugnant. I conceded the last position, but observed that it begged the question to say the Scriptures must, even in that case, be believed to be true. And as to the Scriptures, Faber's own notions should lead him to agree in this; for one of the most remarkable parts of his system is his placing the Church above the Scriptures. Coleridge, in a well-known passage in his "Confessions," exhibits them in a sort of scheme as thesis and antithesis, being *one* — essentially *one* — emanation; but Mr. Faber declared that, without the Church, the Scriptures would not suffice to convince him, — he should be an unbeliever; and

concur in offering an apology for the unbeliever. These Puseyites, or Faberites, must consider the infidels as better logicians than the Dissenters, who deny the Church, and yet are Christians ; and the Evangelicals must think the unbelievers better logicians than those who rest their faith on the Church, and according to whom the Scriptures are only a *record* of that which had been established, that is, the Church itself. On this subject Mr. Faber said : " This is the essence of my religion in a few words, — Man fell, and became the object of God's wrath ; but God, in his mercy, willed his redemption. He therefore became man, and made himself a sacrifice for man. But this alone would be nothing, for how is the individual man restored to God's favor ? How is it put in his power to be a participator in this redemption ? This is effected by the Sacraments. By the Sacrament of Baptism, the individual is purged of his Original Sin, and becomes a member of the Church of Christ. He is still obnoxious to the consequences of actual sin." But though he did not happen to say this, yet of course he would have said, if it had been called for, that preservation from sin, and from the fatal consequences, is to be secured only by Confirmation, and the participation in the Sacrament of the Eucharist. He did, in fact, in emphatic terms, assert the Real Presence, and that the Sacrament could only be validly administered by the clergy legitimately appointed by Episcopal ordination, in Apostolic succession. He also said : " I do not presume to declare all those to be lost who have not been partakers of these Sacraments. I say that those who have, have an *assurance*, which the others have not, concerning whom I affirm nothing." This, of course, is but a small part of what he said, and I would not be confident of having accurately reported everything. Nothing could be more agreeable than his manner, and he impressed me strongly with his amiability, his candor, and his ability. But I could agree with very little indeed.

CHAPTER XVII.

1843.

SUNDAY, January 1st. — The day was fine, and, after an early dinner, I had a delightful walk with the poet to the church lately erected on the road leading to Langdale, — a picturesque object in a splendid situation, but, within, a naked and barn-like building. A very interesting conversation, which I regret my inability to record. It was on his own poetry, and on Goethe and *his* poetry. He again pressed on me the drawing up of reminiscences of the great men I have seen in Germany; and, by the earnestness of his recommendation, has made me more seriously resolve to execute my long-formed purpose. He approved of the title, “Retrospect of an Idle Life,” to which I object only because it seems to embrace my whole life; and I think it is only abroad that I can find fit materials for a publication. He thinks otherwise.

January 5th. — A walk with Wordsworth and Faber. Their conversation I was not competent altogether to follow. Faber attempted — but failed — to make clear to my mind the difference between transubstantiation, which he rejects, and consubstantiation, which he still more abominates. Wordsworth denied transubstantiation, on grounds “on which,” says Faber, “I should deny the Trinity.” Wordsworth declared, in strong terms, his disbelief of eternal punishment; which Faber did not attempt to defend.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

RYDAL (AMBLESIDE), January 29, A. M., 1843.

You will expect a sort of history of my goings-on here, but I find I have very little indeed to say. My faculty of noticing and recording good things is very poor; nor is the great poet I now see every day a sayer of good things. He is, however, in an excellent frame of mind, being both in high health and good spirits, and not over-polemical in his ordinary conversation; but we have no want of topics to dispute upon. The Church, as you are aware, is now, much more than Religion, the subject of general interest; and the Puseyites are the body who are now pushing the claim of Church Authority to a revolting excess.

The poet is a High-Churchman, but luckily does not go all lengths with the Oxford School. He praises the Reformers (for they assume to be such) for inspiring the age with deeper reverence for antiquity, and a more cordial conformity with ritual observances, as well as a warmer piety ; but he goes no further. Nevertheless he is claimed by them as *their* poet ; and they have published a selection from his works, with a preface, from which one might infer he went all lengths with them. This great question forms our *Champ de Mars*, which we of the Liberal party occupy to a sad disadvantage.

Last year we had with us an admirable and most excellent man, — Dr. Arnold, whom the poet was on doctrinal points forced to oppose, though he was warmly attached to him. Instead of him, we have this year a sad fanatic of an opposite character. I doubt whether I have mentioned him to you on any former occasion. This is Faber, the author of a strange book lately published, — “ Lights, &c. in Foreign Lands.” He is a flaming zealot for the new doctrines, and, like Froude, does not conceal his predilection for the Church in Rome (not *of* Rome *yet*), and his dislike to Protestantism. In his book of travels, he puts into the mouth of a visionary character a doctrine which in his own person he indirectly assents to, or, at least, does not contradict, — that whenever the Church declares any one a heretic, the State violates its duty if it hesitates in putting him to death !!! This is going the whole hog with a wit-ness. This Faber is an agreeable man ; all the young ladies are in love with him, and he has high spirits, conversational talent, and great facility in writing both polemics and poetry. He and I spar together on all occasions, and have never yet betrayed ill-humor, though we have exchanged pretty hard knocks. I think I must have mentioned him last year. We have met but once yet at a dinner-party, when we had not fighting room. He dines with us again to-day, and we shall be less numerous. You are aware that here I am considered as a sort of *Advocatus Diaboli*.

29th, P. M.

I have had a very pleasant chat with Mr. Faber, who, in spite of everything in his book, protests that he can never by any possibility become a member of the Church of Rome. He takes credit for having rescued a considerable number of persons standing on the brink of the precipice from tumbling down. But to introduce Popery into the Church of England is, I think, a much greater evil than joining the Church of Rome. Adieu !

H. C. R. TO MISS FENWICK.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 6th March, 1843.

I have seen Mr. Faber here, — he is now at Oxford. He desired his very best remembrance to his Rydal and Ambleside friends, and especially named you. I got up a small dinner-party; being a little put to it whom to invite, as my connections do not lie among the apostles of religious persecution or the Anglo-papistical Church. But I managed to bring together a very small knot. And there was but one sentiment of great liking towards him, in the four I asked to meet him. They consisted of: —

1. A clergyman with Oxford propensities, and a worshipper of the heathen Muses as well as the Christian graces, — [Harness].

2. A Unitarian Puseyite, an odd combination, but a reality notwithstanding, — [Hunter].

3. A layman whose life is spent in making people happy, and whose orthodoxy is therefore a just matter of suspicion; but he has no antipathies to make him insensible to the worth of such a man as Faber, — [Kenyon].

And, 4. A traveller in the East, who professes that among the best *practical* Christians he has met with are the followers of Mahomet, — [Fellows].

H. C. R. TO T. R.

11th March, 1843.

By far the most interesting of my last week's adventures has been the attending the first two lectures of Lyell on Geology. He is a *crack man*, you probably know. I am profoundly ignorant of the subject, but, nevertheless, take a strong interest in his lectures, which will be continued twice a week till the 31st. They are rendered intelligible, even to me, by the aid of prints, diagrams, and specimens. The one thought which characterizes Lyell among the Geologists is this: *That the causes which have produced all the great revolutions in the earth are in incessant operation.* A pretty prospect this! But then the operation is not alarmingly rapid.

These speculations look back so many, many thousands of years, that one cannot help asking, "How came man so late — only yesterday — into the field of existence?"

H. C. R. TO T. R.

April 7, P. M., 1843.

It seems as if all the malignant passions of our nature are now called into action by Church questions. Even doctrinal points are thrown into the background, and only come into play to strengthen a point of Church authority and discipline. The advocates of the *Church* do not hesitate to affirm that its existence as a body acting with power and authority is the great argument for Christianity, and that without it the evidence for the truth of revelation would be altogether inadequate. This Coleridge maintained. It is a plausible position, but a dangerous one, it must be owned.

I have just been looking over a book on Church discipline which Archdeacon Wilberforce has published. Its object is to show the necessity and duty of the state's abandoning all legislating on Church matters, and restoring the Convocation! It is but fair to my venerable friend to tell you, that he is willing to give up something for this; that while he would have the Church exercise the power of excommunication, he quite approves of taking from that act all civil consequences whatever. And this principle he consistently carries out by avowing his approbation of the repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts, inasmuch as those Acts led to a desecration of the holy rite. So it is that extremes meet, and that we Non-cons are in accord with the High Church divines. The great points of High Church doctrine now urged with such vehemence are, the Power of the Keys given to the Episcopal body, and the exclusive power it possesses of bringing men within the pale of Christianity by the sacrament of baptism, and keeping them there by the administration of the sacrament. Even the trinity, the atonement, and original sin are, compared with those, pushed very much out of sight. Now, sad as such a state of religion is, which makes of Christianity a sort of animal magnetism, yet it is still, to my apprehension, less frightful than Calvinism; and I own I find much to admire, and even to assent to, in the sermons of Newman on the nature of belief, which Faber gave me. Newman, you know, is the real head of this party; hence Sydney Smith's joke, that the doctrine should be called "Newmania!"

H. C. R. ON THEOLOGICAL POLEMICS.

17th May, 1843.

I return you your book, which I have, in discharge of my

promise, read with serious and painful interest. It is long since I have fallen in with so stern—I had almost said so *fierce*—a statement of high Calvinistic doctrines. The author is a worthy descendant of the old Covenanters, a race of men I have always looked up to with mingled reverence and fear. I will not attempt to do so unprofitable an act as try to state *why* I cannot concur in the doctrine so ably laid down. I am both unable to do justice to the subject and unwilling to endanger the continuance of the kind feelings which induced you to put the book into my hands; but I will state *why* I think it inexpedient, generally speaking, to put works of such a class into the hands of those who are of an opposite opinion. After a little consideration, and calling back to your mind how you have been affected by controversial writings, perhaps you will agree with me, that they for the most part seem composed to deter the unstable from going over to the other party, rather than to seduce and bring over the adversary. On the one they operate like the positive pole of the magnet, on the other like the negative. It attracts the one, it repels the other.

Suppose, for instance, that a believer in Calvinistic doctrines should be disturbed by the strong declaration of so good a man as Mr. Wilberforce, that he deemed them utterly anti-scriptural, and by the avowed hostility of so large a proportion of the Anglican bishops and clergy,—such a person would be successfully met by a book like *this*. He would be told that the hostile notions were “prompted by the enmity of fallen men towards God”; that these were the suggestions of the “natural man,” &c., &c. But the same line of argument, and the very same texts, if directly addressed to the opponents, would appear to them mere *railing*,—a mere taking for granted the thing to be proved.

There is another reason why a good *polemical* is a bad *didactic* book. It is impossible not to distrust, I do not mean the *honesty* of the writer, but the fairness and *completeness* of his representation of the adversary’s notions. You have occasionally been in a court of justice, and may have heard a speech on one side and not heard the other side; and you may have wondered how, after so plausible an argument, a verdict should be given against the orator. . . .

There is one other sad, most sad, effect of such fierce controversial writing,—it generates feelings of uncharitableness among the disputants. They begin by pitying their adversaries; with pity contempt is blended, and finally hatred, un-

less infinite pains be taken to avert so dreadful a result. Even where this consequence does not follow, the very object of the controversial writer, which is to make his opinions fully known, leads him to conceal nothing; but he brings prominently forward the most offensive and repulsive particulars. I was forcibly reminded of this in the perusal of the present book. We are told of certain doctrines being stumbling-blocks, and of certain *hard sayings*, &c., &c.; and we hear of strong meat which is not fit for children's stomachs. Now it has seemed to me as if the author of this book labored to pile up the stumbling-blocks; and yet I am sure he would not wish to impede the progress of any one in the right path. This is the natural effect of the polemical feeling; and, therefore, such books are dangerous to two classes of readers. Persons of weak nerves and timid, anxious natures have been driven into despair by such books, and they have destroyed themselves, or perished in a madhouse. Others, of little faith, have lost that little, and been driven into infidelity. That you had none but the kindest feelings in putting this book into my hands I am well aware, and I have none but the most respectful feelings towards you. I have confidence in your benignity, or I should not have ventured to write to you thus frankly.

March 19th. — Went to see dear Mary Lamb. But how altered she is! Deafness has succeeded to her other infirmities. She is a mere wreck of herself. I took a single cup of tea with her, to while away the time; but I found it difficult to keep up any conversation beyond the mere talking about our common acquaintance.

May 24th. — Looked over some letters of Coleridge to Mrs. Clarkson. I make an extract from one of a part only of a parenthesis, as characteristic of his involved style: "Each, I say (for, in writing letters, I envy dear Southey's power of saying one thing at a time, in short and close sentences, whereas my thoughts bustle along like a Surinam toad, with little toads sprouting out of back, side, and belly, vegetating while it crawls), — each, I say, —"

June 4th. — Breakfasted, by appointment, with Rogers; Thomas Moore was there. The elder poet was the greater talker, but Moore made himself very agreeable. Rogers

He laid down the MS., and said he had a great dislike to the reading of poetry. "You mean new," Rogers said. "No, I mean old. I have read very little poetry of any kind." Rogers spoke very depreciatingly of the present writers. Moore did not agree. He assented to warm praise of Tom Hood by me, and declared him to be, as a punster, equal to Swift. But the article (poetry) is become of less value, because of its being so *common*. There is too much of it.

H. C. R. to T. R.

PARIS, 29th June, 1843.

I am quietly sinking into the old man, and comfortably at the same time. I have told you the anecdote of Rogers's solemnly giving me the advice (and it was just five years ago, and here in Paris), "Let no one persuade you that you are growing old." And the advice is good for certain persons, and as a guard against premature indolence, and a melancholy anticipation of old age. But it is equally wise and salutary to impress the counsel, "Know in time that you are growing old." I do know it; and that the knowledge is wholesome is proved by this, that I feel quite as happy as when I had all the consciousness of youth and vigor.

QUILLINAN TO H. C. R.

BELLE ISLE, WINDERMERE, July 23, 1843.

. . . . Miss Fenwick is more than a favorite with Mr. and Mrs. Wordsworth, and I do not think they can now live in perfect ease without her. No wonder; she is a *trump*. There is more solid sense in union with genuine goodness in her than goes to the composition of any hundred and fifty good and sensible persons of every-day occurrence. . . . Mr. Wordsworth ought to have been at Buckingham Palace, at the Queen's Ball, for which he received a formal invitation: "The Lord Chamberlain presents his compliments. He is commanded by her Majesty to invite Mr. William Wordsworth to a ball at Buckingham Palace, on Monday, the 24th July, — ten o'clock. Full dress." To which he pleaded, as an apology for non-attendance, the non-arrival of the invitation (query command?) in time. He dated his answer from this place. "The Island

ceived by first post. But a man in his seventy-fourth year would, I suppose, be excused by Royalty for not travelling 300 miles to attend a dance, even if a longer notice had been given, — though probably Mr. Wordsworth would have gone had he had a fortnight to think of it, because the Laureate *must* pay his personal respects to the Queen sooner or later; and the sooner the better, he thinks. I have been lately reading many of the old New Year and Birthday Odes, and nothing struck me so disagreeably as their *idolatry*. The Royal personage is not panegyricized, but idolized: the monarch is not a king, but a god. It has occurred to me that Mr. Wordsworth may, in his own grand way, compose a hymn to or on the King of kings, in rhymed verse, or blank, invoking a blessing on the Queen and country, or giving thanks for blessings vouchsafed and perils averted. This would be a new mode of dealing with the office of Laureate, and would come with dignity and propriety, I think, from a seer of Wordsworth's age and character. I told him so; and he made no observation. I therefore think it likely that he may consider the suggestion; but he certainly will not, if he hears that anything of that sort is expected from him. So do not mention it; he may do nothing in any case.

QUILLINAN TO H. C. R.

THE ISLAND, WINDERMERE, NEAR KENDAL, August 25, 1843.

Your letter, directed to Ambleside, would have come to me through Bowness to-day, had I not chanced to pass through Ambleside last evening, and to call at Mrs. Nicholson's, on my way to Rydal with my daughter, and a bride and bridegroom (who were married only a week ago, near Dover, and have come all this way on purpose to see *us* — not the lakes — previous to their departure for India). They start for Marseilles next week, go by steam to Alexandria, traverse the desert, &c. The bride is a very handsome person of twenty. Well, I rowed them yesterday to the Waterhead; walked then to Rydal, getting your letter by the way, and read your epistle, every word of it, to Mr. and Mrs. Wordsworth, who were much pleased by the first part, and not a little entertained with most of the rest. Your friend, Mr. Paynter, I once breakfasted with at your chambers in the Temple. Of Mr. Faber we have heard a good deal. He has written several times to Miss Fenwick, and the Benson Harrisons; and the other day came a long yarn to Mr. Carr, in Italian, from Naples, which Faber abuses as utterly

uninteresting and detestable in climate, and far over-rated even as to beauty and position, — the bay being a very fair bay, but nothing incomparable ! He sighs for his *Cara Roma*, which he left by medical advice, and so changed climate for the worse. From his *Cara Roma*, the first letter he sent to Miss Fenwick was dated Rome, and that one word was all the mention made of Rome ; not another allusion to the Eternal City ; it might as well have been penned from Geneva. But it was full of himself and his religious enthusiasm, — for his parish in England. He, however, got afterwards much among the cardinals, and seems to have been all but converted to the true faith. This between ourselves, and more of this hereafter : but he has rather retrograded ; the Devil pulled him back a step or two from the Pope, and he stands again on the old new ground, if a man can be said to stand on a quicksand. What say you, who stand on the adamantine rock of d——n, on the farther shore, the indisputable territory of his Satanic Majesty ? There is a little Popery for you, to pay you off for your heretical irreverence towards the Infallible Pontiff.*

What do you mean by my fierce mention of Macaulay, you Cross-Examiner of Gentleness ! you Advocate of Paradox ! you Gordian-knotter of Simplicities ! you Puzzler of Innocence ! Or does my protesting against the moral character of Pope being placed in invidious comparison with Addison's imply "hate of every one who differs in opinion" ? &c., &c.† O ye Powers of Justice, listen to this cruel libeller of my patient, placable spirit ; I forgive him, but you cannot ! Your thunderbolts will avenge me. I will not enter upon the comparative moral worth of Pope and Addison. It is the very comparison by Mr. Macaulay at this time of day, — the begging of so ugly a question, — the lifting the skirts of one of his literary fathers, — that I object to, — that I should consider even odious, if my tender heart could, egg-like, be boiled hard. I will not reveal to you, for you could not comprehend, my idolatry of Pope from my boyhood, — I might almost say from my infancy ; for the first book that ever threw me into a rapture of delight was Pope's "Iliad." I loved "The Little Nightingale," "The Great Alexander," from that day, and made everything concerning him my study ; and I have never learned to unlove him, though there is not, I believe, any published particular of his history,

* Mr. Quillinan belonged to the Church of Rome.

† *Vide* article "Leigh Hunt," in Macaulay's Essays. Elsewhere Macaulay speaks of "the little man of Twickenham" in a tone which would naturally

whether discussed by friend or foe, that I have not read. My love of Pope was so notorious among my school-fellows, that when any malicious boy chose to put me into a fever for fun, he would point his popgun at Pope. When Lisle Bowles made money of Pope's brains, by publishing (in my boyhood) an edition of him, in which he had the face to deny that Pope was a poet of a high order, I thought the same Lisle a mean coxcomb.* I had been almost as much dissatisfied with Joseph Warton for the first volume of his Essay; but Dr. Joe's feeble elegance as a versifier was in some sense explanatory of his principles of taste, as well as of the mediocrity of his own talents (for *poetry*). I had written "genius," but thumbed it out, for he had none. My admiration of Pope, the man, the son, the friend, as well as the poet, in no degree diminished as I grew older, and is as vivid now as ever. The living presence of Mr. Rogers at his breakfast-table hardly more charms me than the Roubiliac bust, that is one of his precious *Lares Urbani*. Eight or nine and twenty years ago, at Malvern, I used often to visit the house of Sir Thomas Plomer's widow, in her absence, solely to gaze on an excellent original oil-portrait of Pope, that hung in her drawing-room. Little more than two years since, on the day before my marriage, the late Bishop Baynes, at Prior Park, pleased me much by his civilities, but most by showing me the little pencil sketch (often engraved) taken by stealth in that very house when it was Allen's, as Pope was standing talking carelessly, unconscious of the virtue that was stolen from him to make a little bit of paper a venerated relic. Pope, sir, taught me to read Montaigne, at an age when I found much of the matter far more difficult to my comprehension than its antiquated vehicle. (By the by, that need not deter any Englishman from making intimate acquaintance with him, while there exists so capital a translation as Cotton's, with copious notes.) Pope also taught me to read Chaucer and the "Fairy Queen," not in his indecent juvenile imitations, which I was unacquainted with in my youth, and would gladly cut out now. All this, which I know is utterly unimportant to any one but myself, I inflict upon your notice, that you may, in some slight measure, understand why I ought to hate Macaulay, or any flippant, flashy, clever fellow who demeans his abilities to the services of the Dunces in their war against Pope. Why, I ought to hate him (mind, I say), and should, but for the meek

* This edition of Pope by Bowles came into my hands while I was passing my holidays at Mr. Abbott's, my father's partner, in Gower Street, London; then a new street. — E. Q.

milkiness of my nature. Pope's character is as sacred to me as his estimation as the best and wholesomest fruit of his genius. Both his moral worth and literary merit are bright enough to make me blink at his faults. His nature was generous. I thought through "that long disease, his life," he was often more impatient of flies than a philosophical Brahmin, who can wonder if his high-bred Pegasus was impatient of them too, and flapped them down with his tail by dozens? What do you think his tail was given him for, if not to flap away the flies? That sweet a bee as Addison, a honey-maker, whose Hybla murmurs are fit music for the gods, should have come in for a whisk of that formidable tail is lamentable; but why, then, did he insinuate his subtle sting into the fine flank of the soaring steed? "If you scratch not the Pope, you may fairly and bravely claw Brother Addison, Statesman Macaulay." (By the way, though there cannot be a greater contrast in style than between Macaulay's and Addison's, for Mr. Macaulay's is fussy and ambitious, I did and do very much admire his notice of the "Life of Lord Clive." He put more true and genuine stuff, I think, into those few pages, than was contained in the whole work that suggested the essay.) I cut out of the *John Bull* a letter which I have this moment fallen upon by chance. On Thursday last, the day after I had written to you, two letters came, one from Elton, the other from Brigham; the first alarming Mr. and Mrs. Wordsworth, who were with us, as to the state of Miss Hutchinson; the second, a summons for Dora. These disconcerted our plan of going to the Duddon, &c. Professor Wilson, and his daughter, Miss Wilson, dined with us on that day, and we found them very agreeable company; but their cheerfulness of the Professor, I fear, is rather assumed. I understand that he has never recovered the shock of his wife's death. He was in this country a few days only. He is now Bacchanalian now, if he ever were so. He drinks no wine, no spirits, nor even beer, — nothing but water or tea or coffee. Both Mr. and Mrs. Wordsworth were very glad to meet so old a friend. Mrs. Wordsworth has always been an admirer and lover of Wilson. Don't be jealous; her husband is not. On Friday, Mr. Wordsworth accompanied Dora and me by water to Low Wood, whence Dora went to Rydal in a car, and thence to Brigham with James, in her father's phaeton. She went to take care of her brother's children, according to promise, while John and his wife are absent, or such part of the time as may be arranged. Very inconvenient and desolate for me is he

absence, but it was a duty that called her away. Had she been here, I should have thought I could not find time to write you such a "lengthy" prose.

H. C. R. TO QUILLINAN.

August 30, 1843.

Your last very entertaining letter reached me just as I was in the act of nibbling my pen to write to Mrs. Wordsworth.

You have amply apologized for the seemingly contemptuous language you used towards a man who is on no account to be despised. If he has wounded you in your hobby, you have a right to your revenge, and I allow it to you; only, feel the truth of Montaigne's fine saying, and keep within bounds. I want no more.

After all, Pope is, or rather *was*, as great a favorite with me as any one English poet. Perhaps I once knew more of him than of any other English classic.

Referring to an early period of my life, before I had heard of the Lyrical Ballads, which caused a little revolution in my taste for poetry, there were four poems which I used to read incessantly; I cannot say which I then read the oftenest, or loved the most. They are of a very different kind, and I mention them to show that my taste was *wide*. They were "The Rape of the Lock," "Comus," "The Castle of Indolence," and the "Traveller." Next to these were all the Ethic Epistles of Pope; and with respect to all these, they were so familiar to me, that I never for years looked into them, — I seemed to know them by heart. I ought, perhaps, to be ashamed to confess that at that period I was much better acquainted with the *Rambler* than the *Spectator*. But warm admiration of Johnson has been followed by almost disgust, which does not extend to the Johnson of Boswell.

But I must not forget to say what I wanted to hear from Mrs. Wordsworth, and which in fact you will be able to tell me quite as well as she can, though neither of you can do more than state an intention and a probability. When are the Wordsworths likely to be again at Rydal? I have been asked by two persons to make the inquiry. One of these is a man of some rank in the world of German literature, —

been twice translated into English, and one of the translations (Mrs. Austin's) has gone into a second edition ; and yet the popularity has not been obtained by any vulgar declamation. He is a cool thinker, and much more temperate than religiousists like writers to be. I find, on chatting with him, that he is seriously an *alarmist* on the occasion of the progress of the Papal power ; but it is rather a secular than a spiritual feeling. It is not from a fear that the Protestant religion would be undermined, so much as that the Protestant state would be disturbed by the usurpation of the priestly authority. . . .

Your account of a tour to the Duddon quite fidgets me. Do you know I have never seen the Duddon? Another fidgets-producing thought is, that of Wordsworth making a tour in Wales. My first journey was in that country ; I must go again, for I had not then learned to *see*. I fear I have not learned yet ; but I have learned to enjoy, which I know of the highest authority is better than understanding.

To go back to Macaulay. Of course you have read his article on the very book of Ranke I have been writing of? There is one passage not above a page in length, which I have among my papers, and will send you if you are not already familiar with it. It begins with the remark (I quote from memory) that the Church of Rome alone knows how to make use of fanatics whom the Church of England proudly and foolishly repels ; and he concludes with a sarcastic summary. In Rome John Wesley would have been Loyola ; Joanna Southcott, Saint Theresa ; Lady Huntingdon would have been the foundress of a new order of Carmelites ; and Mrs. Fry presided over the "Sisters of the Jails." . . .

I must own, however, that in this very article Macaulay contrived to offend all parties, — Romanist, Anglican, and German : a proof of his impartiality at least.

Thanks for your account of Faber ; it amuses me much. But what right has he to abuse the *second* city in Italy? Certainly not more than Macaulay has to fall foul of one who, you will acknowledge, is far from being the second poet of England.

But Naples is an *uncomfortable* place, with all your admiration of it ; you never feel at home in it ; the sensations it produces are all centrifugal, not centripetal.

There is no accounting for the accidental feelings of men. Herder, a great thinker, as well as a pre-eminently pious and

devout man, and no contemptible poet, could not be made to love Rome, but wished to live and die in Naples. . . . If I have a pet in the South, it is Sicily. To speak again of Faber, and the like, I never feared that they would go over to the Church of Rome, but that they would do a much worse thing, — bring over the Church of Rome, or rather the Papacy, into England's Church; import all its tyranny and its spirit of persecution, and, without the merit of consistency, claim the same prerogatives. The Archbishop of Dublin (Whately) said to a friend of mine, "If I must have a Pope, I would rather have a Pope at Rome than at Oxford"; and I heartily join in this. . . .

QUILLINAN TO H. C. R.

THE ISLAND, WINDERMERE, September 1, 1843.

. . . . You may propose a Welsh tour to Mr. Wordsworth. He is so fond of travelling with you that I dare say, once at Brinsop, he would say "Done!" to your offer. Dora is at Rydal now. Jemima, Rotha, and I go on Saturday next; and very reluctantly shall I leave this *perfect* island, — I mean this island that has no imperfections about or on it except ourselves. Even Rydal Mount is not so charming a "locality," as the Yankees say; and the house here is excellent, — a mansion. . . .

Any friend of yours travelling in these regions, who, in the absence of the poet, considers it worth his while to look at his house and haunts, will be received with all kindness by the poet's daughter, for your sake; "a man of Ranke," — your pun, not mine, sir, — like the historian of the Popes, for his own sake, as well as yours. But *he* will scarcely climb the hill to look at the nest among the laurel-bushes whence the bird is flown.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

ATHENÆUM, 9th September, 1843.

. . . . I am glad you have mentioned as you did Martineau's Sermons. They delight me much; we seem to entertain precisely the same opinions of them. In consequence of your praise, I read out of their turn the two on the "Kingdom of God within us." They fully deserve your eulogy. If possible, there is another still better, at least it has more original and striking thoughts; it is VII., "Religion on False Pretences." Page 94 is especially noticeable. What a crushing remark is

that founded on the difference between *restraining others* and *self-submission*! Equally significant is p. 98, its comforts, religion, and "insurance speculations," on God's service. . . . In p. 99, Martineau must have thought of Brougham, perhaps unconsciously; of whom else could *strange gambols* have been written? The Economists get a rap on the knuckles the same page.

Sermon III. begins: "Every fiction that has ever held strong hold on human belief is the mistaken image of some great *truth*, to which reason will direct its search, while human reason is content with laughing at the superstition, and human reason with disbelieving it." I have been in the habit of saying, and I dare say I have written to you, "When error makes way in the world, it is by virtue of the truths mixed with them." The interpretation of the doctrine of incarnation which follows (p. 33), is in the same spirit, and most excellent. . . . I was not aware that John Wesley had ever said anything so bold as your quoted words, that "Calvin's God was worse than his Devil." . . .

In the yesterday's papers there was a long account of a very excellent and eminent person, with whom I lately became acquainted, Canon Tate, — a very liberal clergyman. He was residentiary of St. Paul's, a great scholar, and a zealous abolitionist. He professed great esteem for Mr. Clarkson. By the by, that reminds me that I have made a purchase of a portrait of our old friend, which I believe is an original, — a repetition of the one now at Playford, and which was engraved in aquatint in 1785. It was taken when he was in his youth and therefore will be to posterity more valuable than the portrait of him in old age. I gave £10 for it.* I do hope you will come and see it this autumn. . . .

H. C. R. to T. R.

15th September, 1841

Miss Aikin gave me a little MS. poem, by Mrs. Barbauld, in answer to one by Hannah More. It is a severe attack on the Bishops. Hannah More had, in Bonner's name, affected to abuse the Bishops for no longer persecuting heretics. "Much thanks for little," say the Bishops, in this their answer to Bishop Bonner; "we would if we could." The following stanzas contain the pith of the whole: —

* Bequeathed by H. C. R. to the National Portrait Gallery.

1.

'T is not to us should be addressed
Your ghostly exhortation;
If heresy still lift her crest,
The fault is in the nation.

2.

The State, in spite of all our pains,
Has left us in the lurch;
The spirit of the times restrains
The spirit of the Church.

3.

Our spleen against reforming cries
Is now, as ever, shown;
Though we can't blind the nation's eyes,
Still we may shut our own.

4.

Well warned from what abroad befalls,
We keep all light at home;
Nor brush one cobweb from St. Paul's,
Lest it should shake the dome.

5.

Would it but please the civil weal
To lift again the crossier,
We soon would make those yokes of steel
Which now are bands of osier.

6.

Church maxims do not greatly vary,
Take it upon my honor;
Place on the throne another Mary,
We 'll find her soon a Bonner.

I took advantage of the day to call on ——, a very religious person, who invites me, though she must hold me to be a suspicious character at least. But she was evidently pleased with the attention. I have long remarked that the saints are well pleased to be noticed by the sinners.

H. C. R. TO MRS. WORDSWORTH.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 24th October, 1843.

. . . . I met yesterday Strickland Cookson, who informed me of the sudden death of Jane, — a new and very serious calamity. The death of an old and attached servant of her

artificial classifications of society. How indignant you would feel were any one to say, by way of consolation or remark on your sorrow, that she was *only* your servant!

You have been sadly and often tried of late. Let us hope that you will, for a time, be spared any fresh attack on your spirits and domestic comfort.

You are not, you cannot be, so selfish as not, amid your own sorrow, to be pleased to hear good news of your friends. I was yesterday startled by a letter from my brother, announcing his intention to come up to London next Monday. This is a better proof of the state of his health than a doctor's certificate. He cannot travel without his servant, and that servant has been taken ill. But the illness is not thought to be serious. The loss of his Edward would be to him what the loss of your Jane is to you. These constantly occurring events make me feel so insecure, that I am habitually making the reservation to myself which, as a mere form of words, has become almost ridiculous, in the shape of a "*Deo volente*." But so it is; the veriest of forms originate in earnest feeling. Only one cannot always tell when the sentiment degenerates into the form; and, what is worse, the form is apt to become the hypocritical substitute for the feeling. But, as Mr. Wordsworth exclaims in his part of your letter, "*Such is poor human nature!*"

November 18th.—An idle day. Continued reading, as usual, and took a short walk with Mayer, and another with my brother. The single incident was dining with Miss Meredith at Miss Coutts's." There I met Charles Young, who made himself very agreeable. He has great comic talent; took the Scotchmen admirably; and told anecdotes of the actors of the day with great spirit. I found that we agreed on all matters of taste as to the Drama,—Mrs. Siddons, Kemble, Keate, Miss O'Neil, &c., &c.,—no difference whatever. The conversation was very lively. Miss Costello also there. With her I chatted pleasantly enough about France; but she rather expects too much, for she wants us to read *all* her writings, novels and travels.

QUILLINAN TO H. C. R.

AMBLESIDE (Saturday night), December 9, 1844

. . . . I have been dining at Rydal, after walking about a considerable part of the morning, through the waters and

mists, with the Bard, who seems to defy all weathers, and who called this a beautiful, soft, solemn day; and so it was, though somewhat insidiously soft, for a mackintosh was hardly proof against its insinuations. He is in great force, and in great vigor of mind. He has just completed an epitaph on Southey, written at the request of a committee at Keswick, for Crosthwaite Church. I think it will please you.

They, — all the Rydalites, — Mr. Wordsworth, Mrs. Wordsworth, and Miss Fenwick, have been quite charmed, affected, and instructed by the Invalid's volume, sent down by Moxon, who kept his secret like a man. But a woman found it out, for all *that*, — found you out, Mr. Sly-boots! Mrs. Wordsworth, after a few pages were read, at once pronounced it to be Miss Martineau's production; and concluded that you knew all about it, and caused it to be sent hither. In some of its most eloquent parts it stops short of their wishes and expectations; but they all agree that it is a *rare book*, doing honor to the head and heart of your able and interesting friend. Mr. Wordsworth praised it with more unreserve — I may say, with more *earnestness* — than is usual with him. The serene and heavenly minded Miss Fenwick was prodigal of her admiration. But Mrs. Wordsworth's was the crowning praise. She said, — and you know how she would say it, — "I wish I had read exactly such a book as that years ago!"

I ought to add, that they had not finished the volume, — had only got about half through it, — as many interruptions occur, and they like to read it together; one, of course, reading aloud to the rest. It is a *genuine* and touching series of meditations by an invalid, not sick in mind or heart; and such, they doubt not, they will find it to the end. When I said *all* the Rydalites, I ought to have excepted poor dear Miss Wordsworth, who could not bear sustained attention to any book, but who would be quite capable of appreciating a little at a time.

H. C. R. to T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 9th December, 1843.

. . . . I receive your congratulations about my University College occupations *as* you offer them. It is a satisfaction to me that I am conscious of growing more sympathetic, instead of becoming more selfish, as I grow older. And this is a happy circumstance, for what otherwise would life be? You have

heard me quote a fine motto by Goethe to one of the volumes of his *Life*: "What in youth we long for, we have plenty in old age"; and he explains this by the remark *in the time*, that in his youth he loved Gothic architecture, and stood alone in that taste. In the advance of life he found the right generation had the start of him. "So it would always be, if we attached ourselves to objects *unselfish*, and which could do society at large. We should then never be disappointed."

I have had a most interesting letter from Harriet Martineau, which I mean to send you next week. . . . She has published anonymously a most admirable book, "*Life in the Sick Room.*" I mean to bring it with me when I come down next week. It unfolds the feelings of those who are condemned to a *seclusion* from the world by sickness. It does not apply to persons who, like you, have had sharp but short diseases. Nevertheless, it will excite you to comparisons between yourself and her. It has me, I am conscious.

I have seen Miss Weston again. She inquires very kindly after you. She is living in St. John's Wood. . . .

Have you not remarked how much the style of the *Times* has changed now from what it was? One no longer sees those fine declamations which caused Stoddart to get the name of *Dry Slop*, and the paper the title of *The Thunderer*. It has become mild, argumentative, and discriminating. I wrote lately to Stoddart, to tell him that I thought the paper better than it has been ever since I have known it, that is, thirty-six years. He thanked me most warmly for my *encouragement* and commendation. . . .

*Rem.** — I made a visit to Rydal Mount this year. It was uneventful, with one exception. Lodgings were taken for me in a neat cottage, where an old man and his wife lived. On the very first night, December 24th, just as I was on the point of getting into bed, I missed a volume I had been reading. I stepped to the landing-place to call to Mrs. Steele, when, in the dark, I slipped down the stairs. I had a severe blow on the left side; then I fell head-foremost, and rolled down several stairs. I was stopped by two severe concussions, — one on my left shoulder, the other on my heart, or as near as may be. The good old couple were too much frightened to render me any assistance. I was in severe pain, and, they say, as pale as death. I managed, however, to get up to my bed, and would not

* Written in 1859.

any message to be sent to the Mount. I had a light in my room, and passed a night of pain and watchfulness.

December 25th. — I sent for James early; he came, gave notice to Mr. and Mrs. Wordsworth, and they followed soon. I had from them every consolation that friendship and kindness can administer. They had sent for Mr. Fell, and with him came Dr. Davy (the brother of Sir Humphry, and son-in-law of Mrs. Fletcher), who was by accident with him. Mr. Fell felt my body, and declared there was nothing broken. That may be, but I am by no means sure that I have not received a very serious injury. I had a call from Quillinan in the evening, as well as several from Wordsworth. My second night was not better than my first, except that, by James's aid, I managed to have my pillows laid more comfortably.

December 26th. — In the forenoon Mr. Fell came again, and he induced me to allow James to dress me, and then I was put into Miss Wordsworth's carriage, and drawn up to the Mount. A room was given me adjoining James's sleeping-place. He is an excellent nurse, and here I have felt myself infinitely more comfortable than in the cottage, where the kind-hearted but feeble old couple only made me more sensible of my own helplessness. During the day I have found it difficult to talk. Mr. and Mrs. Wordsworth have therefore been short in their visits. I have learnt the practical meaning of what hitherto has been only a phrase, — *smoothing the pillow*. He who does it as James does is a benefactor.

December 30th. — This was, comparatively, a busy day. I had calls in my room from Miss Fenwick, then from Mrs. Quillinan, and Mrs. and Miss Fletcher; and, in the evening, hearing that Mrs. Arnold was below, I got James to dress me, and surprised them at their tea. I was cordially greeted, and in excellent spirits.*

1844.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

RYDAL MOUNT, 19th January, 1844, 3 A. M.

I must tell you something about James. He is forty-five years of age, and is really a sort of model servant for a country situation like this, as he is very religious and moral, as well as an excellent servant (Wordsworth's man-servant). He is a great

* H. C. R. did not continue his "Reminiscences" beyond this year; but he wrote a Diary till within a few days of his death.

favorite with the family, and will, I dare say, never leave the house. He told me his history. He was brought up in a workhouse and at nine years of age was turned out of the house with twelve shillings in his pocket. When without a sixpence, he was picked up by a farmer, who took him into his service on condition that all his clothes should be burnt (they were so filthy) and he was to pay for his new clothes out of his wages of ten pounds ten shillings per annum. Here he stayed as long as he was wanted. "I have been so *lucky*," said James, "that I have never been out of place a day in my life, for I was always taken into service immediately. I never got into a scrape, or was drunk in my life, for I never taste any liquor. *So that I have often said, I consider myself as a favorite of fortune!!!*" This was equal to Goldsmith's cripple in the Park, who remarks of his own state, — you will recollect what it was, — "'T is not every man that can be born with a golden spoon in his mouth." James has acquired his golden spoon. He has saved up £1000 which he has invested in railroad shares. He can both read and write, plays on the accordion, sings, has a taste for drawing, paints Easter eggs with great taste, and is a very respectable tailor. "I never loved company," said James, "and cannot be idle; so I am always doing something." He is *literate*, though he can read and write, for he seems hardly to know that he is in the service of a poet though he must know something of song-writing.*

QUILLINAN TO H. C. R.

AMBLESIDE, March 19, 1834

I am going to write you a short letter about nothing for Wordsworth, who has it on her conscience that she has not lately written to you, though she has nothing to say except what you know, that a letter from you is one of the most acceptable things her post-bag ever contains. How are you and your brother? Both well, we hope; and we never fancy you quite well while your brother is otherwise. We have had a roaring storm of wind here, which lasted two or three days, and did much mischief among trees, but most at Rydal Mount. The two largest of those fine old cherry-trees on the terrace, nearest the house, were uprooted, and spread their length over the wall

orchard as far the kitchen-garden ; two fir-trees also, both ornamental from their position, and one especially so from its double stem, have been laid prostrate. With proper appliances, these might be set up again, but the expense here and inconvenience would be greater than the annoyance of their removal. Such losses will sound trivial at a distance, but they are felt at home. Those cherry-trees were old servants and companions. Dora and the birds used (in *her* younger days) to perch together on the boughs for the fruit. . . . Mr. Wordsworth has been working very hard lately, to very little purpose, to mend the versification of "The Excursion," with some parts of which he is dissatisfied, and no doubt justly ; but to mend it without losing more, in the freshness and the force of expression, than he will gain in variety of cadence, is, in most cases, I believe, impracticable. *It will* do, in spite of my Lord Jeffrey and its occasional defects in metrical construction, &c.

QUILLINAN TO H. C. R.

AMBLESIDE, April 7, 1844.

. . . . As to Article 3 in the *Prospective Review* on "Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation," it is about as bad as the wretched book itself. I wish wicked people (like you) were not so clever, or clever people (like you) were not so wicked. That volume of "Thoughts on the Vestiges of Creation" is a book of hypotheses grounded mainly on the modern discoveries in geology ; a grand and solid foundation, on which free-thinkers build nebulous towers that reach the skies, and from those airy observatories pry into the Holy of Holies, peruse the inner mind of the Almighty, and look down with pity on the ignorant multitudes who have nothing to help them in their heavenward aspirations but blind faith in the truths of revealed religion. "Leave me, leave me to repose !"

WORDSWORTH TO H. C. R.

14th July, 1844.

. . . . Dr. Arnold's "Life" Mrs. Wordsworth has read diligently. The first volume she read aloud to me, and I have more than skimmed the second. He was a truly good man ; of too ardent a mind, however, to be always judicious on the great points of secular and ecclesiastical polity that occupied his mind, and upon which he often wrote and acted under

strong prejudices and with hazardous confidence. But the book, notwithstanding these objections, must do good, and *great* good. His benevolence was so earnest, his life so industrious, his affections, domestic and social, so intense, his faith so warm and firm, and his endeavor to regulate his life by it so constant, that his example cannot but be beneficial, even in quarters where his opinions may be most disliked. How he hated sin, and loved and thirsted after holiness! O that on this path he were universally followed!

August 28th. — (Bury.) Began a task which I set myself for my Bury visit, — that of looking over a few years' letters. I find difficulty in determining which I should preserve, and which destroy. Sometimes the friend is dead, and sometimes the friendship.

H. C. R. TO MRS. WORDSWORTH.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 18th September, 1844.

. . . . My month there (at Bury) was broken in upon by a short visit to Playford, Yarmouth, and Norwich. Old Clarkson is really a wonderful creature, were he only contemplated as an animal. There he is, in his eighty-fifth year, as laborious and calmly strenuous in his pursuits as he was fifty or sixty years ago. By the by, I am afraid I am writing nonsense; for this is not an *animal* habit or quality. I meant to refer to that strength of bodily constitution, without which all the powers of the mind are insufficient to produce the effects by which a great mind or character is known. I have often applied this remark to your husband, in connection with another, — that I believe all the first-rate geniuses in poetry, the fine arts, &c., &c., have been strong and healthy, and might have been good laborers; while it is only the second-rate geniuses who are cripples, or deformed, or defective in their bodily qualities. What a digression this is! You'll think I can have nothing to say. However, to go on: Clarkson was busy during the three days I was there, writing letters assiduously both to private friends and for the press, and all for his "Africans." He is happy in this, that he cannot see difficulties, or dangers, or doubts in any interest he has embraced, or in any act he has to do. No one ever more faith-

States. He will not see that France and America are doing all in their power to get rid of their reciprocal obligations to annul the slave-trade. However difficult the hill may be to climb, he toils on, and has no doubt of reaching the summit.

.

I returned to London on the 4th of this month, and was very soon pressed to join the British Archæological Association, which was to hold its first solemn meeting or sitting at Canterbury on the 9th. What a pity it is, that I cannot tell whether you, in fact, know anything about this learned body or not, or whether you in your, be it ignorance, or be it knowledge, care anything about it or not. You know, that is, you will in a second, that this is an imitation of the Scientific Association, which, in defiance of the penal statutes against vagrants, goes from place to place annually, haunting the great towns successively, and inflicting on the inhabitants tremendous long speeches — or rather papers, worse than speeches — on matters appertaining to Natural History and Science. The Antiquaries, on the other hand, discourse on antiquities; and their journeys will have a local propriety or object, because the Association assembles for the purpose of investigating the antiquities of the spot. They began very wisely with Canterbury, for this city and its immediate vicinity abound in almost every variety of antiquity; and the Association had the cordial co-operation of all the local authorities. The Dean and Chapter opened their cathedral to us without any restriction, — an act that had never been done before; and every part of that glorious structure was open to the freest inspection, without the annoying fee-exacting companionship of verger or attendant, male or female. The Mayor, in one of his speeches in public, declared that there are thousands of the citizens of Canterbury who have never seen the interior of the Cloisters. A change, there is no doubt, will now take place. I never saw any religious edifice to so great an advantage before. In every part it is a marvellous building.

On the second day we made a sort of supplemental pilgrimage. We explored barrows at two places, — one in Bourne Park, the seat of our President, Lord Albert Conyngham, who very hospitably entertained us at his mansion. I had now —

into the chalk soil, my attention was revived by a cry, "Take care! there's something." I looked and distinguished a reddish spot in the chalk. The operator very carefully with his fingers all around, and shortly brought up a wheel-urn, filled, as such are, *really*, with ashes and bones. There had been before picked up teeth, fragments of glass, probably lachrymals, bits of metal which the learned alone can properly describe or even name.

Another barrow revealed to us a skeleton lying on its back.

Among our leaders at this meeting was an old acquaintance of yours, the Dean of Hereford. He presided over this class of what is called the "Primeval Section," and finally that he was going to preside on one of the mornings, I thought myself that I might contribute to the enjoyment of the audience, in the degree of their accessibility to such impressions. I wrote down from memory one of my favorite sonnets.

"How profitless the relics that we cull,"

and took it to him. He heartily thanked me for it, and it with effect.

On the Thursday I accompanied a select party, led by A. C., to look over the Castle of Dover, where we were admitted into the recesses of that *living* fortification (most of such buildings are mere antiquities) by the governor, who fêted us into the bargain.

The entertainment of another day consisted, among other things, in the unrolling of a mummy, — so that you will see there was no want of a variety of objects to interest us; and we had a number of pleasant men. Dr. Buckland combines so much good-humor with his zeal, and mixes his geological with his antiquarian researches with so equal an interest, as to be unique among scholars and men of science. The whole passed off very pleasantly, and I have no doubt wherever we go we shall spread the love of antiquities.

BARRON FIELD TO H. C. R.

MEADFOOT HOUSE, TORQUAY, 21st October, 1841.

You do me no more than justice in saying that I shall not be unhappy by being left without interruption to my book.

devouring Baxter's "Life and Times." What a liberal thought an orthodox Christian was he! Why was not the Church reformed by him and the rest of the London ministers at the Restoration? Nothing has been done since, for now nearly two hundred years. What a noble passage is the following — "Therefore, I would have had the brethren to have offered to the Parliament the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, and the Decalogues alone as our essentials or fundamentals, which at least contain all that is necessary to salvation, and hath been by all the ancient churches taken for the sum of their religion. And whereas they still said, 'A Socinian or a Papist will subscribe to all this,' I answered them, 'So much the better, and so much the fitter it is to be the matter of our concord. But if you are afraid of communion with Papists and Socinians, it must not be avoided by making a new rule or test of faith which they will not subscribe to, or by forcing others to subscribe to more than *they* can do, but by calling them to account whenever in preaching or writing they contradict or abuse the truth to which they have subscribed. This is the work of government, and we must not think to make laws serve instead of judgment and execution; nor must we make new laws as often as heretics will misinterpret and subscribe to the old; for, when you have put in all the words you can devise, some heretics will put their own sense on them, and subscribe to them. And we must not blame God for not making a law that no man can misinterpret or break, and think to make such a one ourselves, because God could not or would not. These presumptions and errors have divided and distracted the Christian Church, and one would think experience should save us from them.'"

H. C. R. TO MRS. WORDSWORTH.

November 30, 1844.

Rogers said after his loss: * "I should be ashamed of myself if I were unable to bear a shock like this at my age. It would be an amusement to me to see on how little I could live, if it were necessary. But I shall not be put to the experiment. Let the worst come, we shall not be ruined."

[In a letter written about the same time, H. C. R. says, "Rogers loves children, and is fond of the society of young people. 'When I am old and bedridden,' he says, 'I shall be read to by young people, — Walter Scott's novels perhaps.'"]

* The Bank robbery.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1844.

DISSENTERS CHAPELS ACT, 7 & 8 VICT. CH. 45.

[MR. ROBINSON used often to say that, during his life, he had never done anything of the slightest use to his fellow-men, except in the cases of the Dissenters' Chapels Act, the Flaxman Gallery, and the establishment of the University Hall in Gordon Square, for residence of students of University College, London. He had collected and set apart large bundles of papers and letters relating to these subjects, meaning, no doubt, to use them if he should feel able to continue his Reminiscences. The passing of the Chapels Bill was to him the most interesting event of his life. "My interest in the Bill rises to anxiety"; "It is the single subject in which I take a warm interest"; and similar expressions now occur in almost every page of his diary and letters. Though not expecting that the subject can excite much general interest, the Editor still feels it his duty to give a few extracts from the papers so collected by Mr. Robinson, on a subject so very dear to him. To the end of his life it was to him a matter of anxiety and perplexity to whom his papers should be intrusted, and it is believed that such anxiety arose mainly from a fear that all mention of his share in affairs such as those now coming under relation, of his views on them, and on other matters not of popular interest, might be suppressed.]

The debates on the passing of this Bill through Parliament, with a number of illustrative documents, were published in a separate volume. Mr. Robinson was one of its editors. The first of the extracts about to be given from Mr. Robinson's collections are from a paper, possibly of Mr. Robinson's composition, which seems to have been intended for an introduction to this volume:—

"Before this act was passed, the Law Courts had refused to recognize the possibility of men meeting for religious exercises, each unfettered as to his individual ideas of dogmas. They insisted that the mere words, *worship God*, used by any religionists in their deeds, must essentially mean the annunciation of some peculiar metaphysical views of faith, and that the duty of the Law Courts was to find out and define these views, and to confine such religionists and their successors within them for all futurity. This act recognizes in the clearest manner, the full Protestant liberty of private judgment, unfettered by the accident of ancestral creed, and protected from all inquisitorial interference."

"By the effect of the legal decisions in the cases of the Lady Hewley Trust Fund, and of the Wolverhampton Chapel, the Nonconformists of England and Ireland, who held religious opinions at variance with the doctrinal Articles of the Church of England, found that the title to the chapels, burial-grounds, and religious property which had been created by their forefathers, and upheld as added to by themselves, was bad."

"Though its invalidity had never been previously suspected, those decisions showed that it had been bad for nearly, if not quite, a century."

As it had been made illegal by the Toleration Act, and continued illegal until 1813,* to impugn the doctrine of the Trinity, no Unitarians could be entitled to retain possession of a chapel built before that time.]

* In this year Mr. Smith's Act passed, 53 Geo. 3, c. 160.

MARCH 12th. — I learned to-day that the Bill lately brought into the House of Lords for the relief of Dissenters by the Chancellor is intended for the benefit of Unitarians. It is hardly conceivable that the orthodox will not have power to throw it out.

March 23d. — How strange, that I should have actually forgotten till now a very remarkable incident! I was requested by Edwin Field * to accompany him and Mr. Thornley † on a deputation to Lord Brougham to secure his interest on behalf of the Unitarian Relief Bill. This, I believe, the Unitarians will have; but I have not the slightest hope of ultimate success. The orthodox will be too powerful. But I shall have opportunities of reverting to this subject, as I am requested on Tuesday to go to the Bishop of London.

March 26th. — A busy day and a memorable one, inasmuch as I found myself, *mirabile dictu*, in the study of the Bishop of London, ‡ as one of a deputation to discuss with him the Unitarian Bill. There were nine of us.

The Bishop began by being strongly against us in principle. The only point made by the Bishop was the injustice of holding property intended for the promotion of one set of opinions, and maintaining the very opposite. At the same time, he allowed the utility of a limitation on litigation, and that it was not right to make orthodoxy the subject of litigation in secular courts.

[On the 25th of April, a very long and able letter of H. C. R.'s on this subject, signed "A Barrister," appeared in the *Times*. From it the last sentence only shall be extracted. Many other letters and papers of his were published, but space will not allow any enumeration of them.]

"The Unitarians maintain, certainly, very obnoxious opinions, and thereby expose themselves to obloquy; while their adversaries, in violation of all the professed principles of dissent, are striving to turn a penny by means of their pretended orthodoxy; and that after a silence, an acquiescence, a fellowship, an acting in concert with those they seek to plunder, of more than a century's duration. Is this to be permitted?"

June 6th. — I went as early as four to the Commons. There

I stayed till twelve, when I came home with Cookson. A interesting debate, but a sadly one sided one. For the Attorney-General * admirably luminous. Macaulay eloquent and impressive, but still not quite what I liked. A wa delicacy. Monckton Milnes ingenious and earnest, an expected speech. Gladstone historical and elaborate, wild, extravagant, and funny, especially in an attack on Robert Inglis. Sir Robert Peel very dignified and cautious. Lord John Russell, not much in his speech, but his testimony to the merits of the Bill. *Contrà*. Such a Not a cheer elicited the whole night. They consisted of Robert Inglis, Plumptre, Colquhoun, and Fox Maule. Sandon spoke, but it is not clear on which side he meant to speak. On the whole, it was an evening of very great excitement and pleasure, and I shall have now a few days of leisure in talking over this business.

July 6th. I went to carry papers to the Bishop of Exeter, on whom Mark Phillips and I had previously called. He received me with great personal kindness, but said: "I will take no part in the measure. I cannot oppose a Bill which tends to extend religious liberty, but I cannot assist a Bill which tends to *favor* Unitarianism." I gravely said, "I should have a very bad opinion of any bishop who did." "How do you mean that?" he asked. "Thus, my Lord. This bill merely extends to Unitarians the same protection which other Protestant Dissenters enjoy. To be relieved from persecution is a great blessing, but surely not a *favor*." "Certainly not. And is that all that your Bill does?"—"Your lordship shall judge." I then put into his hands some papers, which, as I was the next day informed, kept him up all night, and ultimately he voted for and spoke in favor of the Bill.

H. C. R. TO WORTSWORTH.

11th May, 1846.

. . . . I never felt so strong an interest in any measure of legislation. Not, if I know my own feelings, from any personal interest I take in Unitarians, as such, but because they stand in the breach in a case of religious liberty. Suppose if there be such a thing as persecution, it is that of saying to people are to be robbed of their own property because they have thought proper to change their opinions, or, be it, faith. . . .

* Sir William Follett.

June 24th. — I wrote to Mrs. Fletcher, giving her an account of the Bill. I ventured to remark on the single defect of Wordsworth's character. He has lost his love of liberty, not his humanity, but his confidence in mankind.

WORDSWORTH TO H. C. R.

14th July, 1844.

I wrote to you at some length immediately on receipt of your last to Mrs. Wordsworth, but as my letter turned mainly on the subject of yours, — the Dissenters' Chapels Bill, — I could not muster resolution to send it, for I felt it was reviving matter of which you had had too much.

I was averse to the Bill, and my opinion is not changed. I do not consider the authorities you appeal to as the best judges in a matter of this kind, which it is absurd to treat as a mere question of property, or any gross material right or privilege, — say a right of road, or any other thing of the kind, for which usage may be pleaded. But the same considerations that prevented my sending the letter in which the subject was treated at length forbid me to enter again upon it; so let it rest till we have the pleasure of meeting, and then if it be thought worth while, we may revert to it. . . .

H. C. R. TO WORDSWORTH.

BURY ST. EDMUNDS, 24th July, 1844.

I was delighted to receive a letter in your handwriting, though that pleasure was lessened by its bearing marks of being written with uneasiness, if not pain. I am not going to tease you by discussing a subject you wish to avoid, and therefore I shall leave entirely unnoticed the topic involved in your emphatic declaration that you dislike the Bill which has been the subject of my unremitted exertions for the last two, or rather three, months, and which exertions have been rewarded by a triumphant victory. I perfectly agree with you, that the great lawyers are no authority whatever on any other than a question of property, and of a gross material right. I shall therefore merely try to convince you, that you are under a mistake altogether about the *other question* which you allude to, and which you and I very well understand: that is, we know what

sidered the Bill merely as a question of property, and the protest of the Bishop of Exeter went almost altogether on that ground that the law of trusts was violated by it. This was treated by the law lords with something like scorn, and they will allow that they are, on such a question, absolute authorities.

But the other question which you have in your mind has for thirty years ceased to be a question arguable either in a court of law or in a legislative body ; for, by Mr. Smith's Act, which was passed in 1813, Unitarianism is put on a perfect equality with all other varieties of Protestant dissent. And in the *Lewes* case, it was declared *unanimously* by the judges that since that Act, Chapels for preaching Unitarianism may be legally endowed, and, by this declaration, all that stuff is at once disposed of which such men as Mr. Plumptre, Lord Mountcashell &c., are continually repeating, that the assertion of anti-Trinitarianism (that is, Arianism as well as Socinianism) is an offence at common law. The only question, therefore, which the legislature was called upon to answer, had a reference merely to the material and gross interest in the old chapels built before Mr. Smith's Act.

The right to preach Unitarianism being ascertained by statute law and the declaration of the judges on that point, viz., the mere question of property, Lord Lyndhurst, and every other law lord, with the concurrence of the Attorney-General (and Mr. Gladstone on High-Church principles), held that it was a monstrous injustice to take from the Unitarians, merely on a law fiction, the property they had held for several generations ; that because, before 1813, Unitarianism was not tolerated, therefore it must be inferred that Trinitarianism was intended, the fact being beyond all contradiction, as Mr. Gladstone asserted, after a long historical investigation, that when the Independents (of William's and Anne's time) inserted in their foundation deeds a formal declaration of their doctrine, the Presbyterians, though the Arian controversy was then carrying on, refused to bind themselves to any faith whatever. In this they acted consistently, as Dissenters (the first principle of Dissent is self-government) ; and having left the Church because they would not submit to her dictation, neither would they call upon others to submit to *theirs*. Nor would they deprive themselves of the power to change, if they thought proper. Whether this was right or wrong in itself is not the question, but whether, they reserving to themselves the right, utter strangers, and even enemies (such as Independent

were), ought to have the power to strip them of their property for doing what they liked in the exercise of that right, even after Unitarianism had become perfectly legal. I do not at all wonder that you, and other orthodox Christians (before you troubled yourselves to learn what the facts were as to the present state of the law, as well as the history of Nonconformity, before and after the Act of Toleration), should be averse to the Bill; but I have met with very few indeed who, after investigation, did not declare themselves satisfied with the Bill.

If you had lived when the writ *de hæretico comburendo* was abolished, I am sure you would not have resisted the abolition on the ground that it favored heresy; though, certainly, it was a great gain to heretics that they were no longer liable to be burned.

Whether or not it is right to allow Unitarianism as a form of Christianity is another question, — and this would be fairly met by a motion to repeal Mr. Smith's Act and re-enact the old penal statutes. And as you say you dislike this Bill, you ought in consistency to like such a Bill, which I am sure you would not.

H. C. R. to T. R.

27th December, 1844.

Yesterday I went down to Ambleside. There I called on Dr. Davy, and also on Mr. Carr, a very sensible man, whose company I like. He is, however, as well as the poet, a sturdy enemy to the Bill, — our Bill. I shall punish him for this iniquity, by making him read my articles in the *Times* on the subject. You may call this a cruel punishment, but he deserves no better. I have had a little sparring with the poet on the subject. He has not thrown any light on it; and, indeed, his erroneous conclusion arises from unacquaintance with the facts. On one point I agree with him, that no dissenter ought to be allowed to make endowments for the maintenance of particular opinions, that may make it their interest not to return to the Church. This, in fact, is quite in conformity with the view taken by the Unitarians in support of the Bill. Wordsworth, like most others of the orthodox, has an unreasonable dislike to Unitarians, but really knows very little about them. I have, however, told him that I am now a

member of the Unitarian Association, and he received kindly, for he really has no bitterness about him. And though he has Puseyite propensities, he by no means approves of the excess to which such ecclesiastical firebrands as ——— and ——— are now driving their adherents. He thinks that if there is not some relaxation, and if the Pusey or Popery party push on, a civil war is likely to be excited, and that it would break out in Scotland. This would be a sad prospect, if it were pretty certain that these high Prelatists have already caused a reaction that will crush them.

CHAPTER XIX.

DECEMBER 26th. (Rydal.) Slept in the room in which, after my fall, I was nursed last year by that excellent, James. Last night heard Wordsworth read prayer-book Thornton's collection with remarkable beauty and effect. He told me, that the Duke of Wellington, being on a visit to Rydal, informed by his host that he had family prayers in the evening. Would he attend? "With great pleasure," said the Duke. The gentleman read out of this book. "What use *fancy* prayers!" The Duke never came down again. He expected the Church prayers, which Wordsworth uses in the morning.

Dined at Mrs. Fletcher's.* A party of eight only. Of those present were Mr. Jeffries, the clergyman, and H. Coleridge. Young Fletcher, the Oxonian, and future heir of the house, also there, — a genteel youth, with a Puseyite tendency. H. Coleridge behaved very well. He read something on Dr. Arnold which I could not comprehend, — he read so unpleasantly; and he sang a comic song, which killed very grave. He left us quite early.

* Mrs. Fletcher was formerly a lady of great renown in Scotland. In her hand was a Scotch Whig reforming bible, her counsel led Joseph to 1793, the friend of Jeffrey, Horsey, and Brougham in their early days. She was an English beauty and heiress. Brougham eulogizes her in his collected speeches. I knew her thirty years ago at Mrs. Barbauld's. He writes to her in Mrs. Barbauld's works. She retains all her free opinion as she lives three miles from Wordsworth's. I could see her alone, that

1845.

January 5th.—Dined and took tea with the Fletchers. A very agreeable young man, a Swiss, son of a refugee, with them; also Mrs. Fletcher's grandson, the Oxonian. I was amused by a playful denomination of the Oxford parties. They consist of Hampden and the Ariens, Newman and the Tractarians, Palmer and the Retractarians, and Golightly and the Detractarians. In other respects, it gives me no pleasure to see that the pro-Popery spirit is stirring in the young men at Oxford.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 31st January, 1845.

I dined this day with Rogers, the Dean of the poets. We had an interesting party of eight. Moxon, the publisher, Kenny, the dramatic poet (who married Mrs. Holcroft, now become an old woman), himself decrepit without being very old, Spedding, Lushington, and Alfred Tennyson, three young men of eminent talent belonging to literary Young England; the latter, Tennyson, being by far the most eminent of the young poets. His poems are full of genius, but he is fond of the enigmatical, and many of his most celebrated pieces are really poetic riddles. He is an admirer of Goethe, and I had a long *tête à tête* with him about the great poet. We waited for the eighth, — a lady, — who, Rogers said, was coming on purpose to see Tennyson, whose works she admired. He made a mystery of this fair devotee, and would give no name.

It was not till dinner was half over that he was called out of the room, and returned with a lady under his arm. A lady, neither splendidly dressed nor strikingly beautiful, as it seemed to me, was placed at the table. A whisper ran along the company, which I could not make out. She instantly joined our conversation, with an ease and spirit that showed her quite used to society. She stepped a little too near my prejudices by a harsh sentence about Goethe, which I resented. And we had exchanged a few sentences when she named herself, and I then recognized the much-eulogized and calumniated Honorable Mrs. Norton, who, you may recollect, was purged by a jury finding for the defendant in a *crim. con.* action by her husband against Lord Melbourne. When I knew who she was, I felt that I ought to have distinguished her beauty and grace by my own discernment, and not waited for a formal an-

nouncement. You are aware that her position in society was to a great degree, imperilled.

BARRON FIELD TO H. C. R.

MEADFOOT HOUSE, TORQUAY, 16th February, 1845

I thank you for your great friend's "Railway Letters" and "Sonnets." . . . How can the man who has been constantly publishing poetry for the last forty years, and has at last made that poetry part of the food of the public mind, call himself a man of "retirement," if he means to include himself? And if not, how can he complain that he has at last, by his Lake and-Mountain poetry, created a desire for realizing some of those beautiful descriptions of scenery and elements in the imaginations of the inhabitants of Liverpool and Manchester, which may possibly bring them in crowds by railway to Windermere? My objection to the reasoning of the "Letters" is that, — 1. There is no danger. 2. It would be a benefit to the humbler class, greater than the inconvenience to the residents, if there were any danger. Lastly, I have a personal argument against Mr. Wordsworth, that he and Rydal can no more pretend to "retirement" than the Queen. They have both bartered it for fame. As for Mr. Wordsworth, he has himself been crying *Roast meat* all his life. Has he not even published, besides his poems which have made the district classic ground, an actual prose "Guide"? And now he complains that the clerks and manufacturers of Liverpool and Manchester should presume to flock off on a holiday to see the scene of "The Excursion," and to buy his own "Guide-book!" For I utterly deny that the holders of Kendal and Bowness excursion railway tickets would require "wrestling-matches, horse and bear races, pothouses, or beer-shops." If they came in crowds (which I am afraid they would not), it would be as literally to see the lakes and mountains as the Brighton holiday-ticket-holder goes to see the sea.

March 13th. — Talked with Rogers of Sydney Smith, whose death we had just heard. Rogers said, in answer to my question, How came it that he did not publicly show his powers? "He had too fastidious a taste, and too high an ideal of what ought to be." But to that I replied: "He might have written on temporary subjects as a matter of business; — might have written capital letters." Rogers spoke highly

Mrs. Barbauld, and related that Madame D'Arblay said she repeated every night Mrs. Barbauld's famous stanza, —

“ Life, we've been long together.”

April 25th. — Called on Wordsworth at Moxon's. The Poet Laureate is come on purpose to attend the Queen's Ball, to which he has a special invitation, and for which he has come up three hundred miles. He goes from Rogers's this evening with sword, bag-wig, and court-dress.

May 2d. — My second breakfast. Wordsworth was kept away by indisposition. I had with me Archdeacon Robinson, our new Master of the Temple, Quayle, S. Naylor, Dr. Booth, &c. The last mentioned a mot of one Sylvester: “ When people tire of business in town, they go to retire in the country.”

May 13th. — This day I attained my seventieth year, and from this I consider old age is commencing; and I hope I shall be able to keep the resolution I have formed, from henceforth to be more liberal in expense to myself, and not fear indulgences which I may practise without harm to myself or others. As far as others are concerned, I less need this admonition.

H. C. R. TO A FRIEND.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 2d June, 1845.

MY DEAR FRIEND, — It would be an abuse of the privilege of friendship were I to say a word in reply to your letter as far as it is an explanation of your conduct; of that, indeed, all explanation is superfluous. It would be inconsistent with my sincere regard for you, to suppose for a moment that you do not precisely what you ought to do. But, in perfect consistency with this feeling, I am anxious to say a word on a suggestion in your letter, which seems to imply a general rule of conduct, which I should deprecate as tending to disturb all our notions of right and wrong, and even the relations of life. It is this: —

That a person in the enjoyment of a large income, which enables him both to accumulate a fortune, and hold a distinguished place in society, — forming, in fact, one of the aristocracy, and allowing himself all the indulgences of that class, and having at the same time considerable family claims on

that charitable fund which, in some proportion to their personal expenditure, and accumulation, all men set up as a self-imposed social tax. This has been the sense of the better part of mankind ever since there have been rich and poor, and in which sense Moses first, among legislators, formalized the institution of tithes, and so changed its character.

Now I feel strongly this, that if wealthy men encourage an idea as this, they may be led to stand aloof from the poor citizens in works of beneficence, even those of a *local* description which seem to be most imperative; and these may allow persons infinitely their inferiors in station, and with far smaller means, to perform alone. In a word, with charity would not only begin, it would end, at home.

My dear friend, I could not be comfortable until I had put this one thought into clear language; bearing you again assured that I say this, not as bearing on the particular question of my former letter, but simply as an earnest protest against the general idea as a rule of conduct.

H. C. R. to PAYNTER.

20 RUSSELL SQUARE, 11th November,

... Of your London friends I have very little to say. I shall breakfast to-morrow with Mr. Rogers, and I hope to get a tolerable account of Miss Rogers to report. But she is coming very feeble. Last week I called, and was at first told she was *out*, but the old German butler could not be so sure, whatever he could do in English, and confessed it was her power of enjoying her friends' company that was at home.

[Reference has already been made to Robert Robinson of Cambridge, noted in his day, not only as a writer and preacher, but also as a sayer of good things. "I can testify," says H. C. R., "that, half a century ago, in all Dissenting circles, the *bons mots* of Robinson formed a staple of after-dinner conversation, as now do in all companies the *facets* of the Rev. Canon of St. Paul's, against whom Episcopal divines have been unable to produce any retort more pungent than the character of a factious divine." During the year 1845, H. C. R. put on paper a few anecdotes, which had been "floating in his memory between forty and fifty years," and they appeared in a monthly periodical entitled the *Christian*

*former.** He did not pledge himself for their authenticity, nor their verbal accuracy. The Editor has been repeatedly urged not on any account to omit these characteristic stories.]

When Robinson first occupied the pulpit of the Baptist meeting at Cambridge, he was exposed to annoyances from the younger gowmsmen. They incurred no danger of rustication, being put out of sizings, or even suffering an imposition, for irregularities of that kind. He succeeded, however, in the course of a few years, in effecting a change, and, Mr. Dyer says, became popular with a large class. It was soon after his settlement there that a wager arose among a party of undergraduates. One of them wagered that he would take his station on the steps of the pulpit, with a large ear-trumpet in his hand, and remain there till the end of the service. Accordingly, he mounted the steps, put the trumpet to his ear, and played the part of a deaf man with all possible gravity. His friends were in the aisle below, tittering at the hoax; the congregation were scandalized; but the preacher alone seemed insensible to what was going on. The sermon was on God's mercy, — or whatever the subject might have been at first, in due time it soon turned to that, and the preacher proceeded to this effect: —

“Not only, my Christian friends, does the mercy of God extend to the most enormous of criminals, so that none, however guilty, may not, if duly penitent, be partakers of the divine grace; but also there are none so low, so mean, so worthless, as not to be objects of God's fatherly solicitude and care. Indeed, I do hope that it may one day be extended to” — and then, leaning over the pulpit, he stretched out his arm to its utmost length, and placing it on the head of the gowmsman, finished his sentence — “to this silly boy!”

The wager was lost, for the trumpet fell, and the discomfited stripling bolted.

A well-known member of the Norfolk Circuit, Hart, afterwards Thorold, related to me, that he once fell in with an elderly officer in the old Cambridge coach to London, who made inquiries concerning Robinson. “I met him,” said the stranger, “in this very coach when I was a young man, and when my tone of conversation was that universal young man's, offering

did not take him for a clergyman, though he was dressed in black; for he was by no means solemn; on the contrary, he told several droll stories. But there was one very odd thing about him, that he continually interlarded his stories with an exclamation, *Bottles and corks!* This seemed so strange, that I could not help at last asking him why he did so, saying they did not seem to improve his stories at all. 'Don't they?' said Mr. Robinson; 'I'm glad to know that, for I merely used those words by way of experiment.' — 'Experiment!' said I; 'how do you mean that?' — 'Why, I will tell you. I rather pride myself on story-telling, and wish to make my stories as good as they can be. Now, I observed that you told several very pleasant stories, and that you continually make use of such exclamations as, G—d d—n it! B—t me! &c., &c. Now, I can't use such words, for they are irreverent towards the Almighty, and I believe actually sinful; therefore I wanted to try whether I could not find words that would answer the purpose as well, and be quite innocent at the same time.' All this," said the officer, "was said in so good-humored a tone, that I could not possibly take offence, though apt enough to do so. The reproof had an effect on me, and very much contributed to my breaking myself of the habit of profane swearing."

Robinson was acrimonious against the supporters of what he deemed the corruptions in the Church and State, and especially intolerant of dulness. Arguing awhile with a dull adversary, who had nothing better to allege against Robinson's reasonings than the frequent repetition of, *I do not see that*, — "You do not see it!" retorted Robinson, — "do you see this?" taking a card out of his pocket and writing *God* upon it. "Of course I do," said his opponent; "what then?" — "Do you see it now?" repeated Robinson, — at the same time covering the word with a half-crown piece, — "I suspect not."

Among Robinson's most eminent qualities were his didactic talents, as well out of as in the pulpit. He was a great favorite with children. It is many years since I heard the following relation: —

"I went one morning into the house of a friend. The ladies were busy preparing a packet for one of the children at school. Betsy, a little girl between five and six years old, was playing about the room. Robinson came in, when this

dialogue followed : Well, Betsy, would not you like to send a letter to Tommy ? — B. Yes, I should. — R. Why don't you ? — B. I can't write. — R. Shall I write for you ? — B. O yes ! I wish you would. — R. Well, get me some pen, ink, and paper. — The child brought them. — R. Now, it must be your letter. I give you the use of my hand ; but you must tell me what to say. — B. I don't know. — R. You don't know ! though you love your brother so much. Shall I find something for you ? — B. O yes ! pray do. — R. Well, then, let's see : *Dear Tommy, — Last night the house was burnt down from top to bottom.* — B. No ! don't say that. — R. Why not ? — B. 'Cause it is n't true. — R. What ! you have learned you must not write what's not true. I am glad you have learned so much. Stick to it as long as you live. Never write what is not true. But you must think of something that *is* true. Come, tell me something. — B. I don't know. — R. Let's see — *The kitten has been playing with its tail this quarter of an hour.* — B. No, don't write that. — R. Why should not I write that ? It's true ; I have seen that myself. — B. 'Cause that's silly ; Tommy don't want to know anything about the kitten and its tail. — R. Good again ! Why, my dear ; I see you know a good deal about letter-writing. It is not enough that a thing is true ; it must be worth writing about. Do tell me something to say. — B. I don't know. — R. Shall I write this : *You'll be glad to hear that Sammy is quite recovered from the small-pox and come down stairs ?* — B. O yes ! do write that. — R. And why should I write that ? — B. 'Cause Tommy loves Sammy dearly, and will be so glad to hear he's got well again. — R. Why, Betsy, my dear, you know how to write a letter very well, if you will give yourself a little trouble. Now, what next ? ”

This is part of a story told after dinner at the table of the late Mr. Edward Randall, of Cambridge, an old friend of Mr. Robinson, and one of his congregation. I have repeated as much as suits a written communication.* A pretty long letter was produced, and the little girl was caressed and praised for knowing so well how to write a letter ; for she was made to utter a number of simple truths, such as an infant mind can entertain and reproduce. I recollect it was remarked by one of the company, that this little dialogue was

in the spirit of Socrates ; and it was added by another, what no one disputed, that such an anecdote, embodying such a letter, and found in Xenophon, would have held a prominent place among the *Memorabilia*.

In the days when Robinson flourished, an imputation of scepticism as to the existence of a personal Devil influencing the actions of men was fatal to religious character. It was at a meeting of ministers that Robinson once overheard one of them whisper to another, that on that essential point of faith he was not sound. "Brother ! brother !" he cried out, "don't misrepresent me. How do you think I can dare to look you in the face, and at the same time deny the existence of a Devil ? Is he not described in Holy Writ as the accuser of the brethren ?"

On another occasion, a good but not very wise man asking him, in a tone of simplicity and surprise, "Don't you believe in the Devil ?" Robinson answered him in like tone, "O dear, no ! I believe in God, — don't you ?"

Mr. Robinson was in the habit of delivering an evening lecture on a week-day, and on such occasions, after the service, enjoyed a pipe in the vestry, attended by a few of his hearers. It was from one of these, then present, a young aspirant to the ministry, that the following anecdote was derived. One evening the party was broken in upon by an unexpected visitor. A young Church divine, who had just descended from his own pulpit, came in full canonicals, in a state of excitement. He said he was threatened with a prohibition of his lectures by his bishop, on the ground that they led to acts of immorality ; and he wanted to know from Mr. Robinson whether he had any cause, from his own observation in his own chapel, to think that there was any foundation for the pretence. Robinson, having answered his inquiry, took the opportunity of expatiating on the obstruction thus threatened against the preaching of the Gospel, and went so far as to exhort the young divine to relieve himself from such oppression and come out from among the ungodly ; pointing out to him that the means would not be wanting ; among the persons then present were those who would assist in procuring a piece of ground and erecting a building, &c., &c. The seed, however, was cast on stony ground and produced no fruit. The young divine departed, exclaiming as he left the room, *The Lord will*

provide! And, whether it came from the Lord or not, in the end there was an ample provision. In a few years he became the most popular preacher in Cambridge, — the founder of an Evangelical and Low Church party, which was for many years triumphant, but is now threatened with discomfiture by the successful rivalry of a youthful Arminian and High Church party, known by the name of Puseyites. The young divine was CHARLES SIMEON.

Robinson was desirous of repressing the conceit which so often leads the illiterate to become instructors of their brethren; yet on one occasion, in opposition to what seemed to him a disposition to undue interference, he said: "I have in my pigsty ten white pigs and one black one. The other morning, as I passed by, I heard the black pig squeaking away lustily, and I thought to myself, that's pig language: I don't understand it, but perhaps it pleases the white ones: they are quiet enough."

CHAPTER XX.

1846.

H. C. R. to T. R.

RYDAL MOUNT, January 2, 1846.

. . . . It would answer no purpose to tell you day by day with whom, and where, I ate and drank, for it would be but ringing the changes on the same names, — the Wordsworths, Fletchers, Arnolds, and Martineaus, in a variety of combinations. And were I to tell you of my several walks between Ambleside and Grasmere, as you unluckily do not know the country, the names would not bring to your mind the images which they raise in the minds of all who do know it.

On Wednesday, H. Martineau dined here to meet Moxon, who has been on a week's visit, and leaves us to-day. She was very communicative on Mesmerism. On Monday, I took her to Mrs. Fletcher's. The friendship of these ladies ought to be strong, for it is tried as well by politics as by physics.

friend Grey ; Mrs. Fletcher is an out-and-out admirer of Lord John, and therefore cannot forgive the young Earl for breaking up the new-born Cabinet. Miss Martineau says, the *Spectator's* account of the breaking up is the true one. I hope you read the admirable article on Sir Robert Peel in last week's *Examiner*. If not, go to the Pigeons to read it. Even Wordsworth applauds it, because, he says, there is a substratum of serious truth in the midst of a profusion of wit and banter. H. Martineau, as well as H. C. R., is a sort of a Peelite, but the Wordsworths are utterly against him. However, you know that my love and admiration of the poet were never carried over to the politician. He is a Protectionist, but much more zealously of the Church than of the land. I go to London with great expectations of what the revived Ministry will effect. The Whigs will to a man support Sir Robert. The agricultural party will not succumb tamely. It will be the country against the town, and the contest will be to the full as much an affair of interest as of principle.

January 7th. — (Rydal.) This evening Wordsworth related a pretty anecdote of his cookmaid. A stranger who was shown about the grounds asked to see his *study*. The servant took him to the library, and said, "This is master's *library*, but he *studies* in the *fields*."

February 18th. — I spent an agreeable afternoon at Edwin Field's. A very rising and able man was there, just beginning to be one of the chiefs of the Chancery Bar. His name is Rolt. He has been employed by Edwin Field in the Appeal in the Irish case coming on before the Lords. I have seldom seen a more impressive person. I walked from Hampstead to town with him.

April 5th. — I went to the Essex Street Chapel, and heard a sermon on the sin against the Holy Ghost. I enjoyed it much, and thought with regret how much I have lost by not attending before.*

April 14th. — (Bury.) I had a three hours' walk with Donaldson, the head-master of the Grammar School. We walked

* H. C. R. became after this a regular attendant at Essex Street Chapel, and frequently expressed the great pleasure he had in the services of the Rev. T. Madge, the successor of the Rev. T. Belsham. Mr. Madge was at one time minister at Bury St. Edmunds, H. C. R.'s native place; and another ground of sympathy between the two was a warm admiration of Wordsworth, in the days when the appreciators of Wordsworth were few. When H. C. R. was on circuit at Norwich, he frequently used to call on the Rev. T. Madge, then minister of the Octagon Chapel, to talk about the productions of their favorite poet.

round by the Fornham Road, and back by the East Gate. Our talk was on religion. His liberality surprised and delighted me. He showed me the proof of his forthcoming article on Bunsen's "Egypt" in the *Quarterly Review*. He goes beyond Kenrick in liberality. He wishes Kenrick to know hereafter that the article was written last September, and finished and in print before the appearance of Kenrick's work on primeval history. In this article he has expressed himself strongly against plenary inspiration. He declares himself to be a believer in all Church doctrines, but avails himself of the glorious latitude which the Church allows. He maintains that only the Calvinist and the Romanist are excluded from the Church; the Calvinist on account of the doctrine of election and denial of baptismal regeneration. He referred to a Bampton Lecturer, Archbishop Lawrence, in proof that the Anglican Articles are not Calvinistic. He says many of the Anglican Articles are in the words of Melancthon, whom Calvin hated. He declares himself a Trinitarian, but in his explanation he does not deny what is called Sabellianism; and regeneration is not sanctification. He blames Dissenters for needlessly leaving the Church.

June 4th. — I took the chair at a dinner, at which there were many of our friends. I must have spoken too much, for scarcely any one else spoke. I had at my right Booth and Field, at my left Robberds and James Heywood. I gave the Queen and Prince Albert with becoming brevity, and then the three toasts,* all at some length. I began by joking on requiring conformity to Non-con. toasts, and on our name; according to Goethe, the Devil being the old original Non-con. I eulogized the 2,000, not for their theology, but for their integrity alone. I was most at length on Milton. I stated why we had elected him to be our patron saint, not for his great poems (characterized), but for his labors for liberty. In the third toast, "Civil and Religious Liberty," &c., I asserted that liberty had nothing to do with popular power.

June 13th. — I dined at Raymond's† with a singular variety of notabilities, viz. Macready, Talfourd, Madge, Forster of the *Daily News*, Pettigrew, Ainsworth, Pryce, and, at the bottom, Sir Thomas Marrable, or something like it. What a mixture! — representatives of the stage, the bar, Unitarian preaching, the periodical press, and Newgate school of romance;

* See *ante*, pp. 286, 287.

† Author of "Life of Elliston."

but, before that, I should have said, antiquarian and medical literature.

June 16th. — An interesting day. I breakfasted early, and at ten was at the White Horse, Piccadilly, and went by an omnibus before eleven, which set me down near Mr. Field's.* I spent seven hours with him. I was delighted with his *ménage* and his account of himself. He is living in a small house under the Duke of Northumberland, and leads a life of study. He has improved his income by making colors for painters, and all his philosophy has sprung out of his perception of the law of nature, — a triplicity in color as in sounds. He calls himself a Trinitarian, but his doctrine is perfectly philosophical. He gives no offence by explaining himself to those who could not but misunderstand him.

T. R. to H. C. R.

BURY ST. EDMUNDS, Thursday, June 10, 1846.

I have now passed another night, and fully believe that I am stronger, but still liable any moment to a seizure, out of which I shall never recover. I contemplate death, and all its consequences, with perfect composure, and have certain conceptions of a *future existence*, which I imagine would not have arisen in my mind without foundation. I read with pleasure, unknown before, such sentiments as are expressed in the Psalms and other devotional parts of the Holy Scriptures. But still I feel no disposition to build any hopes of a hereafter upon a *book*; and without the experience of what has passed of a sort of revelation in my own mind, I should not think much of any *written words*.

H. C. R. to T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 12th June.

The tone of the last three letters from you has been so serious, that I am now sensible that my last few letters have been of too light a character, and that I ought not to have dwelt so exclusively as I have done on the amusements of the current

* George Field is an elderly gentleman, a character, living in retirement at Isleworth, where he writes philosophical books. He is a metaphysician of the Greek school, and is a sort of unconscious partisan of the German philosophy, of which he in fact knows nothing. He has written practical works on Chromatics, and has earned an independence by preparing colors for artists. He is a man of simple habits, and lives a sort of hermit life. — H. C. R.

week. Whether this be so or not, I ought not certainly to go on in the same way, without answering especially your last letter. You remark on the serious convictions which, with unusual strength, have of late forced themselves on your mind, and add that, *without these personal convictions*, the truths or facts stated in a *mere book* could not produce any such effect.

Now, I believe that what you here state as a personal feeling is a general impression ; and that, in almost all cases, those ultimate impressions which have obtained the name of *faith*, or belief, are to be ascribed to the *correspondence* of the evidence or doctrine stated in revelation with the moral or religious sentiments which have grown up in each individual, and which constitute his personal character. And this fact it is which serves to explain the great diversity of opinion that arises in individual minds contemplating the very same external thing, be it called doctrine or proof of doctrine. It is otherwise quite incomprehensible how it has happened that so great a variety, amounting even to a contrariety, of opinion has been formed concerning the doctrines contained in the same work or book. All the Christian sects maintain that their peculiar doctrines are at least not at variance with the Scriptures ; some confess that their opinions are founded on the decision of the *Church*, in which are found doctrines that are developments of what exists only in a seminal or rudimental state in the Scriptures ; but most sects assert that all their opinions and doctrines are in the Scriptures. Now it seems at first very strange that two systems so opposed as Calvinism and Unitarianism should be founded on the same Scriptures. This can only be explained in this way, — that the Calvinist and Unitarian alike bring a mind strongly imbued with preconceived sentiments, and a predisposition to certain notions, which it is not difficult for a pliant, active, and predetermined mind to find in the Scriptures. In no case whatever can any book carry conviction, unless there be a correspondence or harmony between the book and the mind of the recipient. A man believes because his own heart beats in sympathy with the annunciations of the teacher ; and where this sympathy is strong and complete, the believer does not ask for evidence or proof. The doctrines prove themselves ; and hence that curious fact, that the most pious and devout of believers are those

[In the autumn of 1846, H. C. R. made a tour to Switzerland and North Italy. The only extracts which will be made from his journal of this tour are two, in reference to the Rev. F. W. Robertson, whom he met at Heidelberg, and with whom he afterwards became intimately acquainted.]

October 23d. — (Heidelberg.) I had an interesting companion at the *table-d'hôte*, in a young clergyman, Robertson, who has a curacy at Cheltenham, and, not being in good health, has got a few months' holiday. He is now earnestly studying German literature. We were soon engaged in a discussion on the character of Goethe, as a man, and of most points of morality connected therewith. He intimated a wish to take a walk with me next day, and we have since become quite cordial. He is liberal in his opinions; and though he is alarmed by the Puseyites, he seems to dislike the Evangelicals much more. I like him much.

October 25th. — (Sunday.) Went to the English chapel, — a room in the Museum, where I heard an admirable sermon from Mr. Robertson; one much too good to be thrown away on a congregation of forty or fifty persons. The subject was the revolution in Judæa, when the people required a king, being tired of the theocracy, or government of the Judges. He accounted for this offence; and showed that the people were drawn to the commission of it by the corruption of the priests (who appropriated to themselves a portion of the sacrifice, — the fat, — which belonged to God), the injustice of the aristocracy, and consequent degradation of the people. All this he applied to the Irish, and ascribed their peculiarly oppressed condition to the English government, for enacting the penal laws. The picture he drew of the poverty even of the English was very striking, and even affecting. I was led to give twice what I intended.

December 15th. — (Bury.) In the afternoon took a walk by appointment with Donaldson and Donne to Horringer. A most entertaining walk; for we all three emulated each other in the narration of good things, epigrams, &c. But what I consider of real importance, enough certainly for a note in this book, is that I consider this day as the commencement of an acquaintance with Mr. Donne. (Cowper's mother was a Donne.) The following witticism was related by the latter. Being one day at Trinity College, at dinner, he was asked to write a motto for the College snuff-box, which was always circulating on the dinner-table. "Considering where we are," said Donne, "there could be nothing better than 'Quicunque vult!'"

I will add two or three anecdotes by Donaldson. Prince Metternich said to Lord Dudley: "You are the only Englishman I know who speaks good French. It is remarked, the common people in Vienna speak better than the educated men in London." — "That may well be," replied Lord Dudley. "Your Highness should recollect that Buonaparte has not been twice in London to teach them." — "There is no middle course," said Charles X. to Talleyrand, "between the Throne and the Scaffold." — "Your Majesty forgets the Post-chaise." A German professor gave this etymology of the terms *liberales* and *serviles* among the German politicians. The one party will *sehr viel* haben (have a great deal); the other "*lieber alles*" (rather everything).

December 20th. — Among my brother's papers I found a MS. by Capel Lofft, in these words, a very characteristic writing: "Rousseau, Euripides, Tasso, Racine, Cicero, Virgil, Petrarch, Richardson. If I had five millions of years to live upon this earth, these I would read daily with increasing delight. — C. L. January 4, 1807."

H. C. R. to T. R.

ATHENÆUM, LONDON, 26th December, 1846.

Though this is the season of festivity, yet you must not expect a gay letter, or an account of parties of pleasure. This will not be a melancholy, and yet it will be a grave letter, and I will give it the form of a diary, and so I shall bring in all I have to tell you.

Monday. — This was not a very disastrous journey (Bury to Cambridge), but still it was not one of prosperity; Beeton and the proprietor at Newmarket thought proper, in spite of remonstrances, so to overload the "*Cornwallis*" with turkeys, &c., that the horses could not get on, and we did not reach Cambridge till a quarter of an hour after the two o'clock train had left. We set off again at 3 P. M.; but as to what then occurred, — are they not written in the *Times* newspaper of the following Thursday? and would it not be a waste of good paper, good ink, and a good pen, to repeat for your private ear what is there recorded for the public?

Tuesday. — I called this morning at young John Walter's, who has taken a house on the opposite side of Russell Square,

has been necessary to make new arrangements in Printing House Square.

The next day I dined alone with John Walter, Senr, his wife, in Printing House Square. I am sorry to say Mr. Walter is visited by a very alarming malady, — a swelling under his chin. He has had the advice of several of the eminent surgeons. It is a favorable circumstance that his sister some years back had a similar attack, and recovered from it. Walter reminded me of his having known me within a few weeks of forty years, and intimated in a flattering way that he had had a confidence in me which he had not had in any other of his numerous literary acquaintances. Mrs. Walter thanked me warmly, and begged me to go and dine with them in the same manner next week, which I intended to do.

Walter and I are just of an age. Should this complaint prove fatal, it will be another memento arising from the falling off of one's contemporaries.

But I will now vary with a cheerful subject this gloomy mark. You will receive with this letter a paper signed by my friend Dr. Boott, which he gave me to send to a surgeon at Bury. When you have read it, I will thank you to put it under a cover, and send it to Messrs. Smith and Wing. Assuming, what Dr. Boott seems to have no doubt of, that the discovery the paper gives an account of fulfils all that at the appearance it seems to promise, this discovery will be favorable to you, as it has been by me, to be a personal gain; for, it would seem that, by so simple an expedient as the inhaling of ether, a person may be put into a state of stupor or intoxication, in which the most serious, and otherwise the most painful, of operations may be performed without any suffering to the patient. I will read the paper and then forward it. I have done wrong in keeping it, for perhaps the news may have already reached the members of the faculty at Bury.

Yesterday passed very agreeably. My breakfast went off very well, though the omelette which my niece advised me to have was a failure; I had a *partie quarrée*. To meet Dr. Robinson, I had Sir Charles Fellows, the traveller, and Samuel Sharpe, the historian of Egypt. Fellows and I modestly declined, and treated, and left the field to the two scholars.

I could not bear the idea of dining at my club on Christmas day, and therefore I invited myself to dine with Robert Walter and contribute my share to the doing justice to the tur-

which was all one could wish. We had a party of eighteen at dinner, consisting of Procter and John Collier, and their wives and children.

There is no family not allied to me by blood that I feel so much attached to as that of the Colliers and Procters, and they deserve it. John is an excellent man, an enthusiast for literature. He labors for nothing, that is for no money, in the Shakespeare Society, of which he is the chief.

CHAPTER XXI.

1847.

[During the present and following years, two subjects especially occupied the time and thoughts of H. C. R. One was the foundation of some memorial of the passing of the Dissenters' Chapels Bill. An institution for college residents, which should be connected with University College, and at which the free study of theology should be promoted, seemed to be a fitting memorial of such a triumph of civil and religious liberty. On the 30th of January H. C. R.'s Rydal visit was cut short in order "to join Edwin Field in a mission in favor of a projected college. A whole week was spent between Liverpool, Manchester, and Birmingham." A visit to the West of England for the same purpose, and in the same company, was made later in the year. H. C. R. was on the committee to form and carry out the plan, and when trustees and council were appointed, he was included in both. The diary frequently has notes of conferences which took place. Only such extracts, however, will be given as are necessary to indicate the chief steps in the progress of the scheme. The other object of especial interest was the carrying out of Miss Denman's wish to have Flaxman's collected works preserved and exhibited to advantage in some public building. An application was made to the government, and communications took place on the subject with the Hon. Spring Rice: but the project fell through. The idea of having a Flaxman Gallery at University College, London, originated with H. C. R., and by his exertions chiefly, from beginning to end, was carried into effect. Nor was the undertaking by any means a light one. Before the offer to the college could be made there were some legal difficulties to be overcome; and after the offer had been made and accepted, a considerable sum of money — much larger than was at first expected — had to be raised to make the necessary arrangements at the college for the reception and proper exhibition of so fine a collection of art treasures. Not to weary the reader with details, the extracts given in this instance also will be simply such as will serve to report progress.]

JANUARY 4th. — Robertson, my Heidelberg acquaintance, took me by surprise at breakfast. A long and pleasant chat, — very pleasant indeed. He has given up his curacy at Cheltenham, but not renounced the Church as a profes-

aldson, and Kenyon. It was one of the most agreeable breakfasts I ever had. Newman I was much pleased with, and proud to have at my table. He is an unaffected man, and has a spirituality in his eye, which his voice and manner and conversation confirm. I feel that Donaldson and I are forming a friendship.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

RYDAL MOUNT, 23d January, 1847.

You make a little mistake in quoting what I had said as if my words were that I preferred the Church to Dissenters. The point is lost by this. What I meant, — and I have said the same to Milman, — was, I prefer Dissent to the Church, but I like *Churchmen* better than *Dissenters*. He laughed, and said, “I believe that is the case with many.”* I make a similar distinction between the parties in the Church. I am opposed to the pretensions of the High Church, but I like the Puseyites better than the Evangelicals. In this respect also I have no doubt you feel as I do; and this distinction between persons and principles is of great moment, and very sad mistakes are made when it is disregarded. We are perpetually misled when we suffer our dislike to persons to influence our conduct with respect to the principles which such persons profess. When I say *we*, I mean all men. I suspect that your dislike to the low-bred Rads of Bury, and mine to the intolerant Calvinistic Dissenters, has had somewhat more effect than it ought on both of us. Cookson, Grey, and the Fletchers constitute the liberal party here. They have had a casual reinforcement of two young clergymen of the Whately and Arnold school; one of whom has made this very remarkable declaration, that when he was about to receive ordination he told the bishop that he had difficulties. To me he made the declaration that he did not believe in the Athanasian Creed. The bishop said, he had only two questions to ask him: “Did he approve of an established Church as the means of training up men to be Christians?” He did! “Did he prefer any other Church to the Anglican?” He did not! “That was enough.” To this I said that I could on those terms be myself a clergyman. We Dissenters are in the habit of abusing the laxity of principle that allows of this. Now, though I could not

* The saying of Charles II., that Presbyterianism was not the religion of a gentleman, has done more for the Established Church than a whole library

on such terms take orders, yet I rejoice that others can. Were all men rigidly scrupulous on such points, — I mean the points of heretical notions, — the Church would be filled by corrupt or infatuated men, who would alike profess orthodoxy, and the best men would be the most mischievous.

January 30th. — (Rydal.) I learned from — that when —* took orders in the Church, he delivered into the hands of the bishop who ordained him a protest, declaring his disbelief in the Athanasian Creed, to which no objection was taken.

This morning I had more talk with Wordsworth than on any day since I came. He had his usual flow of conversation. We spoke of literature. He delivered an opinion unfavorable to Hallam's judgment on matters of taste and literature in his great history. I have, to-day, read an equally low estimate of Hallam's judgment of Martin Luther, in a note in Hare's "Mission of the Comforter."

H. C. R. TO T. R. ·

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 25th February.

An old friend, who has had no slight effect on my course of life, is now lying dangerously ill, — John Walter, the controller rather than the proprietor of the *Times*. He suffers under a complication of complaints. He is an amiable man. I never saw any act that I could justly characterize as unprincipled. And as to the vulgar notion of bribery, that proves only a low state of moral feeling in those who, without evidence, are so ready to account for what they disapprove of.

March 18th. — (Devizes.) Mr. Murch's introduction has proved a very great pleasure, — I should say, is *proving*; for I am in the middle of the day, having spent a delightful morning, and being in expectation of an equally delightful evening. That introduction was to Dr. Brabant, a retired physician. After breakfasting, and taking a walk by the canal, dug since my school-days, I left my letter at Dr. Brabant's. I then walked to the Green, which brought to my mind seeing my mother on the stage-coach in the summer of 1788, and thinking her altered, and being for a moment pained.† In my

* A gentleman who now holds a distinguished position in the Church of England.

† See Vol. I. p. 8.

walks about the town I did not fail to notice the old house which Mr. Fenner and Mr. Crabb lived. Though every thing seemed less to my eye, they are probably even better in reality.

It was about ten when I called a second time, and introduced myself to the Doctor; with whom I have become acquainted in four hours, more intimately than with any other man in short a time. He is about sixty six years of age, a fine man, with a scholar-like, gentlemanly appearance, and well. He followed my example, and gave me an account of himself. At fifty six years of age he retired from his profession as a physician. After that he went to Germany, having Coleridge, been induced to study German theology. He has to have known Coleridge well. We talked freely on many interesting subjects. Theology has been his study. In Germany he became acquainted with Strauss, of whom he speaks highly.

April 7th. A day sadly spoiled by my growing infirmity - absence of mind. After going to University College Committee, I went to J. Taylor's, to exchange hats, having lost his last night; but he had not mine there. I took an omnibus to Addison Road, drank tea with Paynter, and then went to Taylor's to restore his hat; and then I found that I a second time blundered by bringing Paynter's old hat; and lost an hour in going to and from Addison Road, and from there to Sheffield House. Is this infirmity incurable? I fear so, though I record it here to assist me in becoming more careful. It is a wise saying of Horace Walpole's, "There is no use in warning a man of his folly, if you do not cure him of being foolish."

April 10th. I had a day of exertion. I might say fatigue. I went at ten o'clock, with Field and David Donaldson,† and we had a conference about our scheme.† Donaldson's account of the expense has, I see, so damped Davidson's hopes. Nothing can extinguish Field's sanguine hope.

April 17th. Called on the Mrs. Allen, and then on Coleridge, with whom I had a long chat about her fine poetry, philosophy, &c. Read Green's recent *Hunterian Orations* which has been so much admired for its eloquence, and which is a more luminous exposition of some of Coleridge's principles than has been yet given to the world. I have been writing to

to-day, congratulating him on the work, and the prospect of public opinion in favor of the Master's notions.

April 26th. — I went early to Wordsworth, at his nephew's, in the West Cloisters, and sat with him while young Wyon took a model of his head, for a bas-relief medallion.

May 16th. — My brothers were together great part of the day. They are both old men in appearance, but Hab looks the oldest. What strangers may think of me, in company with them, I cannot tell. Our united ages are 225 years, viz. 77, 76, 72, — an unusual family life.

May 25th. — This day devoted entirely to Miss Denman's sad affair with her brother's creditors. I early received a note from her, stating that Flaxman's casts, &c., must all be sold. I went to her, and found her in a state of great distress. On this I accompanied Captain Sinclair to Erskine Forbes. I then went to Edwin Field, who took up Miss Denman's case with warmth. He took me to Mr. Bacon,* Q. C., who, as well as Field himself, from pure love of fine art, will, without fee or reward, do all that can be done for Miss Denman, or rather to preserve Flaxman's works for the public.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

29th May, 1847. •

Yesterday was a painfully interesting day. I attended the funeral of Mary Lamb. At nine a coach fetched me. We drove to her dwelling, at St. John's Wood, from whence two coaches accompanied the body to Enfield, across a pretty country; but the heat of the day rendered the drive oppressive. We took refreshment at the house where dear Charles Lamb died, and were then driven to our homes. I was fatigued and glad to rest before going to a feast. The attendant *mourners* (a most unsuitable word, for we all felt that her departure was a relief to herself and friends) were, — 1, Talfourd; 2, Ryal and Arnold (East India clerks), Charles Lamb's two executors; 3, Moxon, whose wife is residuary legatee of the property, which will consist of a few hundreds, perhaps a thousand pounds; and 4, H. C. R. (we four occupied the first carriage); 5, Martin Burney, a very old friend; 6, Forster, the clever writer of the critical articles in the *Examiner*, and author of "The Lives of Cromwell and other Republican Heroes of the Seventeenth Century"; 7, Allan, another of two rel-

umes on Coleridge, an old crony of S. T. Coleridge and Lamb, — a worthy enthusiast and injudicious writer. The eighth place was intended for Procter, *alias* Barrington, but he failed to attend. His place was filled by a man I never saw before, an uninvited guest, — Moxhay, who has built the Commercial Hall near the Bank, and of whom I have not space to write about. There was a conversation assumed by the attendants, but we all talked with the exception of dear Mary Lamb, and that most delightful of her brother Charles, — of all the men of genius I have known the one the most intensely and universally to be loved.

MRS. ARNOLD TO H. C. R.

Dear Mr. Wordsworth comes forth occasionally to his friends, and yesterday morning, when I saw him sadly approaching by our birch-tree, I hastened to meet him and found that he would prefer walking with me in the garden boundary to entering the house and enlarging the larger party. So we wandered about here, and then he accompanied him to Rydal, and he walked back again through the great field, as you can so well picture. This quiet intercourse gave me an opportunity of saying entirely our dear friends are prepared to bow with submission to God's will. No one can tell better than yourself how they will feel it, for you have had full opportunity to see how completely Dora was the joy and sunshine of the family, but, by her own composure and cheerful submission, she is teaching them to relinquish all earthly hopes and possessions, and to bear the greatest sorrow which befallen them.

June 5th. — Denman's bankruptcy case came on before Commissioner Goulburn. Field there. It was agreed that casts, moulds, &c. should be delivered up to Miss Field on the payment of £ 120 (or £ 130) to the official assignee, to abide the decision of the Commissioner. I paid £ 130. The official assignee behaved very kindly, said he thought the question of law very doubtful, and that the creditors would be well off if they got £ 120.

June 10th. — Had a call from Watson,* the sculptor.

* Watson's statue of Flaxman is now at the entrance of the National Gallery.

Miss Denman's casts. I went with him to University College, and showed him the things there. He is a zealous admirer of Flaxman, and has made a statue of him, and would be glad to have it placed with the works of the master.

H. C. R. to T. R.

18th June, 1847.

. . . . I have spent more time than usual in reading at the Athenæum; and the book which is now interesting me is Mrs. Coleridge's new edition of her father's "Biographia Literaria." It has many additions, and is well worth reading by all the admirers of Coleridge and Wordsworth. Whoever admires one admires both. The criticism on Wordsworth's style is elaborate, and by no means unqualifiedly in favor of the poet; but it is, in the main, just. Coleridge and Wordsworth ought never to have been coupled in a class as Lake-poets. They are great poets of a very distinct, and even opposite, character. Southey, as a poet, was far below them both. Lamb had more genius than Southey, and, as a prose-writer, was even superior to the two great poets; for he wrote three styles, or rather, as I heard Dr. Aikin say, he excelled equally in the pathetic, the humorous, and the argumentative. Of that knot of great men only Wordsworth lingers, and he will not attempt to write any more. But there is an unpublished poem of great value.

June 19th.—Talking of Archdeacon Hare, Mrs. T——, in answer to my remark that he is prone to idolatry, said: "O yes; he acknowledges that. He says he has five Popes,—Wordsworth, Niebuhr, Bunsen, F. Maurice, and Archdeacon Manning." But how when the Popes disagree?

June 30th.—The most interesting occurrence of the day was one not looked for: I had an intimation that Mr. Walter was willing to see me. I called at John Walter's, and accompanied him to Printing House Square; and there I saw my poor old friend on a sofa in the drawing-room, his voice inarticulate, Mrs. Walter repeating what he said. He wished me to speak with Mrs. Walter, so that he could hear. He said he did not feel devout enough; my answer was that his fear proved him to be devout. I did not stay many minutes. I have a satisfaction in having had this kind leave-taking, for I have a very friendly feel-

meeting, — ten members and four visitors, — but it was able. Madge was in the chair; he said but little, but that was good. E. Taylor brought with him the German com Spohr, — a burly man in appearance, but his conversation lively, and he professed liberal principles.

July 1st. — By eleven I was at Dr. Williams's Library, a meeting was held of the subscribers to the proposed C which takes the name of *University Hall*. The meeting successful one, inasmuch as all the resolutions proposed substance adopted, and there was very little speechifying actual subscriptions were announced to be eight thousand or four hundred pounds. A council nominated, and appointed for receiving subscriptions and buying land. both a trustee and in the council.

July 10th. — This morning I received a short note from linan, dated yesterday: "At one A. M. my precious D your true friend — breathed her last." Hardly a word

July 15th. — I was gratified by a call from J. E. who brought with him the Danish romance-writer, Christian Andersen, to see my Wieland.

July 19th. — Between two and three at Field's, were till six. An important meeting. We signed the tracts with the Duke of Bedford and the builder, for the of the land (in Gordon Square) and erecting the Uni Hall. The signers were Mark Phillips, James Heywood, myself, James Yates, Le Breton, Busk, Cookson, E. Fie

July 30th. — Read in the *Times* a long eulogy of my John Walter, who died on the preceding day. The article eloquently written; with some exaggeration in the ton donable on the occasion; but not widely deviating from truth. The topics were judiciously chosen; his in affirmed; his humanity eulogized; his active energy r justly represented to have been the source of the unexa prosperity of the concern. Neither his age, nor any ordinary details of a life, mentioned. I certainly wou my testimony to his sincerity and his benevolence.

August 22d. — (Bury.) After dining with my brother, a long walk with Donaldson and Donne: they are two talkers, both scholars and Liberals. One *mot* Donald peated, which I recollect. Some one peevishly compl "You take the words out of my mouth," Donaldson r "You are very hard to please; would you have liked it if I had made you swallow them?"

September 30th. — I walked from Kew to Mortlake, where I found Miss Fenwick half expecting me. I dined with her and Mrs. Henry Taylor, and had a very interesting chat with her, partly a *tête-à-tête*. She spoke with great kindness of Mr. Quillinan, to whom she is going to give the notes on Wordsworth's poems which he dictated to her, for she had promised them to Mrs. Quillinan.

October 3d. — Heard an excellent sermon from Madge. It was the more remarkable to me, because the sermon was the expansion of a thought which I had extracted from Bunsen, so well expressed and so significant that it deserves to become an axiom: "Let it never be forgotten that *Christianity is not thought, but action; not a system, but a life.*"

H. C. R. to T. R.

October 14, 1847.

. . . . I have been closeted with Sergeant Talfourd, both yesterday and to-day, preparatory to his bringing out a new volume of Lamb's letters. They will include those he wrote to Coleridge, both before and after the dreadful act of his sister's killing his mother. They will enhance our admiration and love of the man. It appears, from these letters, that Lamb was himself once in confinement for insanity, which lasted a few weeks. Talfourd has doubted whether it is right to give publicity to these letters. I have given a strong affirmative opinion, and I have no doubt they will soon appear.

October 20th. — Met to-day my Heidelberg acquaintance, Mr. F. Robertson, and had a most interesting chat. He is as liberal as ever, and has already made himself popular; but he has become the object of denunciation by the High Church party. He told me of his having been engaged to preach at a church at Oxford; but having the offer of a chapel at Brighton, he, with permission of the Bishop, gave up his Oxford incumbency. The Bishop acted liberally in regard to the Oxford church. Before undertaking it, Robertson frankly told him his views on the question of baptism, and the Bishop took no umbrage, but said he liked a difference of opinion on some points.

October 21st. — I had a letter from Edwin Field, informing me that he had succeeded in buying off the claim of Denman's

. . . . Your letter was not written in your usual good spirits. . . . There is no arguing against low spirits. They are very illogical, and never listen to reason ; so you must e'en let them have their way ; that is, you must not scold, or bully them ; there is no use in that. The best thing is to laugh them out of countenance ; but then that's not my forte, as you once said of my forensic exertions : " Henry, you are always as unsuccessful when you are jocular as Storks is when he is serious." Not that I perfectly assented to your criticism. What poet, or orator, ever did to censure of any kind? . . .

It gives me pleasure to hear that Mrs. Clarkson is in such good spirits. We must not forget that good spirits are a better test of health than low spirits are of illness. There is frequently a low state of the spirits, without a really bad state of health ; but good spirits — different from hysterical *high* spirits — are a sign of health not to be disregarded.

23d October.

. . . . The only incident belonging properly to Brighton has been my finding settled here, as incumbent of one of the Chapels of Ease, the Mr. Robertson of whom you will find an account in my letters written from Heidelberg when I was last there, — the eloquent preacher, who delivered a remarkable discourse in favor of the Irish. He is a most liberal man ; so liberal that I must apply to him the words he has used of Dr. Channing, of whose writings he is a great admirer : " I wonder how he can believe so much, and not believe more " ; only substituting " disbelieve " or " doubt " for " believe." I repeated to him yesterday words which I had uttered to Dr. Arnold : " I am as convinced as a man can be on any matter of speculation, that the orthodox doctrines, *as vulgarly understood*, are false ; but I have never ventured to deny that possibly there is an important truth at the bottom of every one of those doc-

trines of which they are a misrepresentation." He interposed between the first and second part of this assertion, "And so am I"; and he said nothing when I concluded. He might have said, and I am perplexed that he did not: "I go further than saying it is possible; I have no doubt that they are all substantially true"; but he did not. This Robertson has already made a sensation, and is popular. He says his popularity cannot last. He has already driven away some High Church ladies, — no men, — and he preached last Sunday in favor of the Irish, and against the Protestant English, in a way that must have given great offence. He will be a powerful rival to Sortaine.*

MR. ESTLIN TO H. C. R. †

BRISTOL, October 27, 1847.

. . . . I am very glad to learn from you Dr. Boott's opinion upon the slavery question. In the *infallibility* of Mr. Garrison's judgment I certainly do not place full confidence, but *unlimited* in his singleness of purpose, his noble disinterestedness and his indefatigable zeal in the anti-slavery cause. I am, however, compelled to confess that, as regards his *judgment* on this subject, what he has effected by his fifteen years of labor ought to plead for his wisdom; and those friends who have longest and most minutely watched his course are very accordant in their decision that his views have evidenced a *prophetic sagacity*. . . .

H. C. R. TO T. R.

28th October, 1847.

On Sunday I heard Mr. Robertson preach, and I was very much pleased with him. He has raised quite a religious tumult here. He is fully aware that his Liberalism will make many enemies; but he ought to rely on it, that for every enemy so raised he will gain two friends. His eloquence is such as to seduce a large class who will be neutral on all points of doctrine that require consideration and intelligence. He has been several times to see me, and there is no abatement of his cordiality.

* A very popular and eloquent preacher in Lady Huntingdon's Chapel at Brighton.

† On the outside of this letter H. C. R. has written: "One of the best of the Abolitionists, being a very able surgeon, besides an exemplary man in discharge of the common duties of life as well as the special obligations imposed by the possession of superior abilities in public matters. Son of Dr. Estlin, of Bristol, a Unitarian minister."

H. C. R. TO T. R.

5th November, 1847.

On Tuesday there dined at Masquerier's a clergyman, a man of family and fortune. He was connected with old Plumer, the Herts M. P., whom he visited as a boy, when he played with Charles Lamb, whose grandmother was the housekeeper.* I found him familiar with the name of Fordham, as that of a large Whig family, and in connection with one of whom he related a good electioneering anecdote. There was a Fordham who kept a shop, and who, being canvassed, stiffly refused his vote. And why? "Because you voted against the Repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts." It happened there was standing in the shop a journeyman with a pimply nose. Plumer called to him: "How long have you been here?"—"More than twenty years!"—"Tell me, don't you like a drop?"—"O yes!"—"And every now and then take a little more than is quite prudent?"—"O yes, now and then!"—"See, now," cried out Plumer, "how much better your master treats you than he does me; he has kept you for twenty years who every now and then have done what you ought not, and he turns me off for a single fault!" The appeal with either its equity or its humor was successful, and Plumer got forgiveness from the Non-con. My other acquaintance at Brighton you already have heard enough of. By far the most remarkable is the Mr. Robertson I have already named to you. Who would credit such a thing of me?—I heard three sermons last Sunday!!! I went in the evening to hear Sortaine. In the morning and afternoon I stood in the gallery of Robertson's church.

The morning discourse was one of the best I ever heard. It was on the deterioration of character, evidenced in the life of Saul, and excellently developed. His showy and popular virtues, which made him the people's favorite at first, had not their origin in any genuine and pure motive, and therefore they all left him. It was delivered without any apparent note, and was full of striking thoughts. The afternoon sermon was on the Prodigal Son. A good sermon, but in every respect inferior to that of the morning. I have, as emphatically as I could, advised him to adopt the practice of writing his second sermon; on the ground chiefly that otherwise he will again contract a serious illness from over-labor, and also

* See "Blakesmoor in H—shire," in the "Last Essays of Elia."

cause he must not neglect the power of composing with propriety, in conformity with the rules of art, while he cultivates that of immediate composition without the aid of a model.

November 6th. — I attended a University College council meeting. The Flaxman remains were mentioned by others, and I was therefore led to speak of Miss Denman's intended gift. There was but one opinion as to the value of the works.

November 17th. — I attended a University College Committee meeting this morning, and there presented Miss Denman's letter, offering to the College Flaxman's works in sculpture, which had agreed on. The offer was well received by the Committee.

November 18th. — I found occupation in the forenoon, in putting papers in order and in drawing up resolutions of the Council accepting Miss Denman's gift.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 20th November, 1847.

... On Wednesday I carried to the University College Committee a letter from Miss Denman, making an absolute gift of Flaxman's works to the College, imposing no condition; though, as she states that her object is the preservation of these works, and the keeping them together, an implied condition arises of carrying out this intention to the best of the power possessed by the College. . . .

I breakfasted yesterday with Sam Rogers, who has promised to be with me at two to-day, in order to see the works, as they are now *warehoused* in the College, that he may give an opinion how this warehouse may be converted into a gallery of exhibition. This done, our next and final step will be to raise, by subscription, the sum requisite for adapting the apartments to the reception of the works, and repairing them to be fit for the rooms.

On Thursday I attended the *other* body of functionaries of the College, that is, the *Senate*, being the Professors. You know that the Senate cannot legally meet but under the presidency of a member of Council. I am the first Vice-President nominated by the President, who, now that he is a member of the Cabinet, very seldom attends. I was detained late, and, as on this day the Professors dined together in the Coun-

November 20th. — Attended a Council meeting at University College, with draft resolutions about the Flaxman works. The vote accepting the works passed without opposition, and the resolutions also, except that a few passages were struck out, and verbal alterations made, which I quite approved of. The business went off to my satisfaction. After taking a hasty dinner at home, I went to Miss Denman to inform her of the proceedings, and she was delighted. But I am afraid I shall have some difficulty in raising the money (i. e. for adapting the College to the reception of the works).

November 24th. — I went early to Lord Brougham, and told him the history of the Flaxman remains, and Miss Denman's exertions to have them duly preserved. He expressed a strong feeling about these works, and the value they would be to the College. He signed the resolutions.

November 30th. — Went with E. Field to Miss Denman's to tea, and there, with Atkinson,† we had a very pleasant evening in looking over Flaxman's drawings, and the casts, &c., in the house. I need not say that both Field and Atkinson had great enjoyment. At the same time we had a talk about the future work of putting up in the University College the things already given to the College, which is to be our immediate business, if possible.

H. C. R. to T. R.

RYDAL MOUNT, December 31, 1847.

I have to state to you a fact which is worth knowing. Miss Arnold tells me that Madame Bunsen assured her that the

* F. W. Newman.

† Secretary to the College.

B4

A3

bishop had distinctly told her that he had read the pton Lectures, in consequence of the charge against Dr. pnden, and that he had found no heterodoxy in them. He d only a good deal of charity, and he did not think that l do a great deal of harm. Now, if you compare this dote with what the Dean stated to the Chapter, that he v the Archbishop had written a remonstrance against the intment, you will find there is no inconsistency whatever.* Archbishop might very well say: "I see no heterodoxy, I do not approve of the charge, which may have its source arty spirit; but still there is a charge brought by a very rful body in the Church, and it is very indiscreet to make nies of so pugnacious a set as the High Church clergy have l ages shown themselves to be."

he Dean was very manifestly wrong in considering a re- strance as equivalent to a protest. They are obviously different in their character. You will have seen in the ers, that more than 700 members of Convocation have ad- sed Dr. Hampden very respectfully. And Julius Hare, deacon of Surrey, has written a pamphlet in his favor, sh I am in the midst of, and only laid down to write to

It is admirable!

y the by, there is nothing of which you stand more in need ury than a *pamphlet* society. Pamphlets are things of the of the greatest interest at the moment, and yet of so sient an interest that one does not like to encumber him- with them. I think you might have a circulating sub- tion *pamphlet* society, not extending to books, which the ic library may supply. When at Bury I will mention this Donaldson and Donnc.

there must be an absolute power somewhere, I would y rather it should be in the King's Ministers than in the gy or Churchmen (commonly, by a mischievous misnomer, ed the *Church*).

We have more to fear for the liberties of the country from clergy (and the more pious they may be in their habits, the more orthodox in their pretensions, the more danger- they are) than from any other body in the community.

Dr. Hampden, whose appointment to the Bishopric of Hereford, at this met with the disapproval of a considerable party in the Church. The er part of the episcopal bench joined in a remonstrance against it, and Merewether, the Dean of Hereford, went so far as to memorialize the en against it, and even to vote against him in the Chapter; but he after- ls withdrew his opposition.

to have a feeling that there should be such a schism in the church, and to have seen them sit side by side at communion? You will, I am sure, understand that, when thus characterizing the schism, she was only alluding to the leaders of the schism, and not to those who were a prominent place to Jabez Bunting and other Methodist and Congregational leaders.

Elizabeth Hamilton's Christmas was a melancholy one. Mrs. Bunting had written her that it should not be omitted, as it was a good thing to have a cheering effect. At the birth-day dinner she sat all day on the side of a turn table and was constantly making and receiving injury. The poet seemed to have been in the midst of some of those friends of whom she had written so much. He had written, she wrote James as a complimentary notice of her, and gave them the journal.] Elizabeth had been in the city and packed up things, before she had seen the doctor. I talked with him about his patients, and he said, "It's very bad, sir. He was very much worse, and as I told you, but she was such a bright woman, and I think that I don't see, sir, that she is any more than she ever was." And then master burst out, "What a better man ever said on such an occasion!"

CHAPTER XXII.

1848.

LETTER TO MISS WILKINSON.

My DEAR MISS WILKINSON, I write you, 15th January, 1848, A. M.

I have not been able to do other matter the whole week to-day, without writing at all, and you to suppose that I have something missing at all events, either in what has occurred to me, or in what I must hastily write a few lines in haste, and without any other sort of melancholy journey, to the land of the dead. I am of the silent of my friends, whose names are gone in the world. He told me, William Patterson of the same. He was of my own age, an amiable man, and my friend of 40 years. He was the father of the bridegroom who, with his bride, went with the and excellent in the Pyrenees on a journey of 100 miles.

will give me pleasure to learn that your son William, and I, have been able to communicate some cheerfulness to him and abode. It quite vexed me, I came away without any taken of you, and from Mr. Wordsworth with one of his words. Let us hope that the strong nature which Providence has blessed him with, both in his body and mind, will enable him to endure an infliction imposed on him by a man who equally loves and venerates.

I have not heard what the Londoners say on the Hampden case, but the last act I read a report of, by the actual conclusion in Bow Church. I have seen Murray, the Bishop's secretary: he was present. The scene was quite ludicrous. The judge had told the opposers that he could not hear the citation for opposers to come forward was repeated, which the people present laughed out, as at a play. And this is the legal system which we Dissenters are reproached for attempting to reform; at all events, such monstrous absurdities can be no longer endured. The *Times* speaks of Hampden's "mission to expose the Church." But exposure is the necessary step to reform.

January 24th. — I went early to Talfourd's, where was a party, not large, but including Lord Campbell, Kelly, and others, who were met to see a performance of "Ion." A neat theatre was formed in the large drawing-room. Talfourd's eldest son played Ion with a good deal of grace, and Brandreth played the King very well indeed. Afterwards "Macbeth" travesty was performed. The same Brandreth played Macbeth, and made good fun of the character. Talfourd, Jun., played Lady Macbeth.

January 5th. — Called on Talfourd, and gave him all those copies of Lamb to Wordsworth, &c., which I thought might without giving offence be printed. I found Talfourd at work on Lamb's papers, and I believe he will complete his publication of Lamb's letters with the love with which he began.

January 8th. — Had at breakfast with me Professor Newnham, James Heywood, and Edwin Field. They came to talk about our proposed University Hall. We obtained from Newnham the declaration that he was willing to accept the office of principal of the Hall, discharging as such the duties of a professor at Oxford or Cambridge. He would require a dwelling-house.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

February 12, 1848.

. . . . Lately hearing a young man declaim very vehemently in favor of liberal notions, uttering all the common-places of the day, and he appealing to me, I quietly said, "I should have thought so fifty years ago, and I like you the better for not thinking as I do now"; and I evaded further explanation.

You and I must both smile and sigh, when we recollect with what ardor we looked forward in our youth to the great blessing that was about to be showered upon mankind by means of the free States of America, — glorious and happy land, without kings and lords and prelates, — the curses of mankind! A new era was to commence, — perfect equality and peace and justice. "Let thy servant depart in peace, for he has seen thy salvation." Then the next glorious event was the French Revolution; which made me blush for being an Englishman, in the face of an enlightened and wise nation, above all our vulgar and brutalizing superstitions, social, political, and religious. I do not view the relative character of the Englishman and Frenchman as I did fifty years ago; and yet I am not so old, after all, as to be entirely without hope that the apparently approaching crisis in the South and West of Europe may have a favorable issue. It *may* end well (I can use only the optative mood): I am by no means sure that it will. If Austria and France should dare to combine their forces, I fear England, Prussia, and Russia would look on, and *laissez faire*. But Austria *may* be deterred by the fear that the people of all Italy would be united against them; and that Hungary and Bohemia would avail themselves of the opportunity to reassert their claims. France may be deterred by the universal unpopularity of the King, and the fear that the army would not be staunch; Prussia might not be sorry to see her old rival dismembered; and Russia might think it prudent to leave the distant states to themselves, and attend to Turkey. Our Ministry would, I hope, be prudent enough to keep aloof; and they would have good reason, being assured that, in case of a war, Ireland would be in-immediate rebellion.

There's a dish of politics for you, all arising out of a rather low-spirited *old-man-ish* view of human life and society.

February 25th. — At the Athenæum, I found political ex-

ment stronger than any I have witnessed for years. Yesterday it was known that Guizot had resigned. To-day the report was general, and affirmed in a third edition of the *Moniteur*, but not in the *Times*, that Louis Philippe had abdicated; and there were various other reports, not worth repeating.

February 28th. — During all this day the French Revolution nearly monopolized my attention. The *Moniteur* of the 28th announces all the proceedings of the Provisional Government as in the name of the *République Française*, and the narrative of the last day of the Chamber of Deputies reads like a continuation of the proceedings of the National Convention, of fifty years were annihilated. It seems that the late constitution of the Provisional Government was the work of a mob.

H. C. R. TO MRS. WORDSWORTH.

7th March, 1848.

You are not to expect any news of *to-day*, in the stricter sense of the word; for I am not aware that this day's post brings any new fact of importance. But the present state of things on the Continent is tremendous. I may partake too largely of the cowardice of old age; but I cannot without intense anxiety look forward to what is likely to occur. Yet I am not a fear altogether, without an accompanying hope. It seems that the great powers of the Continent have learnt a lesson, — that they will not attack France; which, in case of attack, would be united as one man. The difficulty will be to keep the French people from attacking the other powers. As far as I can learn from several acquaintances, who possess a personal knowledge of the members of the Provisional Government, they are not *bad men*. In their personal character, they are respectable; that is, they are honest. That may be true; but they may not therefore be the less dangerous. A fanatic, both in religion and politics, may be more dangerous on account of the perfect integrity of his character, and the purity of his motives. In all these respects, as Goethe says of speculative theology, "The poison and the antidote are so much alike, that it is not easy to distinguish them."

I recollect once hearing Mr. Wordsworth say, half in joke, half in earnest: "I have no respect whatever for Whigs, but I have a great deal of the Chartist in me." To be sure he has.

His earlier poems are full of that intense love of the people, as such, which becomes Chartism when the attempt is formally made to make their interests the especial object of legislation, as of deeper importance than the positive rights hitherto accorded to the privileged orders. . . .

March 12th. — I heard two sermons by my acquaintance, Mr. Robertson. The one in the morning was on the Temptation in the Wilderness. It was admirably practical. He held the Temptation to be a vision addressed to Christ's inner, not his external sense. His doctrine is substantially that of Hugh Farmer. As he expressed a wish to see that discourse, I have sent him that and the one on the Demoniacs, as well as Madge's two sermons on the Union of Christ with God. Robertson unites a very wide liberality in speculation with warm piety and devotional eloquence. He is very popular. His second sermon, being one of a series on the life of Samuel, was on the abdication of his government, and consequent choice of a king. Very decorously, and in a highly religious tone, he alluded to *the* abdication which still fills us with anxiety, and spoke of it with great earnestness, and with ardent Christian aspirations for liberty and peace and order. In this sermon he exhorted the rich and great to the discharge of their duties towards the lower orders. And I have no doubt that many thought he went too far; but I thought his sermon excellent, though not like that of the morning in felicity of application and in power of expression. I spoke to him in the vestry, and accepted his invitation to take tea with him. I had a very agreeable chat, both with him and Mrs. Robertson. I thought him looking thin, and again urged him to spare his strength, in which Mrs. Robertson joined. He is still very popular, and as liberal as ever.

March 15th. — The interesting call of the day was on Bunsen, who received me most kindly, and expects me in future to attend Madame Bunsen's Tuesday evening *soirées*. He quite comforted me by the assurance that Germany is in a healthy state as respects reform and revolution, — that there is no disposition to unite with France, but a strong determination to have political reforms. It is a pity that princes do not concede till the concessions are demanded by the masses. When the people demand no more than what is right, one cannot blame them.

March 22d. — In the evening at Madame Bunsen's first

ée. I got into a disagreeable talk with an American, whom I left abruptly, because, in defence of slavery, he spoke "Our Saviour." On this I bolted, saying, "There is no continuing the subject"; and I added, loud enough, I fear, to be heard, "This is disgusting."

March 26th. — I breakfasted with Rogers, and met there, by introduction, Layard, and also Moxon and Carrick, who had been making the most striking likeness I have yet seen of Wordsworth, — a miniature full-length; but it is too sad in expression.

March 30th. — I found "The Life of Erskine" one of the most agreeable of Campbell's lives, because it brought to my recollection my early admiration of that wonderful creature who shared my love with Mrs. Siddons.

H. C. R. to T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 22d April, 1848.

. . . It was with a feeling of predetermined dislike that I had the curiosity to look at Emerson at Lord Northampton's, a fortnight ago; when, in an instant, all my dislike vanished. He was one of the most interesting countenances I ever beheld, — a combination of intelligence and sweetness that quite disarmed me. I was introduced to him. . . .

May 2d. — I dined at the anniversary dinner of the Anti-Slavery Society. I took Emerson with me, and found he was known by name. I introduced him to Sir Robert Inglis, and afterwards to Lord Mahon. The evening passed off with great cordiality. There was mention of Amyot's retirement from the Vice-Presidency. When, therefore, the Vice-President's health was given, I rose to respond, and, saying I had been his friend fifty-two years, delivered a short eulogy on him. Collier took the chair when Lord Mahon retired, and we were merry; and-natured sparring between Disney and myself; Dwaris took part. I gave the law to him. He was very civil. Emerson retired early, after responding to his health briefly and well.

H. C. R. to T. R.

6th May, 1848.

I am particularly pleased with your illustration of the value of anecdotic letters, by imagining our enjoyment had we found a family record of that glorious old Non-con. De Foe, sharing

with Bunyan the literary honors of the sect, and acknowledging no other chief than John Milton. The extreme facility of printing, and consequent habit of making everything known in this age, will place our posterity in a different state from our own. They will be oppressed by the too much, where we suffer from the too little.

May 6th. — I had at breakfast Robertson and Joseph Hutton. When they left me, I called on Boott. I was deeply concerned at the opinion he expressed of Robertson's state of health.

May 13th. — I had a very agreeable breakfast this morning. My friend E. Field accompanied Wilkinson and Phillips (house-mate with Wilkinson), and they stayed with me a considerable time. Wilkinson developed his Swedenborgianism most inoffensively; and his love of Blake is delightful. It is strange that I, who have no imagination, nor any power beyond that of a logical understanding, should yet have great respect for religious mystics.

H. C. R. to T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 9th June, 1848.

. . . . Tuesday, I heard Emerson's first lecture, "On the Laws of Thought"; one of those rhapsodical exercises of mind, like Coleridge's in his "Table Talk," and Carlyle's in his Lectures, which leave a dreamy sense of pleasure, not easy to analyze, or render an account of. . . . I can do no better than tell you what Harriet Martineau says about him, which, I think, admirably describes the character of his mind. "He is a man so *sui generis*, that I do not wonder at his not being apprehended till he is seen. His influence is of a curious sort. There is a vague nobleness and thorough sweetness about him, which move people to their very depths; without their being able to explain why. The logicians have an incessant triumph over him, but their triumph is of no avail. He conquers minds, as well as hearts, wherever he goes; and without convincing anybody's reason of any one thing, exalts their reason, and makes their minds worth more than they ever were before."

June 27th. — I heard a lecture by Emerson on domestic life. His picture of childhood was one of his most successful sketches. I enjoyed the lecture, which was, I dare say, the most liberal ever heard in Exeter Hall. I sat by Cookson, and also by Mrs. Joseph Parkes. Those who have a passion for

our ideas," shake their heads at what they cannot reduce to positions as clear and indisputable as a sum in arithmetic. The frightful massacre at Paris has confirmed our worst fears. Our government has succeeded, at a much larger expense of blood than it would have cost Louis Philippe to succeed also. As well Shakespeare has said the thing:—

"We but teach
Bloody instructions, which, being taught, return
To plague the inventors."

July 20th.—This was a busy and interesting day. Were I ten or thirty years younger, it would be most interesting; for these are grounds for hoping that it will be a memorable day. It began to me by Madge, his wife, the two elder Miss Stansfelds, and Miss Hutton breakfasting with me. At half past twelve, we all repaired to Gordon Square, where the first stone of University Hall was laid. The actors were Mark Philips, Madge, and Newman. Then an adjournment to University College, where Newman delivered an inaugural address, which was intended to have conciliated every one. It will be printed. It enabled, as I told him, the egg-dance of Mignon, in "Wilhelm Meister." I was so impressed by the speech, that I moved the thanks of the meeting for it; and though what I said had nothing in it, and was very short, yet the warmth of my manner obtained it applause. There were several hours between the meeting and our dining, that is (about thirty of us) at the Masons' Tavern, and this time I spent at the Athenæum. The dinner was also very agreeable. I was placed next Newman, who was next the Chairman, Mark Philips: Madge, John Taylor, opposite; and next me, Busk. The dinner went off well, as, indeed, everything did, from the beginning to the end. The Chairman in his opening address at the ground, Madge in his short address, and particularly in the prayer, were both what they ought to be, so that no one seemed to be disappointed. The excellence of Newman's address lay in the simplicity with which he asserted, without offence, the power of opening an institution open to all opinions whatever, even Jewish and Mahometan. It will be curious, when the speech is printed, to look more closely at this than can be done when one only hears it. At the dinner, I was called upon to propose the health of the Chairman; and that I did also feelingly. We had several visitors at the dinner, Madge, Newman, Davison, Atkinson, Donaldson, and Jay (builder). Dr. A. T. Thompson was also present. The speech-making was not wordy. I be-

lieve the general impression was, that the opening was a good augury.

July 21st. — While I was at dinner, Robertson from Brighton called. He is on his way to the lakes. I have given him a line to Quillinan, and shall write to Mrs. Wordsworth about him. Having engaged him to take tea with me, I also asked him to bring with him Mr. Roscoe, and two of the young ladies, which he did; and we had a pleasant cup of tea together. I like the conversation of Mr. Roscoe.* We talked of old times; and when they left me, I went to Hunter's, with whom I sat up late. He talks candidly about the University Hall. He, of course, thinks that our hall will be patronized only by the centrifugal Unitarians. He and Robertson differ much.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

LINCOLN, 28th July, 6 A. M.

. . . . We left London at half past eleven, A. M., and were here, at Lincoln, at five.† These rapid movements have already ceased to excite wonder. My drive was pleasant enough: I had companions I knew, — Britton, the author of "Ecclesiastical Antiquities"; Hawkins, of the Athenæum; and Hill, brother of the Sheriff of London, a bustling, good-natured man, who has taken the labor of managing off my hands, — a service I gladly receive.

We walked *up* the hill on which the glorious cathedral stands, the west front of which is much praised; but I have had pleasure in learning that it was to have been pulled down, if a *reforming* bishop had not died prematurely. This Norman front is quite incongruous, considered as one with the rest of the edifice.

Tuesday was the day of initiation, and of long speeches; we had only too much of them. The Bishop of Norwich resigned his post to the Earl Brownlow, as President, and the Marquis of Northampton was a frequent and very respectable speaker; and also the Bishop of Lincoln (Kay). These four were the matadores of the whole meeting.

There was also a public dinner, at which were 240 ladies and gentlemen. Here the same noble and prelatical orators. The Bishop of Norwich as playful as a school-boy, with a kindheartedness and social benignity that pleased me infinitely more

* See Vol. I. p. 455.

† To attend a congress of the Archæological Society.

the religious tone of an after-dinner speech from the old-bishop, the Dean of —, whose speech at such a place was cant. On Tuesday the business of the meeting began. We had learned and most interesting lectures on this marvellous cathedral, and these lectures will spread a taste for antiquarian studies, which will do good.

Yesterday we made our first excursion, viz. to Gainsborough, a very uninteresting town on the Trent. But it has an old mansion, famed in history for certain visits to it by Henry VIII., of which Hunter gave us an account in a paper. But we had a double attraction: first, in a very interesting church on the road; and on our return we were entertained at the seat of Sir Charles Anderson with a capital cold collation or luncheon. We had a merry party in a four-horsed carriage; for these excursions are by no means dry and pedantic studies, as you may imagine. I confess to all I meet, I make these journeys merely on account of the social pleasure I receive; and I perceive that it is because I give as well as take in this respect that I am well received, though certainly one of the least learned of the Archæologists who attend these meetings.

H. C. R. TO TALFOURD.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 3d August, 1848.

The "Final Memorials" were sent to me as I was setting out on the Archæological excursion to Lincoln, and I packed them up. But I thought it a profanation to expose them to a noisy, busy crowd. It was after I had spent hours in the cathedral that I first ventured to look into them, and I have read them through, in nearly entire solitude, with an enjoyment not weakened, but chastened, by tender recollections. Every page of your own composition exhibits the congeniality of spirit that qualified you to be the biographer of Charles and Mary Lamb.

Of your characterizations, I was especially pleased with those of George Dyer, Godwin, and Coleridge. In this part of your work, I thought I perceived a subtlety of discrimination which does not jar with that flow of sentiment in which you elsewhere indulge when brooding over the objects of your attachment. Even when I could not respond to *all* the praise, I loved you more for the *will* to praise; and recollected that you wrote the principle which characterizes all Goethe's critical writ-

ings, — that of expatiating on the good, the positive, and of passing over in silence the defective, or the mistaken, as if it was a nonentity, — a mere negation. . . .

QUILLINAN TO H. C. R.

LOUGHBRIGG HOLME, August 12, 1848.

. . . . I devour newspapers with uncomfortable appetite. France, Italy, Germany, Ireland; what a mess! I wish Smith O'Brien had run away and escaped, for though he deserves to suffer the extremity of the law (if he is not of unsound intellect), it is not wise, if it can be avoided, to make Lord Edward Fitzgeralds, Emmets, &c. of Irishmen. Hanging in Ireland for political offences is a great glory, and endears the martyr to the millions. Yesterday, as I happened to be on the terrace at Rydal Mount, no less than fifty or sixty (I counted forty-eight, and then left off) cheap-trainers invaded the poet's premises at once. They walked about, all over the terraces and garden, without leave asked, but did no harm; and I was rather pleased at so many humble men and women and lassies having minds high enough to feel interest in Wordsworth. I retreated into the house; but one young lady rang the bell, asked for me, and begged me to give her an autograph of Mr. Wordsworth. I had none. "Where could she get one?" I did not know. Her pretty face looked as sad as if she had lost a lover. — Excuse great haste, for I am very busy working at Camoens; and though I do little, the day seems too short, there are so many visitors.

P. S. — When you see Mrs. Clarkson, tell her, if you like, that I remember well that week when she went more than once to sit by the bedside of the dead mother of my children.* It was a fancy of hers which touched me greatly.

August 24th. — Took a walk with Donaldson. An interesting chat on religion, he striving to reconcile conformity with extreme liberality of opinion. I know no man who more ingeniously explains the Trinity, which from him is harmless as an insignificant doctrine.

September 2d. — In the afternoon I was taken a drive by

* Quillinan's first wife was a daughter of Sir Egerton Bridges, and a few weeks after giving birth to her younger daughter,

"She died
Through flames breathed on her from her own fireside."

Donaldson, I riding with him on the box, Mrs. Donaldson, &c., within. The more I see of him, the more liberal I find him; and of his talents, my estimate rises. His book on the Greek Drama was written when he was twenty-four; he is now thirty-seven years old. Yet he lost five years in a lawyer's office, from fourteen to nineteen.

September 27th. — I heard a lecture on digestion (part of a course on the physics of human nature), by Wilkinson at the Whittington Club. I was very much pleased with him: his voice clear, manner collected, like one who knew what he was about; his style rich, a good deal of originality in his metaphors and a little mysticism, tending to show that there is in the universe a digestive or assimilative process going on, which connects man with nature, and the present with the other life.

October 9th. — I went out early and breakfasted with Rogers; a small and agreeable party, — only Samuel Sharpe, Harness* and sister, and Lord Glenelg. Samuel Sharpe said but little, but what he said was very good. The recent conviction of Smith O'Brien was a matter of doubt, but most thought an execution necessary, though Samuel Sharpe thought it would lead to murders of landlords.

October 17th. — I heard an admirable inaugural lecture from De Morgan, worth a more elaborate notice than I can take of it. Its object was to repress the system of carrying on college education by the aid of rewards, as only one degree less bad than the exploded system of punishments; and he represented as mischievous the system of studying for an examination. The students should be directed to the specific study by their sense of its worth, without the aid of fellowships, scholarships, or rewards. He affirmed that the best rule for a student would be, to disregard any expected or probable examination. The spirited style, the striking illustration, altogether rendered this a most remarkable exhibition. I whispered to Newman at the close, "Though the cholera is not contagious, yet boldness is." The lecture gave general satisfaction.

October 30th. — (Brighton.) I called on Robertson, Sen.,†

* The first time I dined with Harness was in 1839, and I met Babbage. Harness was preacher at Regent Square Church. In youth he was a friend of Lord Byron, and has himself written some elegant poems. He was and is a man of taste, of High Church principles, and liberal in spirit. Among our common friends were John Kenyon and Miss Burdett Coutts. — H. C. R.

† Formerly a lawyer in the West Indies, where he made his fortune. — H. C. R.

no favoritism for the sake of the individual chosen to be the instructor.

H. C. R. to T. R.

BRIGHTON, 3d November, 1848.

. . . . You have been led by the annual borough elections to express regret at the abandonment of the old system of self-election. Now in this I can by no means agree with you. Whatever inconveniences follow from the present system, it has at least the merit of inducing a large proportion of the people to give some attention to public matters, who would otherwise be absorbed by practices of the intensest and grossest selfishness, far exceeding in malignity all the evils that arise out of the present system.

This visit to Brighton has been somewhat shorter than usual, — of only nine days; but it has been quite as pleasant as ever. My time has been fully occupied. My kind host, Masquerier, is in very good health, though not quite so active as he once was. He is very much devoted to his wife, whose health he watches with anxious care, and who has shown the power of a strong constitution in resisting severe and dangerous chronic diseases.



Friday I made some interesting calls, — one on the very preacher Sortaine, in Lady Huntingdon's connection, — at favorite with the Haldanes, and at the same time with He combines zeal with liberality in an eminent degree. I also called with Masquerier on Sam Rogers, who is with his sister. She is wonderfully recovered from palsy; that is, she can receive visits in her chair, and is aided by *hearing*, though she is scarcely able to hold a conversation. Rogers is very friendly, though he retains his powers of reason. It has been said of him that he is the man of violent actions and unkind words.

Sunday morning I heard Sortaine, and in the afternoon a very remarkable man, Mr. Robertson, of whom I have often frequently of late. He is an admirable preacher, and his seat in his chapel is taken. While he gives great offence to High-Churchmen and Conservative politicians, he has lately delivered an address to the Workingman's Association,* remarkable for the boldness with which he avoided all *courting of people*, while he advocated their cause. He attacked papal and other popular delusions. I shall take to town copies of his address. I spent one evening with him, and had several long walks. I have urged him in vain to give up his church, and go to Madeira. Dr. Watson, however, Dr. Hall, say his lungs are not affected; and though his friends wish it, he will not go while he thinks he is able to do so. I used the strongest persuasive: I told him frankly that his sermons unequal in power to those I heard of early.

II. C. R. TO T. PAYNTER, ESQ.†

ATHENÆUM, 12th December, 1848.

I awoke early this morning, and thought at once of the article on Prison Discipline. I mused for a time on it. I recollected of the paper, and brought myself to the attention (confirmed by the perusal of the whole article), how well written as it is, and well put as one or two points still as an investigation of the subject the whole thing is either worthless, — and that because the one or two lead-ideas, of which the rest of the composition is a mere amplification, are left unproved, being mere assumptions and

An Address delivered at the Opening of the Workingman's Institute, Sunday, October 23, 1848." See "Lectures and Addresses," p. 1. police magistrate. See *ante*, p. 173.

not going to the bottom of the subject. The one thought, indeed, on which everything turns, is that it is not prevention, or correction, which is the main rule or guide in the measure of punishment, but a *sense of justice*; and no attempt is made to ground this sense of justice on any law of nature, any abstract rule of right derived from the will or law of God; but this moral sense, or conscience of society, is in terms declared to be determined through regular legislative and judicial institutions! This is either very foolish or very monstrous. I will take one palpable example or illustration. In America, a Christian country, it is proclaimed by their "legislative and judicial institutions" that it is a crime to receive stolen goods, knowing them to be stolen; and therefore a man is sentenced to capital punishment who robs a slave-owner of his property by assisting the slave in stealing himself from his lawful owner. The law of the land declares that a man has a right to buy the child at the mother's breast, and sell it as soon as it is a valuable commodity; and the master punishes with cruel tortures the woman who will not breed children for his service, he having a right to the fruit of her body; though, when he bought her, he knew that she or her ancestor had been stolen.

I take this example, because it shows the extreme absurdity of resting the principle or measure of punishment on law.

We have, in our own country, enormously unjust laws, though none so atrocious as this. But we have atrocities of our own, more directly bearing on the subject of Prison Discipline, which show the worthlessness of the rule laid down by this writer.

To go back to the question. The writer maintains that we have a *natural sense of justice*; where there is guilt, there ought to be retribution, and we are more anxious for this than for either correction or prevention. For the sake of argument, let it be granted; but then the author of this rule ought to show us in what guilt consists, and how it is ascertained. What is the measure of the guilt of a poor child bred in a night-cellar, who has from his infancy lived only with thieves and prostitutes? Sympathy and imitation are instincts appertaining to our common nature. Your son was made happy by your and his mother's praises, when he brought home the certificates of his good character at school. A child such as I have mentioned, at his age, being sent out by his parents to beg or steal, is flogged if he comes home at night

out anything, and rewarded by their praises, or perhaps a or other luxury, when he brings home plunder. He never heard property spoken of but as something which the folks have got, and which he ought to get from them if he can. Of law and magistrates, and right and wrong, he knows nothing but what he has heard from thieves and prosecutors. It is sheer cant and nonsense to say that his natural conscience should have taught him better. The natural conscience of the clerical and legal slaveholder has not taught him the iniquity of slavery, which is a much greater iniquity than the thefts of the poor boy, and more opposed to natural justice. Yet the writer in the *Times* would condemn the boy to punishment, as just, and he would perhaps honor the African slaveholder. I say "perhaps," because I know not what he thinks. I know that I have heard you often apologize and apparently justify, slavery, while you abuse abolitionists, and yet, in other respects, I believe you to be a conscientious and upright man. Therefore, I say, I cannot admit the force of the argument, that the child *ought*, in spite of his want of education, to be sensible of the wrong he does in robbing.

On the contrary, say, that whether the child be guilty or not, he must be stopped in his thievish habits, both for his own sake and the sake of society. In a case like that I have heard of, — not a fancy case, but one which you know to be of actual occurrence, — I do not consider the child as at all guilty. The *act* is culpable, but the *guilt* is to be imputed to the mass of society, which has not given him an education. The *real* criminals are the legislators and the magistrates, who have made no provision for the masses.

Do not deny that cases may be imagined, in which we have no right to require a moral sense, even in the uneducated. Recall to mind, however, that *property* is a creature of the *law*, not created on any *natural sense*, but on the experience of its necessity for the well-being of society. The law of nature is the law of Rob Roy : —

"That they should take who have the power,
And they should keep who can."

Society steps in, but it shamefully neglects its duty when it claims a law, and makes no provision for its being known, or for its being obeyed.

The individual in whom a moral sense has never been generated (for it is not innate, at least it does not extend to the

rights of property ought not to be tortured because he has not what he could not give himself, and society has neglected to give him.

The question of responsibility is the most difficult that is ever forced on our consideration; but the interests of society require that men should provide for the emergencies of life, and not wait till metaphysical problems are solved. In correcting the criminal, society does but supply a duty it had neglected before, when it permitted or caused him to become criminal. In preventing crime, it attains one of the great ends of social existence. We put a manne into a strait-jacket, though we know him to be morally innocent. We restrain a wilful offender, without troubling ourselves to answer the question, how far his offense has been an act of necessity or free will.

And we ought to persevere in the correction of all offenders, for the sake of themselves and of all mankind.

As to retribution, we may safely leave that to the only perfectly wise Judge. He judges not according to appearances. He who made the distinction between *the many stripes and the few stripes*, would, I am sure, not at all sympathize with the *Times* reviewer.

I have written with great rapidity, and have not time to read what I have written.

H. C. R. to T. R.

EXETER, MONDAY, DECEMBER 28, 1848.

On Tuesday I came to Westmoreland by rail. A dull but mild day. Riding in a first class carriage, I was, as usual, nearly alone. But I had sufficient amusement in lazing over the "Life of William Collins, B. A.," the landscape-painter, whose acquaintance I made in Italy, when I was with Wordsworth. I was at Audley's soon after nine the next morning, and rejoiced to find my friends far more cheerful than a year ago. In the two days I have spent here already, I have had more conversation with Wordsworth than I had during the whole of my last visit, and at this moment that I am writing, he is very copiously discoursing with a neighboring clergyman on the Irish character, as he found it on a visit to Ireland. I found him and all others deeply excited by the supposed danger of Harbry Coleridge, who was thought to be dying of chloroform, and we went to Grasmere to inquire about

n. The rest of the day I spent for the most part in calls, and I have seen nearly all my old friends. . . . Fox How is the head-quarters of Whiggery in this corner, Rydal Mount is of High-Churchism. I am held to be a sort of anomaly among the varieties of goodness here, with the *licentia loquendi* which is given to the fool of the drama, the old bachelor and self-willed opinionist of the novel. The firm handwriting of your letter does not permit me to ascribe its being only half its usual size to weakness. In regard to what you say of health, I should, in your place, feel vexed at the announcement that I should survive my complaint. I know none on the whole less painful. The *Euthanasia* of the Greeks — the beautiful death, that is, of mere old age — is not in the catalogue of maladies in any of our modern bills of mortality. Therefore I should well like to come to a compromise with the old enemy, and bargain for submitting to him, after *your* fashion, about five years and three months afterwards.*

CHAPTER XXIII.

1849.

JANUARY 2d. — I spent my night well by writing a long letter to Henry after I was left alone.† It was my first letter to him, and I have given it an extraneous value by asking Wordsworth to add his autograph.

January 6th. — After finishing Clough's poem in hexameters,‡ I heard from Dr. Green that Hartley Coleridge was just dead. He died between two and three o'clock. He was in his fifty-second year. Everybody in the valley pitied and loved him. Many a one would echo the words,

"I could have better spared a better man."

January 11th. — The funeral of Hartley Coleridge took place. His brother Derwent, Wordsworth, Quillinan, and Angus Fletcher were present, besides the medical men.

* H. C. R. was about five years and three months younger than his brother Thomas.

† H. C. R.'s great-nephew.

‡ "The Bothie of Toper-na-Fuosich."

H. C. R. to T. R.

ATHENÆUM, 12th January, 1849, P. M.

I took leave of the poet yesterday morning at twelve, when he attended the funeral of Hartley Coleridge. During the performance of the ceremony I sat with dear Mrs. Wordsworth, and had more than two hours' quiet chat with her. I barely caught a glimpse of Wordsworth on his return. It rained while the solemn service was read, and I shall be glad to know that the attendance did him no harm. I had observed before that his spirits were not, as I feared they would be, affected by the occurrence, and I left Rydal with the comfortable assurance that his grief is now softened down to an endurable sadness.*

I have no anecdotes worth reporting of my last week at Rydal.

I made the round of calls and visits. The last day I attended a grand party at Mr. Harrison's, the magistrate and squire of Ambleside. I am known generally there, and on the great poet's account noticed. But how soon will this end! how soon will everything end! at least everything of which we have *definite* knowledge. The *infinite* sphere belongs to our aspirations; the also infinite circles of our hopes, wishes, and feelings, certainly of higher character and deeper importance than our knowledge!

QUILLINAN to H. C. R.

LOUGHRIGG HOLME, January 12, 1849.

You were unluckily gone before I returned to Rydal Mount after Hartley Coleridge's funeral. It was a bitter day. I hope you got home without accident or inconvenience. I dined at the Mount, and your cheering presence was much missed by your host and hostess, as well as by myself.

But I write to you now merely to thank you for having given me a great and unexpected pleasure, by leaving with me "The Bothie of Toper-na-Fuosich," which Mrs. Arnold, too, had recommended me to read. I was very unwilling to commence it, for I detest English hexameters, from Surrey's to Southey's; and Mr. Clough's spondaic lines are, to my ear, detestable too,—that is, to begin with. Yet I am really charmed with his poem. There is a great deal of mere prose

* This was H. C. R.'s last visit to Rydal during Wordsworth's life.

, and the worse, to my taste, for being prose upon stilts ; take it for all in all, there is more freshness of heart and sense in it than it has been my chance to find and in any poem of recent date, — perhaps I ought to say in any recent poem of which the author is not yet much worn ; for I have no mind to depreciate Alfred Tennyson, any other man who has fairly won his laurel.

Mr. Wordsworth, to-day, came to me through snow and sleet, and sat for an hour in his most cheerful mood. Some talk about his grandchildren led him back to his own boyhood, and he related several particulars which it would have done good to listen to ; for some of them were new to me, and, doubtless, would have been so to you. He talked, too, a good deal about the Coleridges, especially *the* S. T. C. If I had been inclined to Boswellize, this would have been one of my subjects for it. He was particularly interesting.

I hope all the Flaxmans will soon be lodged to your mind. I should tell your brother to make a bequest of the marble bust of yourself to the London University, to be placed in the room with them, as a record that it was you who were so largely instrumental in securing them for the said University, and in getting them worthily installed there. The bust is excellent as a likeness, and more than respectable as a work of art, though it is not by a Flaxman.

H. C. R. TO MISS FENWICK.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 15th January, 1849.

The account I have to give of our friends is so much better than that of last year, that I should certainly have sent it, even if I had not received a friendly intimation of your wish to hear from me.

I found Mr. Wordsworth more calm and composed than I expected. Whatever his feelings may be, he appears to have them under control. I feared that the visit to the churchyard on Tuesday with Mr. Coleridge, to fix on the spot where Hartley might be interred, would unsettle him ; but, on the contrary, I returned with him alone, and he talked with perfect self-possession. Dear Mrs. Wordsworth is what she always was ; I see no change in her, but that the wrinkles of care-worn countenance are somewhat deeper. Poor Miss Wordsworth I thought sunk still further in insensibility. By the way, Mrs. Wordsworth says that almost the only enjoy-

ment Wordsworth seems to feel is in his attendance on her, and that her death would be to him a sad calamity. I thought our friend James a shade younger and more amiable than ever. He had an opportunity of rendering himself very useful, by his attendance on poor Hartley, during all my stay at Rydal. Derwent Coleridge spent a great part of his time with us at the Mount, and helped to keep off the sadness which seemed ready to seize its inmates. He has this advantage over his brother,—and, to a degree, over his father also,—that he has full power over his faculties.

Quillinan was, as usual, quietly poring over his laborious work, his version of Camoens's epic, from which he never can gain emolument or fame.

Dear Mrs. Arnold is supplied with daguerreotype representations of her three wandering boys,—the soldier, the sailor, and the colonist,—and seems to have an anxious enjoyment in dreaming over the possibilities of their condition in the varieties of their adventurous lives. Mrs. Fletcher is as lively as ever, and seems quite happy in her children.

Miss Martineau makes herself an object of envy by the success of her domestic arrangements. She has built a cottage near her house, placed in it a Norfolk dairy-maid, and has her poultry-yard, and her piggery, and her cow-shed; and Mrs. Wordsworth declares she is a model in her household economy, making her servants happy, and setting an example of activity to her neighbors. She is at the same time busy writing the continuation of Knight's "Pictorial History of England," and has just brought out a small volume entitled "Household Education," which has proved successful, and probably with good reason.

February 7th. — Finished Macaulay's delightful volumes to-day. One sentence I must here copy, as the wisest in the work. Commenting on the famous declaration of the Convention Parliament that the throne was vacant by the abdication of King James the Second, he says: "Such words are to be considered, not as words, but as deeds. If they effect that which they are intended to effect, they are rational, though they may be contradictory. If they fail of attaining their end, they are absurd, though they carry demonstration with them. Logic admits of no compromise. The essence of politics is compromise."

QUILLINAN TO H. C. R.

LOUGHURIGG HOLME, June 20, 1849.

. . . I am much amused with the extract you have sent me from Southey's "Commonplace Book." Two or three months ago at a missionary charity sermon in a church in this neighborhood, I heard the preacher (a good and worthy man as too) advocate the cause of the mission on the ground — if we did not Christianize the rising generation in the East, eight hundred millions of Oriental babies would infallibly be doomed to eternal perdition! What would Southey have said to this startling announcement?

July 19th. — (Bury.) A break in the uniformity of my daily life. I read to the ladies at Sir John Walsham's Burke's oration on the Duke of Bedford's motion on his pension. I read with the same delight I felt more than fifty years ago. It is unequalled for the union of wisdom and eloquence, pathos and sublime satire, and is as fascinating as it was when written in 1756. I believe my party of ladies enjoyed it too. I then accompanied Lady Walsham to Hardwicke House, and took a dinner-luncheon there.

I read early in bed Wordsworth's "Waggoner," with great pleasure. Donne had praised it highly. It used not to be a favorite of mine; but I discerned in it to-day a benignity and gentle humor, with a view of human life and a felicity of expression, which rendered the dedication of it to Charles Lamb peculiarly appropriate.

July 26th. — I wrote a letter of congratulation to Mrs. Talbot, the news having arrived that her husband had been appointed judge, — an appointment that seems to give general satisfaction. My ground of felicitation was, that the repose of judicial life harmonizes better than the wranglings of the bar with the temperament of the poet. Talfourd is a generous and kind man, and merits his good fortune.

August 11th. — I concluded the evening by a late call on Mr. Talfourd. He was pleasant as ever, and his notions as odd. This evening he asserted, in the most absolute terms, that he considered baptism to be the only test of a Christian, and that, whatever the privileges were, they were conferred by the mere formal act. What is not Christianity made by such formalism?

August 28th. — I rose early, and packed up my few things

for my short journey (to Bear Wood), and then I breakfasted with Rogers. A small, agreeable party, — Luttrell, Dyce, Samuel Sharpe, and Moxon, all in good humor. To-day, or about this time, Rogers told us that Sydney Smith said to his eldest brother, a grave and prosperous gentleman: "Brother, you and I are exceptions to the laws of nature. You have risen by your gravity, and I have sunk by my levity." I went by the Southwestern Railroad to Farnborough, where I arrived before five, expecting to go off in a few minutes; but I had to wait there two hours and a half. I lounged into a gentleman's park, and took a luncheon at a small inn. I went by rail to Oakingham, and then had three miles to walk. I took the walk without inconvenience, and had a cordial reception from Mrs. Walter. She had almost given me up, not being aware of the change of hour for the train.

August 29th. — I spent the whole of the forenoon strolling about the grounds, which have been greatly improved by opening the woods, &c. I was engaged reading the "Summer in the Country," by the incumbent, Mr. Wilmott, — of whom hereafter, — a book of sentimental criticism. I also read part of Mr. Wilmott's "Life of Jeremy Taylor," also a book which I read through with interest. He came to dine with us. I had formed a very favorable opinion of him from his works. He and I were engaged in full talk all the afternoon. There were, besides, a Captain Ford and his lady at the house, genteel people and agreeable; but Mr. Wilmott was the object of interest on this visit.

August 30th. — This day, like the preceding, I kept upon the Bear Wood grounds. Mrs. Walter took me into the very pretty church. The funeral sermon by Wilmott, on Mr. Walter's death, which I am now reading, is in a tone of exemplary hope and cheerfulness.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 7th September, 1849.

. . . . Now to answer both your letters at once. I entertain no fears of the cholera, and do not think that here in Russell Square I am exposed to any greater danger than you are at Bury. It is only in *especial* quarters that this epidemic rages. But, in truth, there is no assignable reason why the cholera should visit one district rather than another. A calm submission to the will of Providence seems to be the frame of

most favorable even to a successful endurance of an attack is what is called for by reason as well as religious notions. That in your eightieth year your mind is in so sound and happy a state, I rejoice. Those who have been brought up in a more gloomy creed, or who, trained in a hospital, have sunk into that wretched faith, would rather than envy you this state of mind. We may regret these purified feelings, but it were unwise to mourn over them. From every age this variety of sentiment has prevailed. And as well as the more material and physical evils which afflict men, also belongs to the inscrutable dispensations of that same Being in whom we believe, while we awfully recognize our incapacity to fathom his will. Submission to that is our duty, not to attempt to comprehend it. . . .

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 15th September, 1849.

. . . I had a chat with Gallenga last night. He thinks decidedly, as I do, of the affairs of the Continent. It is hard to say where they look worst, — in France, Germany, or Italy; but to have acted worst, the French, German, or Italian Liberals. Enthusiasts still say, "O, in the end the *people* will be victorious; the *good cause* will triumph!" Two follies lie hid in this pious sentiment: first, in supposing that the cause of the *people*, — that is, the masses, — and the good cause, mean the same thing, which is a *violent presumption*; the other is, regarding the *end*, as if the *end* were ever to be contemplated in our speculations. In our considerations of the past we look in for a beginning, of which we know nothing; in our anticipations of the future, we can take no care for the end. All we can do practically is to provide for that which is to follow immediately, — on which the remotely future must depend. But we can never know historically of the past, with any degree of certainty, is how the present has sprung out of the immediately preceding.

October 4th. — I walked to Westbourne Terrace, and dined at Mr. Gibson's. Only his father and mother, Newman and Clough, were there. I enjoyed the afternoon much. Clough is the eldest and amiable, as well as full of talent, and I have no doubt that in him we have made a very good choice of a Principal for the University Hall.

QUILLINAN TO H. C. R.

SUNDAY NIGHT, October 14, 1849.

Froude has been here this summer. He was lodged, as I was informed,—for I did not see him,—at a farm-house at or near Skelwith Bridge. Mrs. Gaskell, the author of “Mary Barton,” was also, for some weeks, in that neighborhood, and I got Mr. Wordsworth to meet her and her husband (a Unitarian minister at Manchester). She is a very pleasing, interesting person. I cannot lay my hand, at this moment, on your former letter, to which I have only delayed replying for want of leisure, for we have been much occupied with taking visitors walks, and climbs interminable (as some of them seemed), ascents of Helvellyn, &c., &c. I wanted to talk to you on the subject of sonnets and *sonneteers*. What do you mean by that fling, Mr. Suer? A sonneteer, you will answer, means a writer of sonnets. And you will not argue on high politics with a sonneteer. Indeed! yet it is just possible that a man may write sonnets, good or bad, and yet be as able as his neighbors to give, in plain prose, a reason for the political faith that is in him. But do you sit down, friend Crabb, and try your hand at a sonnet. That is the punishment I should like to inflict on you for your sauciness. But we will talk over the art and mystery of sonneteering at Christmas, the best season for cracking hard nuts. You are expected here, — *due* here as a matter of course. Mrs. Wordsworth has two or three times, and to-day again, charged me to remind you of this. As to me, I always sing the same song (for I, too, have my constancy), — No Crabb, no Christmas!! But you *will* come about the 18th of December, — that is settled. Mrs. Arnold, since her return from the seaside, has had several visitors. . . . Poor Johnny Harrison (whose name was John Wordsworth Faber), poor child! was seized with his last convulsion on Monday morning, the 8th instant. Mr. Wordsworth and I attended his funeral at Grasmore, on Friday. He is buried close to Hartley Coleridge. Who would not wish to be as fit to die at any moment as that *sinless* Johnny? Faber used to call him one of God's blessings to that house of Green Bank, and he was right. He kept their hearts alive to love and pity and tenderness. His work was done, and he was removed. You will find your old and faithful friend, the poet, pretty much as he was on your last visit. The same social cheerfulness, — company cheerfulness, — the same fixed despondency (uncorrected). I esteem

for both; I love him best for the latter. I have put up a beautiful headstone to Dora's grave. I wonder if you will like it. God bless you, friend Crabb!

October 16th. — A busy day. It began with an interesting service rather than important occurrence. The University Hall was filled with a religious service by Dr. Hutton, — i. e. he read chapters from the Bible, and prayed. It was not a *public* occasion; but some dozen ladies were there, — Mrs. Follen and her sister, Miss Cabot, &c. There must be about eight or ten young men. Richard Martineau made a short opening address. James Yates, Gibson, Cookson, Le Breton, Charles Hoff, &c., were present. Many complained afterwards that they had no notice of what was going to take place.

QUILLINAN TO H. C. R.

LOUGHRIEG HOLME, October 22, 1849.

. . . All well, though some of us are sad enough. There is, however, a gracious melancholy about autumn. I wish you could see our golden woods just now. The country was never so beautiful. . . .

November 5th. — I was led to give Mrs. C. for Mrs. S. ten pounds. I doubt whether I did right; and have since recollected a saying I heard Kenyon repeat of some one who said he did not afford to give in a *hurry*!

QUILLINAN TO H. C. R.

LOUGHRIEG HOLME, November 12, 1849.

. . . Some one told me, or I somewhere heard, that Dr. Channing was a weak man. I know little of him and of his works but by his biography and the memoirs of his life, and I think him a strong, and sometimes almost a great man. I mean in intellect and in character, for he appears to have had but a feeble frame, and that makes his mental energy the more admirable. I hug to my heart such a Unitarian as that. More of inconsistency, you will say. But though you and I have known each other so many long years, and though I trust we are long friends, you know me but cursorily, — by snatches, as it were, — or you would not think me so inconsistent. I am the less nor the more a Papist for my cordial admiration of

Channing. He was really what he called himself, a liberal Christian, and thoroughly *consistent*, according to his views, from the commencement of his ministry to the end. The phrase uttered or written by him at a late period of his life, "I am little of a Unitarian," is but another proof of his consistency, though it has been interpreted to his prejudice. It merely meant that as he grew older he grew wiser in charity, that he was still more liberal than before to sincere Christians of all denominations, -- not that he was the less a Unitarian in his theology. From him I have at last learnt what is meant by a Christian Unitarian. I am not going over to you, though. On that rock (of Pope Peter) my faith was built, and there it stands. But I owe you the above admission for a bigoted remark that I once made to you, which your good nature will have forgotten.

Mr. and Mrs. Wordsworth well, and the better for expecting you *soon*.

December 25th. I know not that I ever spent a Christmas day before as an invalid, yet it has not been an unhappy one, but the contrary. Invalids constitute a privileged class of society. Charles Lamb called them "kings." I have been deeply impressed with the blessings I have enjoyed in life, compared with which its evils have been very few and insignificant.

[Towards the close of the year H. C. R. had a swelling on the back, which his medical attendant, Mr. Ridout, said would very likely become a carbuncle, if not attended to at once. Accordingly, on the 9th of December, the lancet was used, H. C. R. having taken chloroform, the beneficent effect of which he was never weary of lauding. He had accepted the usual invitation to Rydal, but his health was not regarded as in fit state for him to undertake the journey.]

H. C. R. to T. R.

30 Russell Square, 29th December, 1849.

It was a great relief to me to read in Sarah's letter that your hand was still too shaky to allow of your writing. And then her letter contained the agreeable notice of there being two, instead of one, of the third generation in your house, which gives me a lively image of your home. Your mansion is large enough to permit the young ones to be on occasion somewhat obstreperous. I did not forget dear Henry on his birthday. I

him heartily a long and happy series of them. And now certainly not a wish only, but a trustful hope, that I have them. I celebrated my twelfth birthday at Devizes, school birthday could be a celebration. O, what a dif-boy he is from what I was! In all points but one, how my superior! A portion of that superiority appertaining age, unquestionably, more than to the individual. And y niece, I have no doubt, would rejoice to exchange a ty of his mental gifts for my bodily advantages. But ust comfort herself with the recollection that it is not in der of Providence that all blessings should be heaped on vored head.

ope I am duly grateful for those I enjoy, though I am e they are of a low order. My Pharisaism does not go l the body. I thank God that my body is not as other bodies are, and yet here am I at the end of an almost weeks' seclusion, owing to a bodily ailment; and that not look like an exemption from ordinary infirmities. It seems strange to myself, on reflection, that, on looking n these three weeks, they have none but agreeable remi-ces. They have been weeks of average enjoyment. . . . *carbuncle* is a frightful word! ay, it is the name of a fatal y! Now, it has caused me no pain, owing to *California*, modern Mrs. Malaprop has it.

it is not the absence of pain that surprises me so much t I have had no *malaise*. I have felt well. So that when endly visitors look decorously grave, and begin, "I was rry to hear—" I cannot help stopping them by laugh-their faces. Nor have I felt the least impatience at the on. It is true that I have had the *Times* sent me for an very morning. I expect it now. Could I have sat up, d of being forced to lie down, I should have gone on with miniscences. . . . Paynter, who said, on my observing ell the people of the house had conducted themselves, and a happy prospect it opened of our future bearing towards ther,—"Yes," he said, "*it has converted what was a lady-ise into a home.*" . . .

a day, however, unknown to my surgeon, but with the e of Dr. Boott, I stole to No. 4 Bloomsbury Street.

[In comes the *Times*.]

o I dined with Mylne,* one of the Lunacy Commis-

* Son of Professor Mylne, of Glasgow.

sioners. A small party. Dr. Arnott, the stove-inventor; a pleasant talker, whose social warmth I like better than his artificial heat. I lay for most of the time on a sofa.

Christmas day. — I conferred pleasure on Atkinson's children * by giving them a book each, which their father had chosen. And the family enjoyed their dinner off the turkey, which was highly praised. And I can bear witness to the excellence of the other turkey, of which I partook at Dr. Boott's. No party beyond the Doctor, his wife, and mother (amiable women), four daughters, the husband of one, and the *prétendu* of another. Here I was allowed to lie down and have my nap. Now, that these *escapades* have done no harm is evident from this, that Ridout dates the rapidity of the healing from the Monday. . . .

CHAPTER XXIV.

1850.

H. C. R. to T. R.

January 26, 1850.

LET me first congratulate you on your having entered a new decennium. Your eighty years are now completed. This is a rare privilege, — considered as such by the popular sentiment, — though *soi-disant* philosophers, some called holy also, treat length of years as length of sorrow. It is true that, as years advance,

“ By rapid blast or slow decline
Our social comforts die away.”

But is not the residue still a good? I should say it is, judging by my own experience, and adding my observation of you and others, my seniors.

H. C. R. to T. R.

20 RUSSELL SQUARE, 2d February, 1850.

I agree with you in all your reflections on our old age, and on the *alleviations*, for which I trust we are duly grateful. Of its ordinary evils, I trust that in our latter days we shall all find that, though life must inevitably become *less*, it does not be-

* Children of the house.

some worse. Our senses must become more obtuse, but what we still feel may be as agreeable notwithstanding. This I have said before, but it is one of the truths that will bear repetition. Thank you for the communication of the paragraph on Donne's lecture; I wish I had been there to hear it. It has more than once occurred to me that I might be easily induced, myself, to deliver a lecture on Wordsworth; but I fear I am now too old and too indolent. By the by, what is often called indolence is in fact the unconscious consciousness of incapacity; the importunity to overcome it is often as injudicious as to force an unwilling player to the whist-table, to the great annoyance of his partners. . . .

You mention having read with pleasure Channing's Memoirs. I possess the book, but it is in constant requisition, and I have scarcely had time to look into it.

Dr. Arnold would not for a moment have hesitated in receiving Channing within the fold of his Christianity. The great influence of individual men in determining public taste and opinion is a remarkable fact. This is an unpleasant fact to those who cannot combine with it an assurance that the existence of these individual men is itself an arrangement of a special Providence, because *accident* ought not to have a wide influence over the welfare of nations and humanity at large. Imagine one single change, viz., that Goethe had been an Italian instead of a German. The literature of those two countries would have been at this day very different from what now is; perhaps the nations also. . . .

H. C. R. TO PAYNTER.

BURY ST. EDMUNDS, 12th April, 1850.

. . . . I should have had great pleasure in going with you to hear Mr. Scott. He is a man from whom you are sure to hear unusual matter. He is always suggestive; and his orthodoxy is never offensive. Amongst his constant hearers is Jewman, the arch-heretic, who joins in the singing, and seems most devout. The audience consists of a very select few. You truly say: "The great defect of his views was that they seemed to have no place for evil, and offered no means of escape." I confine my adjective "*truly*" to the first member of the sentence. For, though he did not in his sermon elaborately bring forward his means of escape, it must have been implied. The Gospel scheme of redemption (which he never

repudiated constitutes such means. As to the want of "a place for evil," that is not peculiar to his scheme. It is the puzzle of puzzles, from which no scheme of faith and no variety of denial of faith is exempt. Evil must be a part of the Divine economy, or God cannot be the part of Being we assume him to be. But if it be, then the good and the evil alike are fulfilling. But I am unwilling to complete the sentence, To recur again to Mr. Scott, your remarks, founded on a simple sermon, seemed as if you expected, in that one sermon, to have a riddle at once proposed and solved. If you lived in his neighborhood you would, I have no doubt, seek his acquaintance. I have a high opinion of him, perhaps I should rather say a strong impression of admiring him. I cannot think that he is a stranger to those feelings of pain which you describe. Every man must have had them at one time or another, though the frequency, as well as the intensity, of such feelings, is often, I suspect, the more result of physical organization. But I doubt whether any of his evils are blameless, or any must can be so pure, as to profit any soul, turning him self exempt from evil and his sin into temptation. Would not such a one belong to that Pharisaic class whom Christ seems to have ranked below publicans and sinners? It is against such self-righteousness that the Pharisees themselves ceaselessly to oppose themselves, but, without effect, they run their cause by the opposite extreme, into which they are ever in danger of falling. . . . that of Antinomianism. I protest solemnly against the supposition of being rendered "responsible to the want of any kind of penitencing process" from any Pharisaic self-esteem. It is one thing to be conscious of evil as inherent; it is another to be apprehensive, in consequence of that consciousness, of becoming the servants of devils to all eternity. In other words, I am equally unable to imagine among mortals a life in for heaven and for hell. The classification is too coarse, and consequently imperfect. It provides only for the ideal extremes. It leaves the great mass of the imperfect without a settlement. I can half-angry be suffering myself to be drawn into comparison with a sinner.

The accounts from Rydal are glimmering. I hear that the great poet is approaching to what will be the commencement of his fame as a poet. For there seems an inclination now to acknowledge the highest merit in any living name. . . .

April 23d. — This day will have a black mark in the annals

ago, for on this day died the greatest man I had ever
honor of calling friend, — Wordsworth.

Next day I received a letter from Quillinan, announcing the
a of my great friend the poet, only an hour before. His
were with him, and Mrs. Wordsworth had the comfort of
ing her nearest relations with her. Every consolation which
a admits of was here, of which the chief was the full sense
the departure was after a long life spent in the acquisition
an immortal fame, — the reward of a life devoted to the
ce of mankind.

Several of the newspapers have excellent articles on the
but the best by far is that of the *Times*, which is ad-
mable.

April 30th. — A letter had come from Quillinan informing
of the funeral. Mrs. Wordsworth herself had attended,
I was expected. I regret much I did not go, for in gen-
it seems that it was thought I was there. Every one
acts as he ought of Wordsworth.

May 3d. — I read early a speech by Robertson to the
London Working-Class Association, in which infidelity of a
dangerous kind had sprung up. His speech shows great
logical ability. He managed a difficult subject very ably,
it will not be satisfactory either to the orthodox or the
liberal. I went to Mr. Cookson, who is one of the ex-
perts of Mr. Wordsworth, and with whom I had an interest-
ing conversation about Wordsworth's arrangements for the
publications of his poems. He has commissioned Dr. Chris-
toper Wordsworth to write his *Life*, a brief Memoir merely
narrative of his poems. And in a paper given to the Doctor,
he wrote that his sons, son-in-law, his dear friend Miss Fenwick,
Charter, and Mr. Robinson, who had travelled with him,
would gladly contribute their aid by communicating any facts
in their knowledge."

May 10th. — At the Athenæum, I fell in with Archdeacon
Baker, who wished for my concurrence in a committee meeting,
to concert a plan for a monument to Wordsworth, perhaps
on Monday, at the Bishop of London's. Talked afterwards
with Arthur Stanley and Dr. Whewell on the same subject.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 11th May, 1850.

. . . You speak so strongly about the pleasure which my

history gives,* that I begin to think that the narrative gives as much pleasure as the passing through the events narrated. You may recollect that, once on a time, a German prince pensioned a literary man, to enable him to live at Paris among the *philosophers* and men of letters of the witty and profligate capital; and in return, the pensioner sent a long letter every day, giving an account of his *parties*, retailing all the *bons mots* and scandal of the day. Hence Baron Grimm's letters, — the best and most instructive account of French society in existence.

The Duke of Gotha, perhaps, did not think of the treasure he was collecting, — nor Grimm either, — and the buyer of the letters had as much pleasure as the writer.

Yesterday, I was accosted by Archdeacon Hare, who said he had been looking out for me several days. He has asked me to attend at a preliminary meeting on Monday, at the Bishop of London's, in order to deliberate on the means of doing fit honor to the great poet by a public manifestation, — that is, a *monument* of some kind or other. It is wished to have a representative of every class, and I suppose I am to represent the Liberals. It is remarkable that the most zealous of Wordsworth's admirers have been the Unitarians and High Church. The Evangelicals within and without the Church have been his despisers, in couple with the Rationalists of the Scotch school. I shall from time to time tell you how things go on.

May 13th. — Attended a meeting at Mr. Justice Coleridge's, to consider of a monument for Wordsworth. I made the thirteenth. Present, Bishops of London and St. David's, Archdeacons Hare and Milman, Mr. J. Coleridge, Rogers, Professor Scott, Boxall, and four whose names I did not learn. It was agreed that there should be a bust in Westminster Abbey, and a suitable memorial in Grasmere Church; and if there should be a surplus of subscriptions (not likely), it is to be considered what is to be done with that. The Bishop of Llandaff suggested a scholarship at St. John's College for a native of the Lakes. The Bishop of London wished for something connected with literature. Rogers was uncomfortably deaf, and understood little of what was going on.

* A part of H. C. R.'s letters to T. R. consisted generally of an account of his doings since the last letter, and this part frequently began with, "Now to my history."

H. C. R. TO MISS FENWICK.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 20th May, 1850.

There is a sad imperfection in language, after all that men genius and thought have done.

We want a distinct set of words, by which we may express feelings at an incident by which pain is assuaged and suffer-relieved, and an approach made to enjoyment. I felt this when I sat down just now, to address a few lines to you, for I felt the impropriety of saying that I was *glad* or *rejoiced* to hear of your arrival at Rydal Mount.

A considerable time must elapse before joy or gladness can be associated with Rydal Mount; yet I have at the same time felt, that the grief at the departure of the husband, the mother, the father, and friend, is, if not overpowered, yet modified by a sense of his greatness, and of the imperishability of his mind!

"For when the Mighty pass away,
What is it more than this,
That man who is from God sent forth
Doth yet again to God return?"

H. C. R. TO T. R.

May 24, 1850.

There will be conflicting opinions and tastes about the monument. One set of committee men would willingly make Wordsworth's name available for their sectarian purposes. One man says, "Devote the surplus to a *Church*"; "A *School*," says a second; "An *Almshouse*," says a third; "A *Scholarship* at an old University," says a fourth. Against all these my friend Kenyon protests with warmth: "I would give largely to Wordsworth honor, but nothing to a Wordsworth Institute."

H. C. R. TO T. R.

May 24, 1850.

I am now going to startle you, by informing you of a scheme of project which has been formed by Masquerier and me; and his and his wife's and my health all remain as they at present are, we hope to carry it into execution in about a week's time. And this scheme is to engage not more than eight or nine days of our time.

It is to take a trip — the final visit of both of us, probably to Paris. Masquerier, you know, is of French origin, and

is more of a Frenchman in speech, and intimate knowledge of the country, than any other friend of mine, though he has no near friends or acquaintance there. He has survived most of his old associates ; yet he feels an interest in the country, and wishes to see it in its Republican state. And it has been for nearly a year the design of Masquerier and myself to take this journey, leaving Mrs. Masquerier in the mean while at Dover or Folkestone, where she is to be joined by Masquerier's niece, Fanny.

And lately Mr. Brown, the husband of Miss Coutts's former governess, has agreed to join our party. I suppose I am expected to supply *animal spirits*, and he, by implication, I presume, undertakes to watch over our bodies and health, and do his best to set us right if we go wrong. And, without a joke, it is really agreeable, in one's seventy-sixth year, to have a medical travelling companion. . . .

[This visit to Paris was made ; the party set out on the 4th of June and returned on the 21st. A few extracts are all that will be given from the journal.]

June 7th. — Visited the Louvre. I saw many old acquaintance, but nothing new that was remarkable, excepting the Nineveh remains, which the French consul sent over. In size they are far superior to our importations. They are quite colossal, and throw ours into the shade. I speak only of the *first* importation. I dare say Layard brought what the consul would have despised, — small articles, remains in metal, &c. Layard's last excavations may have been more productive. I remarked with surprise the almost entire absence of English visitors. This was noticeable also in the streets. At our restaurant in the Rue St. Honoré, Poole, the comic writer, was pointed out to me ; but he looks a wreck.

June 8th. — On breakfasting in the Tuileries gardens, I learned that Mr. Brown had procured us tickets for the National Assembly, to which we were to go between one and two. We therefore did nothing but lounge over our breakfast, and saunter to the Assembly. We found a back place in the gallery, and sat there till past four. The Hall is spacious, and the spectator sees the whole at once. It was an interesting sight, and merely a sight, for, though I could distinguish a few sentences, I in fact understood nothing. A great deal of business was done. The Speaker (M. Dupin), a busy, active-

had much to do. The house was not full, and the members were running about, though each had his seat and desk. Many were writing, and some reading the papers. The President was on an elevated seat or throne, and five or six persons were with him. Some notables were named, but I could distinguish no face. The question under discussion was whether electoral law should be retrospective. The speech we heard was read from the tribune, which was under the President's seat, as a clerk's desk is under the pulpit; and the order of the speech, a General —, received shakes of the hand from his friends on descending from the tribune. On a later occasion (the 10th) I heard Emile Barrot.

June 11th. — It is worth mentioning, that on my inquiring of two of the most popular of George Sand's late works, I was told "they were not wanted now: in a time of revolution one had leisure to read novels." This was repeated, and very gravely. Yet Paris was still the *old* Paris. The gayety of the Champs Elysées was quite exhilarating.

June 13th. — I went to the Théâtre Français and saw "Andromaque." I have no doubt Madame Rachel deserved all the applause she received in Hermione. Her recitation may be perfect, but a Frenchman only can be excited to enthusiasm by such merits. She wants the magical tones, and the marvellous eye, and the majestic figure of Mrs. Siddons. The tone of Rachel, I dare say, is her expression of scorn and indignation. It was in giving vent to these feelings that she drew down thunders of applause.

This journey afforded me the pleasure of meeting some of the most agreeable Americans I have ever seen, — two ladies, who are well known in connection with the antislavery movement, Mrs. Follen and Mrs. Chapman, both friends of Harriet Martineau. Mrs. Chapman is an enthusiast; and there is this drawback in the society of all enthusiasts, that they are disappointed if you do not go all lengths with them, and they will seldom allow themselves to talk on any other than their own special topic. Mrs. Follen is going to Heidelberg, and I have given her a letter to Mrs. Benecke.

On Thursday, 15th of August, I set out on a visit to Rydal, where I remained a week. I went to see Mrs. Wordsworth, whom I found admirably calm and composed. No complaint or lamentation from her. I went also to talk with Dr. Wordsworth about the Memoir he is writing.

September 27. — Miss Dinnard met this line of the death of one of the most esteemed of my friends, — George Young. — He was one of the very best of men, — a *bona fide*. His death on a sudden, — I must not write so, — With it his education, or lively intellect, his politeness, was pathos. — I enjoyed his company, and I have not missed an inexpressible loss.

Sept. 28, 1856. — At Mr. Atwood's took a luncheon-dinner with the Taylor and Mrs. Fenwick. — Mr. Andrey de Vere, a very gentlemanly as well as a very interesting man, was there; the conversation was of a very interesting character. — De Vere is a poet and scholar, a thinker and a lover of sentiment.

H. C. R. — F. R.

October 11, 1856.

I will for once break the rule all so long, by a letter what I have heard since I have written on this subject, and I send of my paper. — I value Edmund M. Macaulay the best man. — "What is the text as to the reputation of Edmund Henry Willoughby from the Archdeacon to the Bishop of Oxford?" — Macaulay answers, "I believe he has no more of an other gentleman said, 'He has announced of himself to the Archbishop of Canterbury.'" — Macaulay then added, "I can tell you that, — the Bishop of Oxford wrote to the Archbishop to inquire how he should behave towards him, — The Archbishop answered, 'Take a brother.'" —

H. C. R. — F. R.

November 1, 1856.

There was a time when I could not comprehend how it could be possible for a length of time to feed one's own thoughts, without any aid from books or conversation. — I find that I have now a faculty of conversing myself, of which I had formerly no conception. — Thus much I will say, that I do not consider it so certainly a good thing to be able, without ceasing, to pass hours and days in a dreamy and musing state. — In a young man it would be evidence of an inert and torpid state of the mind, which is opposed to all useful labor and salutary energy. — But there is a period in life at which when a man is arrived he may without reproach allow himself to indulge in this, which has been called a God's paradise. — And if it be allowed to fix an age, surely it may be settled to be that age, viz., threescore and ten, which the ancient Scriptures declare to be the bound-

human life, or rather of human activity. So I have reproached myself, when I have been on the point of reproaching myself for inactivity : and so it is that I am inclined to do all that I now do as a sort of posthumous activity. I hold forth this doctrine with more satisfaction, if I could look on the recollection of an active life in youth.

December 3d. — I attended the University College Council. The members went up to the Flaxman Gallery, and were warmly praised. Indeed, the casts look very beautifully ; and I shall be reproached hereafter, I am sure, for having drawn them into this scrape.

H. C. R. to T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 30th November, 1850.

Though you live very retired, and hear very little of what is going on in the world, yet I own I did expect you would tell me or if not you, that Sarah would tell me — something of what is doing and saying in your town about the *Papal aggression* [that is the term]. What do the Evangelicals say who meet up under the auspices of Mr. Kemp ? and what the High Church of England, who follow the soberer counsels of Hasted or Mr. Pelew ? I am curious in these matters, not on account of the individual men, but because they are the representatives of classes. For the same reason I should like to know whether your orthodox Non-cons follow the sterner criteria of the North, who have lost none of their antipathy to the Pope ; or whether they join the Anti-State-Church party, who avow that they see little or no difference between the Roman and the Anglo-Catholic Churches. To my mind, this is the most mischievous of the sects now busy, and the most foolish is that of the men who think that an inconstant matter is made too much of. I confess myself to be a pacifist, and a very serious alarmist too. The Ministry are anxious, — to use the Yankee phrase, — a pretty considerable one, — and they have an adversary who will not fail to take advantage of any mistake. Now the Scylla and Charybdis between which the helmsmen of the state have to steer are, on the one side, the triumph which would be given to the Papal Government by submitting to its assumption ; and, on the other side, the sympathy which would be excited by seeming persecution. Yet surely thus much might be done with safety, — an

absolute prohibition of any territorial title taken from any part of England and Wales. Lord Beaumont, the Roman Catholic, has pointed at this as the gist of the complaint.*

The Flaxman Gallery will at least shed a ray of beauty over the College. It will be in its way the most beautiful thing to be seen, perhaps, anywhere, and I shall not grudge the cost, whatever it may be to myself. I dare not hope that you will ever recover sufficiently to come up and see it. But I flatter myself that, some forty or fifty years hence, when you and I shall be dead and forgotten, except by a very few, Henry will look at the beautiful gallery and say: "It was an uncle of mine that was the prime mover in founding this gallery. It was through his influence that Miss Denman offered, and the College accepted, a gift of the casts."

H. C. R. to T. R.

December 7, 1850.

I incline to think I should have agreed with Mr. Eyre,† rather than with Dr. Donaldson, on the subject of Papal aggression; for I am an *alarmist*, and fear that the Doctor is not sufficiently aware of the extent of the danger in which the country is placed. You also seem to me to belong to the class of indifferentists. I have begun an article on this subject, which has been on my mind for the last few days, almost to the exclusion of all others.

Dear Charles Lamb once wrote to me, inquiring whether he had not a clear right of action against a certain C. L. for sending very stupid articles to the *Monthly Magazine*, signed C. L., because they were injurious to C. Lamb's literary reputation. I was forced to opine that, according to the English law, a fool does not, by being a fool, lose the right to the use of his own name, however obnoxious that use may be to a wise man having the same, and that this applies to initials.

* On this subject H. C. R. felt very strongly, and wrote a long letter, which was published in the *Christian Reformer*, Vol. VII. New Series, p. 9: "Protest against Unitarian Advocacy of Non-resistance to the Pope's Bull." In this letter H. C. R. says: "I do not presume to say — what none but a lawyer could dictate — what precise measure of prohibition the government should adopt. I rejoice to find that the Duke of Norfolk has adopted the wise declaration of Lord Beaumont, who, with admirable propriety, has asserted the important difference between appointing a bishop to rule over the Romanists dwelling within a given district, and erecting *Sees* within her Majesty's dominions; which these Catholic Peers acknowledge to be an insolence to which the Queen of England ought not to submit."

† A Bury clergyman.

MRS. WORDSWORTH TO H. C. R.

December 30, 1850.

VERY DEAR FRIEND, — Finding from an affectionate letter just received from our common friend, *now* Lady Cran-
 , that you are in town, I cannot let *this*, to me, year of
 on pass over my head without expressing how much you
 been in my thoughts at this *season*, which used to be
 ed by your presence. I did not, as heretofore, — for I
 not the wish, — claim a right to your company at our
 mas board. I need not explain why, — you would un-
 and the feeling. But, dear friend, I trust it may not be
 ough before we may see you again as one of us, who for a
 remain.

ve often said this last year has done more to make a *real*
 man of me than all the preceding *eighty* years of my life
 together. However, I have good cause to be thankful for,
 er respects, the enjoyment of perfect health and a multi-
 of blessings in this, my bereaved state.
 d bless you, dear friend, for all your kindness to me and
 and believe me ever to be sincerely yours.

1851.

the beginning of this year my brother Habakkuk died.
 ed without pain. He had lost both his sight and his
 of walking. Still, when I saw him, he was apparently
 y. It is a subject for grateful satisfaction that we are able
 accommodate ourselves to such deprivations. A chief grati-
 on with him must have been musing. I have this faculty
 in an eminent degree, and exercise it in a way that no
 could imagine. And I believe it will be my resource
 after.

the 11th I went to Bagshot to be present at the
 al.

January 15th. — I was detained in town by the wish to at-
 a meeting of the committee of the Flaxman statue. It
 place at half past two at Watson's studio. Peter Cunning-
 Sir Charles Eastlake, Dr. Darling, and one or two others,
 there. A gentleman, in the name of the executor, ac-
 ed the offer of the money raised, and to be raised, though
 ould amount to not much more than £ 300. Sir C. East-
 produced an address to the public, soliciting further sub-

scriptions, and stating that the statue would be presented to the University College, in order to be united to the works in the Flaxman Gallery. This was objected to by Dr. Darling. He thought that should be left open. On this I interposed, and expressed a wish that the Doctor would see the gallery; and it was agreed that we should go there. The moment he entered the gallery he declared his scruples to be at an end. He expected nothing so beautiful. He only hoped it would be open to the public.

January 18th.—The business of the Wordsworth monument was gone into, but not much done,—£1,100 subscribed; and the secretaries are to address to artists a circular request for designs. The party was not large. The most interesting person was Ruskin, who talks well and looks better. He has a very delicate and most gentlemanly countenance and manners. We talked about the *Quarterly* review of Southey, and the demerit of the article.

H. C. R. to T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, January 18, 1851.

. . . . Mr. and Miss Rogers are returned from Brighton. Both she and he are able to drive out every day. He gives up his *numerous* breakfast-parties, but wishes to have every morning one or two friends to come at half past ten. I am going to him to-day. His clever lad Edmund manages everything for him.

Yesterday I had at breakfast Dr. Donaldson, Dr. Boott, Sharpe the Egyptian, and Edwin Field. The morning went off exceedingly well. Dr. Donaldson made himself most agreeable. Boott said he had not for twenty years seen a man with such brilliancy and depth combined. Field I have not seen since, but he looked charmed. It is really a great advantage to have such a man to show to one's friends. He is a greater treat than *pâté de Périgord*. But it is time to get up and dress.

ATHENÆUM, P. M.

I have had an interesting two hours with Rogers. There were four of us: the others were Henry Sharpe and Moxon. Rogers talks as well as ever.

I am glad to find that you felt in harmony with my "Protest." Donaldson praises it. The difference of opinion on all writings (almost) is a subject of curious observation. It occurs

me, however, that the opinion of the book is generally more influenced by the sentiment towards the writer than is generally supposed. We think that our opinion of literary men is formed by our estimate of their works. But we often mistake this. As to myself, I think I can trace both praise to liking, and censure to dislike. Of course I would not establish this as a rule.

January 22d. — Amused myself by reading Godwin on pulchres. It did not give me the *old* pleasure. The gross materialism is an incurable blot. How monstrous to affirm that every particle of mould has once thought, and that the *poes* are the real man! This is as bad physics as metaphysics.

QUILLINAN TO H. C. R.

Monday, February 3, 1851.

. . . . I have some hesitation in sending you the enclosed, of many unsuspected *suspiria* of mine; * for such things are almost too sacred for the light in one's own lifetime. These stanzas flowed into and out of my mind yesterday morning of their own accord, as, on looking out when I got up, I found our vale and mountains, as I have occasionally observed them before, a very miniature of the plain of Grenada and the Sierra Nevada, though Ambleside is but a poor substitute for the Saracen city with its Alhambra. You will hardly have time to look at such things now, at the opening of Parliament, when your head is full of war against the Pope.†

February 15th (Brighton). — I had a three hours' chat with Robertson. A very interesting talk, of course. He said: "I feel myself more comfortable in the Church of England than I do. I feel I have a *mission*, and that, if I live a few years, it will not be in vain. That mission is, to impress on minds of a certain class of intellect, that there is a mass of substantial truth in the Church of England, which will remain when the vulgar orthodox Church perishes, as probably it soon will." He used expressions very like those of Donaldson, and I have no doubt he is with perfect sincerity, and without any con-

* These *suspiria* were the *stanzas* in p. 262 of "Poems by Edward Quillinan." The stanzas are very beautiful, especially in the references to the death of Dora and her father.

† Quillinan tells me Landor's witticism about "Quillinanities" (see p. 240) was not original.

straint, a firm believer in the doctrines he professes. It is true that he understands almost every orthodox doctrine in a refined sense, and such as would shock the mass of ordinary Christians. I told him of my notions on Papal aggression, and he so far agrees that he thinks the government does right in resisting the assumption of titles.

February 18th. — (At Masquerier's, Brighton.) We had calls soon after breakfast. The one to be mentioned was that of Faraday, one of the most remarkable men of the day, the very greatest of our discoverers in chemistry, a perfect lecturer in the unaffected simplicity and intelligent clearness of his statement; so that the learned are instructed and the ignorant charmed. His personal character is admirable. When he was young, poor, and altogether unknown, Masquerier was kind to him; and now that he is a great man he does not forget his old friend. We had a dinner-party, and an agreeable evening; Dr. King, Dr. Williams, Miss Mackintosh, &c. The interesting man of the party was Ross, the Presbyterian minister, with whom I had much talk on theology, more, indeed, than would seem right; but I am told that we interested the company. Ross is learned in German theology, and a great admirer, as well as friend, of Julius Hare. Therefore liberal beyond the ordinary measure allowed to the ministers of the Scotch Church.*

March 2d. — Heard Robertson twice. In the morning excellent, but his language too liable to be mistaken. For instance, he said: "That men were not to believe on authority, nor because the speaker was confirmed by miracles, or announced by prophecy, but because what Christ said was true; that Christ did not claim to be listened to but for his word's sake; that what he said was not true because he said it, but he said it because it was true." The point to be established was, that it is the habit of obedience and the will which give the power to know, not the understanding; that is, in spiritual concerns.

April 11th. — I received last night a copy of the "Memoir of Wordsworth." I have as yet read no part but that which respects my journey with him.†

March 4th. — At the Athenæum with Dr. Boott and Dr.

* Mr. Ross is now a clergyman of the Church of England.

† Mr. Robinson contributed to the Memoir a letter giving a brief account of his tour with Wordsworth in 1837, a fuller account of which has already been given in this work.

aldson. The term *sound Divine* being used, I said: "I do know what is a sound divine," quoting Pope, —

"Dulness is sacred in a sound divine."

at I do," said Donaldson; "it is a divine who is *vox et*
crea nihil."

arch 14th. — I made several agreeable calls, one on Chev-
Bunsen, who was even kind, and talked with deep feeling
he sad events of the times. He is zealous in favor of Ger-
religion and philosophy; and while he honors the practical
osophy of the English, deplores that their religion is with-
ideas. He thinks highly of Kenrick, — more, I suspect,
of Donaldson; though he thinks, with Donaldson, that
root of the evil, in vulgar orthodoxy, is in the false notions
aspiration and bibliolatry. He quite frightened a poor
angelical archdeacon by telling him that the Book of Daniel
d not have been written earlier than the second century
re Jesus Christ.

H. C. R. to T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 6th April, 1851.

. . . I never felt myself stronger, and polite people say I
r looked better, than now; but it is continually occurring
e that one of these days the *Times* "obituary" may con-
one of its *minion* paragraphs: "On the —th instant,
a few hours' indisposition, of a congestion of the brain,
7—, H. C. R., &c., &c., &c., &c."

ou won't consider this as a melancholy paragraph, I am

The only part of it that I should wish to have other-
is the substitution of the figure 8 for 7. You have al-
y secured the eight; neither of us wishes for the 9 in his
uary. My attention is now naturally drawn to the condi-
and particularly the *mental* condition, of my seniors; and
led to observe a distinction between that *weakening* of
faculties which is universal and inevitable, — such as the
of memory and slowness of comprehension, which are not
icularly distressing, because not very mischievous nor
iliating, and which you and I are conscious of, without
g saddened by it, — and those *aberrations* and *obliquities*
ntellect which are by no means peculiar to old age, and
a which indeed old age is generally free. They are a great
ction when they occur. May we be spared the endurance

DL. II.

of them, or (frequently the worse calamity) the witnessing them in those we love!

There is another incident frequent in old men, which I hope is not quite so bad, and that is the being prosy and long-winded in their talk and letters. I hear Sarah exclaim, "He gives us the specimen and the observation at the same time." And an impudent scamp at your elbow roars out, "Ay! that he does."

April 8th. — At three o'clock Prince Albert inspected the Flaxman Gallery. There were some half-dozen in attendance. The architect,* Wood, the Baron, Wyon, Cockerell. E. W. Field was there as honorary secretary. The Prince showed a familiar acquaintance with the works, and with Flaxman. He afterwards went into the library, chemical laboratory, &c. At first there were few, as he wished; but his presence gradually became known among the students. They all rose in the library; and when he left, they set up a shout. All went off well. This is the most agreeable incident that has occurred to us.

May 12th. — At the festival given to Kiss, Von Hofer, and other foreign artists, the P. R. A. gave the Flaxman Gallery as a toast, and my name with it, and asked me to make a little speech to the artists in German. I had a very agreeable talk with the great sculptors I have named. Kiss, from Berlin, is a fine fellow, sturdy and vigorous, like O'Connell. In my speech I addressed some remarks in German, on the reproach against the English as utilitarians. My praise of Flaxman was well received.

[In 1851 Mr. Robinson made a tour with his friends Masquerier and Brown to Berlin, Dresden, Leipsic, Frankfort, &c. At Berlin he saw Jacob Grimm, Ludwig Tieck, and Professor Ranke; but the passages which will be given relate chiefly to his interviews with the Savigny family, "Bettina," and the Arnolds.]

June 8th. — (Berlin.) Between twelve and one o'clock I was at Savigny's, the great lawyer and Minister of Justice. I had written a short note to Frau von Savigny; but she being from home, I gave it to the servant, and in a few minutes he returned. Most cordial was my reception from Savigny, — "*Sind Sie der alte Robinson? Ich hielt Sie für stärker.*" (Are you the old Robinson? I thought you were stronger.) And

* Professor T. L. Donaldson.

when I left at night, his concluding words were, "*Ihre Ankunft ist eine frohe Ueberraschung.*" (Your arrival is a joyful surprise.) For more than half an hour, inquiries were exchanged and family histories related. Frau von Savigny said at night was not altered in the least, and such I could honestly assure her was the case with her. As she has marks from the small-pox and is plain, she has been a gainer by old age, as is the case with all of us ugly people. After a talk of between one and two hours, I was invited to come in the evening, and on leaving at night was told that at nine they take tea, and I should be always expected at that hour. This is a most agreeable arrangement. In the evening came the celebrated Bettina. I had an impression that she would not feel very friendly towards me, but she gave me her hand cordially. Her manners are odd, — those of a self-willed person, — as her opinions are those of one who thinks for herself. She is plain, — as plain as one so intellectual can be. She lives in constant opposition to the Savignys in all matters of controversy. But they avoid controversy. I observed that when Bettina expressed herself strongly, "die Gundel," that is Kunigunda, was silent. And so when "die Gundel" spoke first, no direct contradiction came from Bettina, though opposite opinions were expressed. Frau von Savigny is a Conservative, holds Lord Palmerston in abhorrence, and thinks that he is the source of all the calamities of the time. Essentially her husband entertains the same opinion, but with a becoming moderation. The Minister thinks that the state of Prussia is not so bad as we imagine; but his wife was unable to defend the King against the charge of abandoning the Schleswig-Holsteiners. Bettina is an oppositionist, and thinks the King misled. All represent him to be a well-intending man. Frau von Savigny speaks of Bettina's works with admiration. In spite of their differences of opinion, she has pride in her sister. Bettina says that the family are Italian, and that "die Gundel" is an apostate for not espousing the Italian cause. Italy will yet rise and become great. "Die Gundel" says Bettina is misled by her humanity, — she thinks the oppressed always in the right. On my admitting that England treated Ireland ill, Bettina said, "No nation can reproach England on that ground; all have their Ireland." I recollect an eloquent defence of the Tyrolese by Bettina.

Bettina's daughters are charming girls. The eldest, who refused to marry one of the Princes of Prussia, a nephew of

the King, is a most interesting girl. And one of them has filled the Savignys' house with original paintings. They may have merit, but the coloring is not agreeable. I saw three of these daughters, all interesting. I find them admirers of Macaulay and Dickens. They probably share more of their mother's than their aunt's opinions. I saw Savigny's eldest son. He is a handsome young man, as Savigny is a fine man approaching old age. Frau von Savigny, especially in the evening, appeared very agreeable, and revives my youthful impression of her. Her good humor and vivacity are attractive. And Savigny is the same dignified person he was in youth. I should state that he resigned office as Minister of Justice at the Revolution, and would on no account resume it. He must, therefore, be discontented with the state of things, though rejoicing in the reaction, which indeed, he said, is the salvation of Germany. He praised the conduct of the soldiers. The day after he resigned his place he began again to write, and in that he is great.

June 12th. Between eight and nine o'clock at the Savignys'. There came Jacob Grimm and others; amongst them the Von Arnims.

June 13th. I called at Professor Ranke's, and first saw Mrs. Ranke, the sister of Graves, who lives near Ambleade, and also of our ex Professor of Law at the University College, who married a daughter of William Tooke. Soon afterwards her husband came in, but I saw him for a few minutes only, as he had to give a lecture. I stayed a long time with Mrs. Ranke. She is a very superior woman. She praised with warmth Mrs. Wordsworth, thinking her almost greater than her husband. She is now a lover of Wordsworth's poetry, being a convert from Lord Byron. She is in religious matter very liberal, praising warmly Martineau's sermons; and so little of a bigot that she allowed Frau von Savigny to be godmother to her child. And what she said on this matter was confirmed by Herr von Savigny, viz., that in baptism the Roman Catholics and Protestants become godfathers and godmothers indiscriminately. In spite of the strength of their assurance that this is the practice of the Roman Catholics everywhere, I believe that would not be permitted by either party in England.

Madame Ranke praised Savigny as warmly as he praised her; but she sees them seldom, owing to her ill health. She lives a reclusive life, and therefore my visit was quite an enjoyment to her.

June 13th. — Called on Ludwig Tieck. His memory put mine to shame, though he is more than eighty, and only just recovering from an alarming illness. He was on his sofa. He goes to bed very early, and would have received me in bed, which I should have allowed him to do in the evening, had I not procured the postponement of our journey.

I went again to Savigny's, walking first into the forest or pleasure-grounds (beyond the Brandenburger Thor), of which I had never heard, but shall, I expect, see more of. They seem to be the Kensington Gardens of Berlin. At Savigny's the same party, — that is, the Von Arnims. I am charmed with the young ladies, but the mother is as odd as ever. Frau von Savigny is too ill to go away to-day, as was intended, but I have formally taken leave.

June 15th. — I had a very interesting lounge and gossip with the second of the young ladies (Von Arnims), to whom I have promised to send a book under cover to Lord Westmoreland.

Her mother came down with her hands covered with clay. She is, with the assistance of Schönlhäuser, working on the model for Goethe's monument, to be sent up at Frankfurt. I saw a large painting of hers in the house. Of the merits of these works I do not pretend to have an opinion; but she is unquestionably a woman of a great variety of talents.

June 16th. — (At Dresden.) Took a short walk after dinner, and found that I remembered much of the city, though a great part of it seems new, and not quite so gay as I had fancied it. In one respect we were very lucky. Schlegel's Shakespeare's "Twelfth Night," called *Was Ihr wollt*, was played, and greatly to our satisfaction. The only mortification was, that I had such a faint recollection of Shakespeare. But Brown, who recollected more, could follow the translation throughout. It seemed to us admirably given. Sir Toby Belch, Sir Andrew Aguecheek, and Malvolio, all seemed to us quite in conformity with the English conception of the characters. A Madame Baier Birek played both Viola and Sebastian; and, when personating the latter, she gave a manliness to her voice and step which would have almost deceived us as to her identity. There was, of necessity, a change in the text at last. Another person, who managed to conceal his face, came in as Sebastian.

July 6th. — (Bonn.) A fortunate day. Walked to Arndt's house; there I was met by his son with a smiling countenance. The father was detained from home on business. Arndt, Jun., returned with me to the Star Hotel, and we met the old gentle-

man near the gate. He engaged me to come and take coffee at four. Accordingly at that time I returned to the Professor's, and had a most delightful talk with them till seven. Our conversation was diversified by the presence of two Schleswig clergymen, who have been banished because they refused to preach in Danish, and teach the Danish language, which the people will not learn, and *they* cannot teach. This is a barbarism worthy the ally of Russia, and which the *Times* has not censured as it ought. Our three hours' talk was in an arbor fronting the Rhine, and affording a view of the Siebengebirge, especially the Drachenfels. We had a second confab of two hours in the house. There were present two other sons of the Professor, his wife, an agreeable, unpretending old lady, and her only daughter, — a very pleasing girl.

I know not when I have had such a treat as in listening to Arndt, who, being eighty-two years of age, has a youthful vigor and animal spirits which are quite marvellous. The character of his mind is as youthful as his voice and physical qualities. He really inspires me with hope which I had lost for the human race. He acknowledges the sad condition of Germany at the present moment, owing to the follies and misconduct of the people, who abused the power of which they lost possession very soon. And he is not blind to the attempts made by a party to crush the struggling liberties of the people; but he holds it impossible that this should be carried out, and is a most firm and zealous asserter that the civilized world is in a state of progress. He says that he can recollect between sixty and seventy years, and knows that in that interval, in Germany, men eat and drink, and in all respects live, better than they did. They are better dressed, are cleaner, and less corrupt and vicious in their lives. The higher classes cannot oppress the lower as they used to do, and humanity has advanced. This I rejoice to believe, and I try to think that it is all strictly correct, and not to any great degree the delusion arising out of Arndt's peculiar temperament.

Arndt also dwelt upon his favorite topic, the original diversity of races, to which he attaches so great an importance, and which goes far towards reconciling him to certain enormities in the history of civilization as inevitable and therefore pardonable.

He asserted at the same time his firm belief in God, immortality, and the essential truth of Christianity. He does not shrink from the language of orthodoxy, but it is clear that

he cares nothing for orthodoxy. Yet he feels the necessity of order, and holds the *freie Gemeinde* in contempt. He confirmed what I had heard before, that no one is questioned as to his creed, and all who contribute to the maintenance of the Church have a voice in the election of the minister. It is not necessary to take the Sacrament in order to be allowed to vote; and none but an open and scornful enemy would be excluded. Here on the Rhine, where the Protestants are a small minority, there is a legally established Presbyterian form of government. In the other provinces of Prussia, there are superintendents, another name for bishops, who, as the leaders of a clerical body, are acknowledged, — but not as a distinct class. These are merely each *primus inter pares*. Arndt speaks as contemptuously as Arnold himself did of the supposed Apostolic succession. I may hereafter, perhaps, recollect more of his conversation. I will merely now repeat a *mot* which he quoted from Luther: "He who is not handsome at twenty, strong at thirty, learned at forty, and rich at fifty, will not be handsome, strong, learned, or rich in this world."

Other notes of Arndt's conversation may be given here. Calling on him in the autumn of 1847, I found him reading Landor's works. Julius Hare had sent him a copy, as well as two volumes of his own sermons, lately published. Arndt was full of admiration of Landor's just perception of the Italian life and character, and was as enthusiastic as ever in his talk. I enjoyed highly the hours spent with him. A bust of Schleiermacher led to the information that Arndt's wife is Schleiermacher's sister. We spoke of the state of religion. Arndt said: "No good, except indirectly, will come of the new German Catholic Church; but a freer spirit is now stirring among the German Protestant clergy. They take the Bible as their *Norm*, but every man puts his own sense on it. So do I. I am a Christian. I believe in a sort of Revelation, — *einer Art von Offenbarung*. I do not believe that the Maker of heaven and earth was crucified, nor that the Holy Spirit is a person. I worship Christ as a holy person. He is the purest and highest form of humanity ever known; but I do not pretend to know anything of the mystery of his nature. That is no concern of mine. But I take the Scripture as the guide of life; and if I could only act up to one half of what it teaches, it would be well. I am for the Bible, and against the priests." . . . On politics he spoke hopefully. He thinks the world improving. "We have no *Völker-recht* in Germany, but we have a *Prinzen-*

privatrecht. This Danish succession question concerns the princes, and they take it up; and it happens that the people and the princes are on the same side. The people won't let Germany be separated: that is all they care for, — not who is Duke of Holstein and Schleswig."

In 1856, when I was again in Bonn, old Arndt was living at 34 in the *Coblenzer Strasse*, a handsome suburb. I was recognized by Mrs. Arndt. The old patriot was attending a funeral. It suited all parties that I should be left to my after-dinner nap, from which he awoke me. He was the same as ever, and the more remarkable because of his age (eighty-seven).* His flow of talk, or declamation, was in quantity equalled only by Coleridge; the tone different, — Arndt having a sharp, loud, laughing voice; his topics always recurring, — the difference of race and the science of ethnology. A lover of liberty and justice, yet conscious of the necessity of submitting to power. He hopes for the future, but expects nothing from government. After a long and most interesting talk on these subjects, he proposed my accompanying them on a tea-visit, — in fact a supper like those of my youth. The hostess was a widow lady of the name of Hirt, — an excellent set of people of the middling class. Arndt talked incessantly, and was listened to with apparent admiration.

July 10th. — Called at Moxon's, where I heard of the death of Quillinan, which Mrs. Wordsworth's note had made me apprehend.† This is a severe blow to dear Mrs. Wordsworth, after her other losses.

* Ernest Maurice Arndt died January 30, 1860.

† A short obituary of Mr. Quillinan, from the pen of H. C. R., appeared in the *Christian Reformer* for August (1861, p. 512), some extracts from which will interest the reader: —

"July 8th, at Loughbrigg Holme, Ambleside, aged 59, EDWARD QUILLINAN, Esq. Mr. Quillinan was of Irish birth, and educated in the Roman Catholic Church. His father was a wine-merchant, resident in Portugal, where his younger brother still carries on the business. He entered the army early, but withdrew on his first marriage with the daughter of the late Sir Egerton Bridges. On the marriage of Mr. Quillinan with Miss Bridges, he entered into an engagement (at one time generally, and still occasionally practised) that the daughters should be educated in the faith of the mother, and the sons in that of the father. And that engagement he most honorably fulfilled. After the death of his wife, Mr. Q. most scrupulously discharged his promise to Sir E. B., and never suffered a priest of his own church to enter his doors. When his daughters were of a suitable age, he insisted on their punctual discharge of the usual duties of social worship; and when he could not find elsewhere a fit companion, would himself accompany them to the parish church. To a friend who, half in jest and half in earnest, treated this as an act of unwarrantable, because inconsistent, liberality, he replied in a letter: 'If I had thought the salvation of my daughters endangered by such an education, no

H. C. R. TO PAYNTER.

BURY ST. EDMUNDS, August 5, 1851.

It will give me pleasure to hear from you, whatever you have to say, and very great pleasure if you can give me, or I can infer, a good account of your health, both of body and mind. For instance, I shall infer that you are in a more sound and sane state if I hear that you have seen and enjoyed the Crystal Palace, — one of the few consolatory and redeeming spectacles in this otherwise gloomy age. I am not sure I should be quite pleased had you attended the festival of the anniversary of the abolition of slavery in our colonies. I should be alarmed, as at a person in too high health, — in danger from plethora. But do tell me how you are and have been. I will take you an example. I was six weeks on my trip to Berlin and Dresden; and I should have come back in despair if I had not had an internal conviction which I am not able by reasoning to justify, that in spite of the triumph of the regal and military protectionists of Austria and Prussia, and of the ecclesiastical protectionists of Rome and Exeter, there is something imperishable in civil and religious liberty, and in humanity. But certainly there is a dark cloud which is covering the whole political horizon in Saxony. Men are imprisoned for not sending their children to be baptized, and newspapers suppressed for making extracts from Gladstone's letter to Lord Aberdeen. And the worst of all this is, that of late the popular party,

principles originating in false notions of honor would have weighed with me. I should any priest dare to insinuate to me that either of the excellent men with whom it has been my happiness to be united was in a state of schism because she had not been an acknowledged member of our Church, should reply, in the indignant language of Lucretius, —

“I tell thee, churlish priest,
A ministering angel shall my sister be
When thou liest howling.”

Had his sudden and unexpected death not interposed, he would, probably, have undertaken the editorship of Mr. Wordsworth's ‘Convention of Cintra,’ and other prose writings, for which he would have been eminently qualified: he possessed considerable critical talent, and excelled in the epigram, and in the familiar parlor style of fugitive poetry. He did not scruple to compose a satiric poem on the late Papal aggression, in which neither the Cardinal nor his opponents were spared: for he was one of a body, more numerous than is accurately supposed, who thought the Papal movement impolitic in its consequences, as well as offensive in its manner. The freedom of his opinions being shackled by no restraints beyond those imposed by his kindly disposition, his shrewd common sense and good taste rendered him a universal favorite. He was a man of leisure, of lively social habits and activity of spirit; he was a medium of communication between those who were otherwise strangers to each other. — H. C. R.”

whenever they have had power, have acted so foolishly as to make one dread even the destruction of the tyranny they resist. . . .

I feel no *ennui*, for I find full employment in my Reminiscences, which make me live over again my very inactive and inert life; but still it is *my* life, — and home is home, be it ever so homely. I see scarcely any one here. . . .

H. C. R. TO PAYNTER.

ATHENÆUM, 14th September, 1851.

. . . Whenever you go to your club, inquire for the letter from the Duke of Argyll to the Bishop of Oxford, entitled "The Double Protest." It is a gem! He is an extraordinary man, this Duke of Argyll, being a duke, a Scotchman, and a Presbyterian, and yet a very able man, and still young, — an anomaly.

September 18th, A. M. — I am setting off for Mrs. Wordsworth.

This fine weather is marvellous. If this does not cure you of the *spleen*, — that's your grandmother's name for the disease, — I dare say it is hereditary, and therefore no fault of yours. Talking the other day with Sam Sharpe on the complaints of the land-owners now, he made me a wise answer: "We all have it in our turn. A few years ago an Act of Parliament took away one half of our income by legalizing *joint-stock* banks. There was no use making a fuss about it. We submitted then; the squires must submit now. In the end everybody is the better. Individuals must suffer when the public gain." Sharpe is by no means an optimist, and on the Papal question is a great deal worse than you.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 16th November, 1851.

As long as you continue to tell me that my letters give you pleasure, and I continue to have the use of my fingers, and my memory suffices, I shall go on writing, though a third mind, looking over what has been done, might wonder at the patience of both writer and reader. I do not mean to say that this remark is altogether applicable to my present letters; but this is the course of things. Of us seniors, I am the one who retains the most of youthful strength; but still the effects of

habits are as manifest. My loss of memory becomes distressing; and coupled with this is the additional instead of not being aware of it, I imagine it to be what it is. Lately I thought I had lost several stamped which were to entitle me to considerable sums of in Baring's. One of the clerks there is a lover of Lamb's works, and I have secured his attentions by autographs. So I revealed my infirmity to him, and his assistance. He found that the receipts had been delivered to me. At this moment I am in trouble, being able to find between twenty and forty volumes of Shakespeare Society publications. They are *somewhere*, I have no fear of their being lost; but what we do when we want it is practically lost, though we may hope that it will be found again. This is what Jeremy in writing of evidence in law, calls *forthcomingness*, and make provision for it in his juridical institutions. Nothing is forthcoming, and I am perpetually in danger of forgetting the most important and necessary things.

Nov. 30th, Sunday. (Brighton.) Heard Robertson an extraordinary sermon, reconciling philosophy with a remarkable way, 1 St. Peter i. His subject was the coincidence between the revelation that had already appeared and which is to appear. In the course of the sermon, he mentioned a number of valuable philosophical truths, which I reconcile with Church doctrines, though I have no doubt he does so with perfect good faith. He spoke of a dilemma of education, in the same way as Lessing speaks of it in "the Education of the Human Race." And the notion of inspiration and prophecy is precisely such as is given in the *Prospective Review*, in an article by J. J. I know not when I have heard a discourse so full of philosophical matter; and this was the impression of others applied. Yet he was full of Scripture allusions. I have been conversing with him to-day. He is greatly improved in health, and his sermon showed, and does not appear to be materially changed in his notions. He acknowledges that he is surprised to be so long permitted to preach; he is aware how much he is the object of distrust.

Dec. 7th. After breakfast an agreeable call from Dr. Port of philosophical enthusiast. He is a free-thinker in the true sense of the word, but a conformist. He is a con-

stant attendant and a great admirer of Robertston, and calls himself a Churchman; yet to-day he spoke of the English clergy as men who had five millions per annum given them to misrepresent Christianity.

December 9th. — I heard Robertson both morning and afternoon, and had a conversation with him in the evening. My astonishment at this man increases every time I see him. This morning's discourse was a continuation of the last. He continued his illustration of the doctrine that Judaism indirectly taught what Christianity afterwards directly taught; that the teaching that one day in seven was to be holy, was not to intimate that the other days were to be unholy, but to lead to the recognition that all time was to be the Lord's. As he interprets even the words "without blood there is no remission of sins," they become inoffensive, for it means no more than this, — Christ died to exhibit the perfectest Christian truth, that the essence of Christianity is self-sacrifice. It is the Divine principle; God and man are united wherever this principle reigns. I have told him that on Trinity Sunday, if possible, I will go to Brighton, to hear him expound, in his way, the Trinity. He considered the Christian and Atheistic ideas of progress to differ in this, — Christianity teaches that man could not be progressive of himself, i. e. without Divine aid, whereas the Atheistic doctrine is, that man could do it of himself, and requires no aid.

CHAPTER XXV.

1852.

H. C. R. to T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, LONDON, 10th January, 1852.

WHEN you write that, next to the pleasure I have in paying visits, is that you have in reading about them, you remove all temptation to abstain from writing an account. This feeling of yours proves that in whatever way the old age, to which you have arrived, beyond that of any of our known ancestors, may affect you, as it *must*, in one way or other, all of us, it does not affect your *moral feelings*, which are, after

all, the best part of man. It shows that you are free from envy. It never occurs to you, as it might, and the like does to others, --- "There is my brother, younger by only five years and four months, able to go into company continually, without any apparent injury, while I lead a life of comparative solitude." When this does occur to me, there occurs to me at the same time, in the spirit of Mrs. Barbauld's famous essay, which Henry cannot too soon have impressed on him, that I and you chose diverse courses, each having its advantages and disadvantages. You have through life had the comforts of domestic life, --- union for nearly thirty years with a very superior woman, by whom you were tenderly beloved. And you have had a son who, though it pleased Providence to deprive you and his family of him, while still young, yet lived long enough to be the object of general esteem, dying without an enemy. And he too was united to an affectionate and beloved wife. . . .

To think of all this is no slight pleasure, dear Thomas ; and I have nothing to set off against it but these inferior pleasures, of which I from time to time give you an account. And I am not without an occasional apprehension, that, whenever infirmity assails me, I may be without any other aid than the voluntary assistance of friends on whom I have no claim.

So on the balance of accounts we are more nearly on a par than might be thought ; besides, what may not five years and four months bring forth ? . . .

II. C. R. TO T. R.

ATHENÆUM, LONDON, 24th January, 1852.

You will receive this on your birthday, I trust and hope in good spirits. And if you are fully conscious of being insensible to many of the lower enjoyments of life, I hope you will at the same time not be forgetful of this, that you, on entering your eighty-third year, have attained an age which few live to reach, and with still fewer of the deductions from full vitality than are generally seen among the few octogenarians.

I should have added to the above an expression of my good wishes in the established form, --- *many returns of this day*, --- if I had not thought that you would probably protest against so undesirable a wish. This reminds me of my leave-taking of Mrs. Barbauld on my going to France, *anno* 182-, &c. She was suffering from a severe cold with a cough. "I hope I shall

find you better on my return." — "Why so?" — "That seems a foolish question; health is better than sickness." — "Not always; I do not wish to be better. But don't mistake me. I am not at all impatient, but quite ready."

She was, I believe, a couple of years older than you are now, when she died, — a few weeks after my leave-taking.

It was her brother who wrote the couplet she might have written, and which I make no apology for repeating as a pious wish: —

"From the banquet of Life rise a satisfied guest,
Thank the Lord of the Feast, and in hope go to rest."

H. C. R. TO T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, LONDON, 14th February, 1852.

. . . . My last week has not been so gay as the visiting-week was; but it has had its full variety of incidents of an amusing and relatable quality.

On Saturday we had a Council meeting of the University College. Our prospects are not bright, nor are they very gloomy; we have taken our place — humble indeed, but it is still a place — among the institutions of the country, and more in harmony with the principles you and I were trained in when young, and have not abandoned in age, than any other. And I am pleased that, in this respect, we have showed more constancy than most of our contemporaries. In the evening, after taking dinner and tea at home, I stepped in to Sergeant Byles's, and had a pleasant chat with them.

I dined in Regent's Park with Mr. Bishop, one of our University College Council, the patriotic patron of astronomy, in whose private observatory on his own grounds several *planets* have been discovered. What an age of discovery this is! As many planets as were known in the firmament before. The primitive bodies in nature infinitely multiplied. Antiquity acknowledged but four elements! And both the natural history of the earth and the civil history of mankind acquiring new features of marvellous interest perpetually!

I cannot help wishing I had been born a little later in the world's everlasting progress.

Tuesday I had at breakfast Dr. Boott, Edwin Field, Paynter, Rolleston (Miss Weston's cousin), and Nineveh Layard, whom the others came to meet. You perhaps, and certainly Sarah, will recollect your son's having spoken of this high-

spirited lad, whom he once dined with, and used to meet in my chambers. His uncle accused me of misleading him. I believe I did set his mind in motion, and excited in him tastes and a curiosity which now will not be matter of reproach, seeing that the issue has already been so remarkable. His adventures in Asia terminated in his discovery of the "Nineveh Antiquities," which have given him a place in the future history of art. But, more than that, he has had the means of developing such personal qualities, that he has been put into a place which *may* lead to his one day occupying a prime position in our political institutions. He has been appointed Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs: he will now show what is in him. This is a start that, of course, delights his hopeful, and alarms his timid, friends. On Tuesday I congratulated him on his then appointment to the office of Attaché to the Minister at Paris, which was first offered him.

On Wednesday I dined with F. Goldsmid, the Baron's eldest son. And in the evening was at the Graphic Society, which gives *éclat* to, and receives *éclat* from, our University College, in combination with the Flaxman Gallery. . . .

February 25th. — I attended the general meeting of the proprietors of University College. Unusually interesting. A motion was made very ably by Quain, an M. D. of the London University, in favor of graduates being admitted to a share in the government of the University, and assented to universally, with the exception of Samuel Sharpe and James Yates. Sir James Graham filled the chair both here and at the previous meeting of the council, and very ably. Richard Taylor brought the Lord Mayor Hunter, and into his hands was put the resolution thanking the Miss Denmans for the gift of the Flaxman Gallery. He did it decently, considering he knew nothing about the subject, and the motion was very well seconded by Joseph Hume. It was carried by acclamation. On this I rose to return thanks for Miss Denman, which I did so-so. I praised Miss Denman warmly for her attachment to Flaxman's name; and, referring to the mover, mentioned the group of Athanas at the Marquis of Bristol's, near Bury, and I eulogized Mr. Hume for not being a vulgar utilitarian. After this, Taggart rose and said that, if it were not indecorous, he would move thanks to me for having assisted Miss Denman in her work. There was a cry of "Move!" on this, and he made the motion. It was seconded very kindly by Samuel Sharpe.

I was gratified by the circumstance, and returned thanks in a few words.

March 1st. — I dined with Miss Coutts; a most agreeable day. Sir Charles Napier, a burly man, with the figure of an alderman, but a strong face (I should not have guessed him to be the fighter he is); Gleig, Chaplain-General to the Forces, a much finer countenance, with his Peninsular ribbon with three stripes; Babbage, the militant man of science; Barlow, &c.

March 11th. — I dined with Miss Coutts; a large and very interesting party; twenty-two at table, and in the evening there came a great number. At the dinner-party were Sir James Graham* (I told him of Lamb's legacy to our hospital); Bunsen, who said he had three doses of comfort for me, but I could not catch his ear afterwards; Lord and Lady Edward Howard, — an interesting young man, were it only on account of his having induced his wife to marry him, and so saved her from the convent. Sidney Herbert was there, and Dr. Brewster, and the Earl of Devon, *cum multis aliis*.

H. C. R. to T. R.

May 7, 1850.

. . . . On this day died Mrs. H. N. Coleridge, aged forty-nine. An excellent woman, whom I highly esteemed. She was the poet's only daughter, and the larger portion of his spirit descended on her. She retained her composure of mind to the last. She borrowed of me, in her last illness, a large-print edition of Shakespeare. She had no scruples of conscience on that point. Her head and heart were both better than her creed.

On Wednesday I went to a *soirée* at Professor De Morgan's, at Camden Town. Mrs. De Morgan was a daughter of Friend's. His son was there, and he heard me relate with great pleasure what Sergeant Rough told me, — that he, together with Copley, afterwards Lord-Chancellor Lyndhurst, and a future bishop (name forgotten), was chased by the Proctors at night, in the streets, for chalking on the wall, "Friend forever!!!" The future bishop alone was caught. Even High Church Tories are not ashamed of the liberal freaks of their youth.

August 4th. — I walked this morning to — and found

* Sir James Graham was an active member of the Council of University College.

Lady C. very agreeable. I find her quite consistent in her liberality, for, on stating that there are three tests in Christianity, — those of the sacraments, creed, and character, — she exclaimed, "The last is the only one I care about." This is the really essential doctrine. On matters of taste she is firm. She has also had the courage to declare, in company, that she sees nothing to be frightened at in the book imputed to Dr. Donaldson.

H. C. R. to T. R.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, September 25, 1852.

. . . . His death (the Duke of Wellington's) has occasioned an expression of national sentiment which does the country honor; and the public funeral is not wanted to prove the sincerity of the universal language. In spring, when I last dined with Miss Coutts, he did not come to dinner, but was there in the evening. He held the arm of his hostess as he walked up and down the drawing room; and it was difficult to determine which supported the other. Dr. Boott has been telling me that, since I saw him, he was at the American Minister's, when the Minister introduced the Doctor's mother to him as, in one respect, his (the Duke's) superior, being several years *older*. The Duke cordially shook hands with Mrs. Boott.* . . .

October 6th. Dined at home, and at eight dressed to go to Kenyon. With him I found an interesting person I had never seen before, Mrs. Browning, late Miss Barrett, — not the invalid I expected; she has a handsome oval face, a fine eye, and altogether a pleasing person. She had no opportunity of display, and apparently no desire. Her husband has a very amiable expression. There is a singular sweetness about him.† Miss Bayley and Mrs. Chadwick were there.

October 22d. — After dining at home, I went to Mrs. Bayne's, meaning to go to Mrs. Reid's afterwards; but Kenyon was coming later, and this seduced me to stay till eleven. And a very pleasant evening we had, telling *bons mots* and repeating epigrams. The following is from Kenyon: "What is dogmatism?" asked some one of Douglas Jerrold. "Puppyism full grown."

October 23d. — Heard a *mot* of Donaldson's. Lady C——,

* Mr. Leslie painted about this period the Duke as he appeared at an evening party. The picture, it is believed, was for Miss Coutts.

† Mr. Browning was a relation of Mr. Kenyon's.

offering a wager, was asked what it should be. "A feather from one of my wings when I am an angel."—"I would recommend your ladyship," said Donaldson, "to abstain from such wagers. There is great danger, if you do not, that you may be *plucked*."

November 8th. — Called on Boott.* He reproached me with inconsistency, because I was intolerant of those who upheld slavery in order to save the Union, and yet was tolerant towards the governments of Europe who kept the people in slavery. I love Boott, and must avoid the subject, if it endanger our friendship.

H. C. R. to T. R.

20th November, 1852.

. . . . This day week I dined with Mrs. Bayne. A table of six persons cannot be said to hold a *party*. They consisted of Mrs. Bayne, our hostess, a Mr. and Mrs. Whitbread, — he 's the great-nephew of the great brewer who, fifty years ago, was, with Grey and Burdett and Lambton what Cobden and Bright and Hume are now, — Kenyon, whom you know, and Thirlwall, the Bishop of St. David's. The Bishop was the bosom friend of Dr. Bayne, and is one of the liberal and most learned of his order; with Archdeacon Hare, one of the patrons of the German school of philosophy in the study of biblical criticism, and author of a voluminous "History of Greece." He abandoned the law for divinity, and when at the bar went the Chelmsford Sessions with William Pattison; he is one of the half-dozen who, at different times, have honored me with a touch of the holy hand, though not for the purpose of consecration. A very agreeable afternoon. . . .

I believe I should have stayed at home on the Thursday, if I had not read the first volume of Thackeray's new novel, "Esmond," which has greatly interested me; and I humbly recommend it to the novel-reading portion of your household. It is far more pleasant than "Vanity Fair," and does not exhibit in disproportion all the *parties honteuses* of our mixed nature. The female characters are well contrasted. I had read little more than one volume, and, meaning to go to Brighton to-day, I wished to finish it. I breakfasted by candle-light, and was at the Athenæum soon after eight. This being the day of the Duke's funeral, the house was already nearly occupied; seats had been erected for the ladies in front. The

* Boott himself was an American.

, having not even a side-view of the procession, was empty till towards two, when, all being passed, company till their carriages could be brought to them. I sat by the library fire from half past eight till near six. For twice I took a peep from the drawing-room window, and a glimpse of the tawdry car, — enough for me; but the troops, and the mourning-coaches, and the banners, imposing effect. . . .

December 21st. — (Brighton.) I heard a sermon from Robertson, marked by his usual peculiarities, he speaking of in-righteousness as the righteousness to be obtained in an exalted state of excellence, and of man being reconciled to God and therefore God reconciled to man. Samuel Sharpe said that people here complain that he unsettles men's minds. Of course, no one can be awakened out of a deep sleep without being unsettled. An eloquent eulogy of the Duke, exhibiting a perfect devotion to duty. He concluded with a declaration that he was proud of being an English-

December 28th. — The wet weather continued and kept me in to a great degree. I was at Robertson's, and heard a sermon full of striking thoughts, on the relation of Christianity to Judaism, — being abolition by expansion, as the Jewish Sabbath is abrogated when every day is devoted to the

December 29th. — I went to Robertson's, and had two hours' interesting chat with him on his position here in the pulpit; about Lady Byron. He speaks of her as the noblest woman ever knew.

December 27th. A singular and unexpected occurrence took place to-day, which is the more remarkable because my first occasion was to write a long letter to Mrs. Clarkson, giving her an account of my visit to the Haldanes.

Mr. Milman, the Dean of St. Paul's, came up to the Athenæum, and said: "Mr. Crabb Robinson, the Bishop of Oxford has to have the pleasure of being introduced to you." I scarcely time to say, "The Bishop does me honor," before the Bishop presented his hand, and said: "I have long wished to have the pleasure of being known to you. Long ago there was a subject on which we differed, but that has been long forgotten on my part."* I, of course, took his hand and said,

* See *ante*, p. 269.

in a tone which implied acquiescence: "I hope your Lordship knows that I was led to take the part I did by being in my childhood very intimate with Mrs. Clarkson. I am now her oldest friend." He said he was aware of that. I then spoke about her health, &c.

1853.

January 4th. — Continued at home, reading till past one, when I went to Hampstead. I could only leave a card at Mrs. Hoare's, and then had a long and agreeable chat with Tagart. He was in good-humor, as, indeed, he always is; and he and I think alike on the Popery question. He seemed heartily to enjoy "The Bridge of Sighs," by Tom Hood. Tagart's residence, called Wildwood, is a charming spot.

February 4th. — My first reading was "Loss and Gain," since finished, — a book admirably adapted to its purpose: an insidious picture of the several states of mind of one possessing natural piety, living at Oxford, and finding no comfort till he is received into the bosom of the Church. But one thought *touched* me: it is easier to believe in the authority of the Church than of the Scriptures. Yet I could answer it. What the Church affirms is incredible and indescribable. What I understand the Scriptures to teach is most desirable; and, if not true, it ought to be. It carries with it its own authority.

March 5th. — Dr. Donaldson repeated a pun of his own. It was said at table: "If you can give me at dinner a good dish of fish after soup, I want no more." — "That is not my doctrine," said Dr. Donaldson. "On such a theme I am content to be held *superficial*."

April 6th. — After breakfast I discharged a debt of long standing, and carried to Archdeacon Hare, at Kingston, a drawing of his sister, by Miss Flaxman, sent him by Miss Denman. He is recovered from a long illness, and returns to Hurstmonceaux. I was glad to receive a few words of kindness from a man I much like. He is consistent, to a degree I envy, in his faith that all will end well.

April 7th. — I read to M—— an excellent article on Wordsworth's life, by Lady Richardson, in *Sharpe's Magazine*; only Lady Richardson praises the written life by mistake, when she ought to have eulogized only the actual life.

May 3d. — I had a narrow escape in the evening, on my way

ar a lecture by Kinkel ; as I was crossing the top of Toron Square, with my umbrella up, I was knocked down by horse, and, luckily, was knocked out of his path. I fell and was not run over ; so that I may venture to say no injury has arisen. The splinters of my umbrella have my hand ; and my knees are bruised. I was stunned, but few minutes recovered. I went on to the University College, heard part of the lecture ; but was conscious of being muddy, so I stole out again.

May 24th. — At Mrs. Reid's between three and four. There assembled, Mrs. Beecher Stowe and some twenty or thirty Mrs. Reid's acquaintance, to be introduced to the object of her curiosity. She looks young, and quite unpretending. I had been with Mrs. Clarkson. Lady Byron was also present, to whom Mrs. Jameson introduced me, and with whom was King. Lady Byron echoed my praise of Robertson, who consented to take a curate. A special subscription of £100 has been raised ; and the subscribers force him to promise that he will give the curate only £100 per annum. Mrs. Estlin was there, as well as Estlin, and the most intelligent negro I ever saw. It was Craft, whose escape from slavery has been before the public.

June 24th. — An interesting evening at Boott's. The star Loring,* the friend formerly of Webster. Loring broke Webster on account of his conduct respecting slavery. The pro-slavery party flattered him, and made him hope for Presidentship, on which he had set his heart, and repented that, by supporting the compromise, he would be as a benefactor to America as Washington had been, for otherwise the Union would be broken. Ultimately, however, he abandoned him ; and it was remorse that killed him. Loring thinks that Webster has been harshly treated. I have seen no one who judges seemingly with so much candor and courage. My interest in the conversation was increased by knowing that his wife, an interesting woman, was the widow of a brother of my old acquaintance, Goddard.

August 17th. — Dr. King wrote to me, informing me of the death of Robertson, of Brighton. Take him for all in all, the best preacher I ever saw in a pulpit ; that is, uniting the best number of excellences, originality, piety, freedom of

He rose to the head of the bar at Boston ; his death took place in 1867. During the late American war he published a correspondence with H. C. R.'s editor, E. W. Field, on the English feeling and conduct respecting the war.

ght, and warmth of love. His style colloquial and very
tural. He combined light of the intellect with warmth
ne affections in a pre-eminent degree. I had thought of
continually, reading Maurice's "Essays"; and when I
e to Dr. King, inquiring about Robertson, I asked whether
ertson could read works requiring thought, meaning to
Maurice's "Essays" to him.

DR. KING TO H. C. R.

August 17, 1853.

. . . Robertson's theology had an air of grandeur and
fulness about it, which won all hearts, — the hearts of all
filled his chapel; while he had to pay the common price
llowing truth which his Master paid, viz., to endure envy,
usy, and malignity.

PAYNTER TO H. C. R.

KENSINGTON, 7th September, 1853.

. . . For my own part. I have for some time come to the
conviction that the Church of England is a mere secular
tution, highly valuable to the government as an instrum-
t for the preservation of peace, order, and decent morals,
having no more necessary connection with Christianity and
religion than the hare has with the currant jelly; our
rch *may*, indeed, be auxiliary to the spread and mainte-
ce of the Gospel; but so may all churches which acknowl-
the Bible as an authority, as the Roman, the Greek, the
byterian, &c.; but such is not the real end and essence of
institutions. Ignorant people often speak with similar
curacy of a window, as being made to *let in the light*; but
ut in the window, both frame and glass, not to let in the
t, which would come in more freely without either, but to
ut the wind and the rain. And so a Church, though it
er little help to Christianity, which wants not such aid,
serve to keep out the cold blasts of infidelity and the
p pestilential vapors of dissent; but it is in Spain only
these objects have been effectually attained.

ptember 13th. — (Brighton.) Dr. King called, and in the
ing I called by desire on Lady Byron, — a call which I en-
ed, and which may have consequences. Recollecting her
ory, as the widow of the most famous, though not the

1853

grow-
ing
her
bes
grow-
this
doit
hav
she
ters
adv
one

on
Rei
bio
on
to
lish
the
has
to
I
ma
She
wa
ly
He
ing
the

ble
to
ter
sal
pri

, poet of England in our day, I felt an interest in her; and that interest was greatly heightened when I left from all I have heard of her, I consider her one of the men of the day. Her means and her good-will both "She lives to do good," says Dr. King, and I believe be true. She wanted my opinion as to the mode of justice to Robertson's memory. She spoke of him as a better head on matters of business than any one else I knew. She said: "I have consulted lawyers on mat- difficulty, but Robertson seemed better able to give me He unravelled everything and explained everything at no one else did."

H. C. R. to T. R.

LONDON, 30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 17th September [1853].

I was informed that Lady Byron wished me to call which I did last Tuesday. She had seen me at Mrs. and wished to consult with me about the forthcoming of Robertson. We had a long talk; and as I was point of leaving Brighton the next morning, she wrote proposing that the "Life" of her friend should be pub- in the same form as that of Margaret Fuller d'Ossoli, merican philosopher, to which some writers of eminence tributed, --- Emerson being one, --- and she wishes me my contribution.

much pleased with Lady Byron. She is a very re- woman, and is most generous and high-minded. . . . res Robertson, as I do, at the head of all the preachers ever known. He does not, I dare say, differ essential- Maurice and other liberal Churchmen in his opinions. ne of the men who, in this stirring age, have been giv- like to opinions and systems, which will be sorely tried

LADY BYRON TO H. C. R.

ESSEX, October 2, 1853.

I be my endeavor to circulate as many copies as possi- ne article you have so kindly sent me; * and allow me est that it should be printed on a separate sheet of let- er for that purpose. The good effects which the peru- ars to me likely to produce are, ---

bituary of the Rev. F. W. Robertson, written by H. C. R., and the October number of the *Christian Reformer* for this year, p. 661.

(1st.) To enlarge the views both of Churchmen and Dissenters, and to expose the folly of making, as it were, a brazen partition to any Christian Church, instead of a soft, melting, moral boundary.

(2d.) To show by the example, even of one whose ministry was so short, and under many unfavorable circumstances, the power of such expansive charity to obliterate sectarian distinctions, — a power we cannot suppose separable from Truth. You will see the argument better than I could state it. These are consequences apart from the *personal* object, with reference to which I can only say that, as a friend of Robertson's, I thank you.

September 28th. — Edward Dighton* is dead! — one of the best men I ever saw; a sort of cross of the Hercules and Apollo. Let me supply an omission. At Talfourd's some months ago, I met C. Kemble. In my anecdotes of old times and my love for Mrs. Siddons he expressed great pleasure. He spoke of his brother as a greater artist than his sister.

DR. KING TO H. C. R.

23 MONTPELLIER ROAD, BRIGHTON, 19th October, 1853.

Many thanks for your two letters; the first with the enclosure, — the notice of Robertson. I have lent it to several, and have had great pleasure in the perusal of it. It says as much as can be said of him in that compass. You say, *De minimis non curat lex*; I say, *De minimis curat rex*. If he did not care *de minimis*, how could I exist?

I agree with you, — your memoir raises doubts rather than satisfies them; but that is all that can be done at present. We are tired of the old, and looking for the new. Time is an element in all human changes. A church is a stepping-stone to the great ladder which men are climbing, to answer the perennial question, What is God? All the systems from the beginning are the answers to this question in their generations. When Dr. — proclaims a hell of eternal punishment, that is his answer. He thinks it is in THE Gospel, i. e. *his* gospel: it is his conception of God.

Dr. Parr was a step in advance. He thought the Unitari-

* A painter, who died young, shortly after his return from the East, — a man who had, in a most remarkable degree, the faculty of winning the love of all who came under his influence. One of his later works will be found highly praised in Ruskin's "Modern Painters." Vol. II. pp. 223, 224.

ans

ligl

sco

we

Go:

I

erts

thi

do

wis

are

ity,

Act

not

im

edu

his

per

ma:

I

vat

and

tim

as

gov

and

the

for

I

of

this

mer

F

But

as

ulti

V

the

the

thin

(

Ste

y

ans might be saved, but they must be *scorched* first. He delighted in drinking hob-a-nob with a man who was sure to be scorched before he could be fit company for him. The fact is, we conform the Gospel to our minds, and not our minds to the Gospel. That is Churchdom. . . .

I think the time has gone by for considering whether Robertson would be injured in the opinion of any one. If anything he wrote or thought could make others think, that would do good. The opinion of any one in this world, except the wise and good, who do not aspire to be even tolerant, — who are too *modest* to be tolerant, since toleration implies superiority, — is of little consequence. The only true "Toleration Act" is that of God, who tolerates all. But yet, God does not *tolerate*, he *educates*. The educator expects his pupil to be imperfect. He professes to cure imperfection. So God, as educator, professes to cure sin; and, as a means, he sends his Son, the model man, to explain what he means by human perfection; and he says, "This is what I mean to bring all mankind to." . . .

It appears to me that the intention of Providence is to elevate the people, — the million. But this is a work of time, and we are too impatient. We want all to be done in our lifetime; but we forget that a thousand years are with him as a day. Then it appears to me that the despotic form of government is most suited to savage life and early civilization, and the constitutional form to a more advanced state. But if the despot was enlightened, that would be the simplest form for all states.

Then again, I think that moral improvement is the real end of man, and that all society is really contrived for that; but this is far more difficult to attain than intellectual improvement.

How this end is to be brought about is hidden from us. But I look upon the first promise, however made or supposed, as prophetic, — "Thou shalt bruise his head," i. e. sin shall ultimately be abolished.

When this period arrives, it will be a demonstration that the credit is to be given to God, and not to man. This was the object for which Christ died. This made Paul despise all things in comparison with Christ. . . .

October 26th. — At the Athenæum. A talk with Sir James Stephen. We had a satisfactory chat about the charge

brought against Maurice by Jelf, which, though hardly credible, is really, as far as is definite, confined to a doubt raised about the eternity of hell. Stephen spoke highly of Robertson. Maurice praised him. And more significant was the unintended praise of another, who said, "Robertson made me sad; his words seemed a message from God to myself."

DR. KING TO H. C. R.

23 MONTPELLIER ROAD, BRIGHTON, 27th October, 1853.

. . . . The proper question is, not why Christianity has done so little, but why have not men attained to common sense? But then that would resolve itself into other questions: why are not all men mathematicians or chemists, &c.? to which the answer is supposed to be very simple. But it is easier for a man to be a great astronomer than a great Christian. It is easier to be a learned man than a good man. Why morals should be so difficult stirs another and a deeper question; for we must suppose that there is a wisdom in the fact. A question of creeds is but a petty question at any time. The real question lies deeper. . . .

DONALDSON TO H. C. R.

BURY ST. EDMUNDS, 31st October, 1853.

Many thanks for your interesting letter, and the little sketch of Mr. Frederick Robertson, which is to be counted as a testimony worth thousands of those memoirs of insignificant party with which the religious press has been teeming. Whatever conclusion may be arrived at by the "pauvre homme" and his associates, the principles of the "broad Church," so well propounded in the last *Edinburgh Review*, will, I am sure, prevail in the long run. If not, Christianity is in peril. The world will not much longer permit the most ignorant class of theologians to invest their own opinions with *sacro-sanct* infallibility. Above all, I do hope that the pernicious hypothesis of mechanical inspiration is beginning to be felt untenable. We have just had a notable proof of this in a book on the Gospels, published by Lord Arthur Hervey, who used to be strong for the Low Church view of this matter. He has tried to make a great number of conjectural emendations of the sacred text, and has come to the conclusion that the *Textus Receptus* is full of blunders! What will the *Record* say?

DR. KING TO H. C. R.

23 MONTPELLIER ROAD, BRIGHTON, 4th November, 1853.

I have come to a conclusion with respect to the existence of evil which is somewhat different, or appears to be different from what I have anywhere seen, but which, perhaps, is only stating the same thing differently. It is this: that, with respect to being as man, he can only be convinced of sin or folly by suffering its consequences. He is not an *a priori* being (as the Deity is), but a being of experience. We see in the history of man, from the cradle upwards, that he takes little or no account upon trust. He must make his experiment, and prove the fruit is bitter by its taste. No sooner has one generation done this and satisfied itself, than another arises which must be satisfied in the same way. Thus the effect of the influence of one generation upon the next is an infinitesimal amount, but it is something: and so after many ages, even in the end, sin may be conquered: and as to the next, the circumstances will probably be so changed that it is impossible to say anything about them at present.

DR. KING TO H. C. R.

23 MONTPELLIER ROAD, BRIGHTON, 8th November, 1853.

DEAR SIR:—

I hear Maurice is excommunicated. Now I honor him, but I shall criticise him no more. I hear some one at the funeral of the name of Gibert has pronounced the funeral of the Church of England i. e. I suppose, of the dominant party in it. The last dying speech and confession of tolerance! Then new Robertsons and new Maurices arise. *Novus sæclorum nascitur ordo*. These things must be done gradually; we must not pull her down before we have something better to put in her place, "lest a worse fate befall." I admire that fixedness in England. We have made wonderful progress in fifty years. . . .

November 7th. — It is seldom, if ever, I have written in my journals after so long a delay. The cause will appear, and will be justified by the circumstances. My dear old Mrs. Clarkson, had often expressed a wish to see Mrs. Wordsworth, were it possible; but her paralytic attack put it out of her power to travel. And Mrs. Wordsworth, after the

death of her husband, had resolved not to come to the South again; though she repeatedly said that, were she to be in London, she should hope to go as far as Playford. They did not write to each other, but I every now and then communicated to the one letters from the other to me, and so the wish was kept alive; and when it was resolved by Mrs. Wordsworth to come to Miss Fenwick's, I took care to press on her, that now she should go to Playford. And to render that practicable, I promised to accompany her. The result of all was, that this morning I met Mrs. Wordsworth and her son John's daughter, Jane, at the Shoreditch Station, and we proceeded to Ipswich. When we arrived there, to our annoyance, there was no carriage from Playford; and I began to fear that I had omitted to write, which it turned out was really the case. After waiting a quarter of an hour, to make sure that the absence of the carriage could not be through any slight mistake as to time, I took a fly, and about a mile and a half before reaching Playford, we met Mrs. Clarkson and Mrs. Dickenson. They were taking a drive. I was in confusion, and the two ladies were also agitated. Mrs. Clarkson said she would come into our fly, forgetting that she could not move, and Mrs. Dickenson got out to speak to us; but she was a stranger to the ladies. When I had accompanied the ladies into the dining room, I returned to see the luggage taken out, and pay the postilion.

On my going into the room again, the two old friends had recognized each other, and were in all the imperfect enjoyment of a first interview after melancholy privations on both sides. I saw at once that Jane and I were only in the way; I therefore proposed to her that we should take a walk. In a few minutes Mrs. Dickenson followed our example, and we walked out for more than an hour, looking at the gardens, parsonage, &c., &c., and did not come back till dinner was nearly ready. Mrs. Clarkson keeps an excellent table, and the Wordsworths care less than most people for creature comforts, so that Mrs. Dickenson declared that the want of notice really was a great relief to Mrs. Clarkson, and I was forgiven for my omission. A mistake arising from anxiety is a very different offence from the forgetfulness of indifference. We dined between four and five, the evening passed off rapidly. I hardly spoke to Mrs. Clarkson, leaving the two ladies as much as might be to themselves. They remained below, and Jane, Mrs. Dickenson, and I went up stairs, where we were joined by Mr. Dickenson, and

we drank tea together, the two old ladies taking theirs below. We went down a short time before they retired, between ten and eleven, and I sat up a little time longer alone.

November 16th.—Before we left Playford this morning, Mrs. Clarkson sent for me into her bedroom. We had an interesting chat. I rejoiced to find that both the dear old widows felt grateful to me for having brought about this interview. I have promised to take Jane to Playford next spring, and then on to Rydal.

MRS. CLARKSON TO H. C. R.

December 20, 1853.

MY DEAR FRIEND :—

. . . . You never before gave so much pleasure (though the greatest part of your life has been spent in acts of kindness), as in bringing Mrs. Wordsworth here, and I believe she feels it as much as I do. . . .

November 23d.—A heavy fog, and consequently a remarkable day. Returning from a meeting of the Senate of University College, Professor Key and another professor very kindly took me in charge. I should, otherwise, have had a difficulty in crossing the New Road. They also accompanied me to John Tayler's. I thought he, as well as myself, might be going to dine at Mrs. Sturch's. After staying with him a few minutes I went on alone to Mrs. Sturch's and dined with her *tête-à-tête*. Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Tayler, Mr. and Mrs. Gibson, Miss Lee, and Miss Knight were all unable to keep their engagement, owing to their inability to find a conveyance.

DR. KING TO H. C. R.

BRIGHTON, December 15, 1853.

. . . . I have read Maurice's letter to Jelf. I admire the spirit of the man much. There is an indescribable sweetness in some of his expressions, especially about the love of God, which go to the heart—except of a theologian.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

December 21, 1853.

Mr. — I never heard of. There was a gentleman at Brighton of the same name, who was rich and saintly, and whom I once visited. I would not go again. Of all the combinations, the most unreal and spurious is that of gentility and Evangelicism. I hope you are aware of this, for I hold it to

be an important fact at this moment. I shall never forget hearing from a fine lady, in such a rapid manner that the two members of the sentence could with difficulty be separated: "We never omit having family prayer twice a day, and I have not missed a drawing-room since the King came on the throne."

LADY BYRON TO H. C. R.

December 31, 1853.

DEAR MR. CRABB ROBINSON:—

. . . . I have an inclination, if I were not afraid of trespassing on your time (but you can put my letter by for any leisure moment), to enter upon the history of a character which I think less appreciated than it ought to be. Men, I observe, do not understand men in certain points, without a woman's interpretation. Those points, of course, relate to feelings.

Here is a man, taken by most of those who come in his way either for Dry-as-dust, Matter-of-fact, or for a "vain visionary." There are, doubtless, some defective or excessive characteristics which give rise to those impressions.

My acquaintance was made, oddly enough, with him twenty-seven years ago. A pauper said to me of him: "He's the *poor man's* Doctor." Such a recommendation seemed to me a good one; and I also knew that his organizing head had formed the first District Society in England (for Mrs. Fry told me she could not have effected it without his aid); yet he has always ignored his own share of it. I felt in him at once the curious combination of the Christian and the cynic,—of reverence for *man*, and contempt of *men*. It was then an internal war, but one in which it was evident to me that the holier cause would be victorious, because there was deep belief, and, as far as I could learn, a blameless and benevolent life. He appeared only to want sunshine. It was a plant which could not be brought to perfection in darkness. He had begun life by the most painful conflict between filial duty and conscience,—a large provision in the Church secured for him by his father; but he could not *sign*. There was discredit, as you know, attached to such scruples.

He was also, when I first knew him, under other circumstances of a nature to depress him, and to make him feel that he was unjustly treated. The gradual removal of these called forth his better nature in thankfulness to God. Still, the old

misanthropic modes of expressing himself obtruded themselves at times. This passed in '48 between him and Robertson. Robertson said to me, "I want to know something about Ragged Schools." I replied, "You had better ask Dr. King; he knows more about them."—"I?" said Dr. King. "I take care to know nothing of Ragged Schools, lest they should make *me* ragged." Robertson did not see through it. Perhaps I had been taught to understand such suicidal speeches by my cousin, Lord Melbourne.

The example of Christ, imperfectly as it may be understood by him, has been ever before his eyes; he woke to the thought of following it, and he went to rest consoled or rebuked by it. After nearly thirty years of intimacy, I may without presumption form that opinion. There is something pathetic to me in seeing any one *so* unknown. Even the other medical friends of Robertson, when I knew that Dr. King felt a woman's tenderness,* said on one occasion to him, "But we know that you, Dr. King, are *above all feeling*."

If I have made the character more consistent to you by putting in these bits of mosaic, my pen will not have been ill employed, nor unpleasingly to you.

Yours truly,

A. NOEL BYRON.

1854.

January 5th.—At the Athenæum, and had an agreeable talk with Talfourd. I also chatted with Layard, about politics. I came home, to dine at Samuel Pett's. I was able to walk there and home, in spite of the imperfect thaw; and I had an agreeable afternoon. I was in spirits, though I felt old; and now my friends treat me as if I were an old man; but, on the whole, their intentions are gratifying as evidence rather of just feelings than of any particular respect for me. A party of ten: Mrs. Sturch, Tagart, Wamsey, Hunter (of Wolverhampton), &c.

H. C. R. TO T. R.

LONDON, 30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 27th January, 1854.

I did not forget you on Wednesday. I knew that that was

* The Editor happened to know an aged lady at Brighton who, for many years, was bedridden, and whose declining life was cheered by the unfailing Sunday afternoon visits of Dr. King. His long, friendly talks were looked forward to as the event of the week.

your birthday, and that you would then enter on your eighty-fifth year. I was then dining with Henry Foss and his brother Edward, a magistrate for Kent. I drank your health in silence, giving the toast in a whisper ; but I varied from the ordinary birthday language, and instead of saying, "Many returns of them," "May all his future days be days of enjoyment, or comfort, at least, be they few or many." If I live to the 13th of the next May I shall, in like manner, enter my eightieth year. I wish for no other birthday congratulation.

You ask for an account of my second dinner ; confessing that you are not entitled to the account, having neglected to acknowledge the first. Had this dinner been a failure, I might have been glad to avail myself of this excuse for not recording my disappointment. The second was more successful than the first, though it was — or perhaps I should say because it was — one of those dinners more creditable to the guests than the host, — that is, there were more good things said than eaten. . . . This was the party : the host, Sergeant Byles, Dr. Donaldson, Edwin Field, John Kenyon, Samuel Sharpe, J. J. Tayler, J. W. Donne.

The Sergeant has repeated to me this evening what he said before to his wife, that since he has known London he has never enjoyed a company dinner so much as he has done this, in London itself.

And Kenyon said at parting, "I won't say, 'It has been a good party' ; it has been a *glorious* afternoon." Of course, one makes a reasonable allowance for compliment in all such cases.

Donaldson talked his very best, and was delightful. Kenyon also charmed Byles ; and probably the pleasure and liking were reciprocal, as they generally are. . . . On the whole, everybody seemed satisfied. . . .

DR. KING TO H. C. R.

23 MONTPELLIER ROAD, BRIGHTON, 2d February, 1854.

. . . . Lady Byron is now quite recovered. She is always feeble, and obliged to husband her strength, and calculate her powers ; but her mind is ever intact, pure, and lofty. It seems to pour forth its streams of benevolence and judgment even from the sick-bed ; a perennial fountain. Her state of mind has always given me confidence in her severest illnesses. Yet her power of bearing fatigue occasionally, as during the illness and death of her daughter, is as wonderful. . . .

H. C. R. TO T. R. AND S. R.

LONDON, 30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 25th February, 1854.

I have long detested the system of our English
 ities, and, had I had a son, I would never have allowed
 reside in one, unless he had had a mother, or near
 relation, to be his house, or at least his table com-

H. C. R. TO PAYNTER.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, 28th April [1854].

last, like your former letter, — and, like your letters,
 in an earnest spirit, — is full of excellent sentiment,
 much illumination as the topic can receive, perhaps;
 these transcendent matters one may say, in Milton's
 e, that which you can cast on them is "not light, but
 darkness visible." It was wise advice, therefore, in
 Horsley, in his charge to country clergymen, to shun so
 a subject as that of predestination or necessity; or,
 ured words, —

"Fixed fate, free will, foreknowledge absolute."

when the sincere inquirer does not merit the poet's
 of condemnation,

"Vain wisdom all and false philosophy,"

ould be well if he could forego the investigation, — not
 ous, but as profitless. If he could! But he cannot
 — you cannot, — I cannot. Where we feel an urgent
 after knowledge, the consciousness of our own in-
 to solve the riddle is not enough to make us *give it*
 ave always felt that all speculations concerning *matter*
 laws, whether in the movement of its masses, which
 tes mechanics, or in the internal workings of its in-
 portions, whether fluid, solid, or gaseous, which in-
 veral sciences, are insignificant compared with what
 to the spiritual element in men, whether it appertains
 science or the discernment of spiritual nature. But
 I going on in a style which, when I sat down, I re-
 o repudiate altogether?

e more interest in speculations which can only end in
 sense of incapacity, than in the acquisition of worth-

in life H. C. R. regarded his own want of a University education as
 able loss.

less knowledge. Nevertheless, I recur to them only as a magnetizer — Let the above stand as an evidence of the state of one's mind. I was overpowered by drowsiness and left off, and, after a nap, go on again. But I will not go on with a subject which may set you asleep as well as myself.

The practical bearings of speculative matters are such as we do not much differ upon, — indeed we cannot. The intolerance of governments, — the vulgar ignorance of the sectarians, which matches the proud and hypocritical pretences to authority on the part of the priesthood, who have got the arm of the law in their support, are alike objects of our hatred or contempt.

And I can assent to all you say, and have so happily illustrated by your image of the beholders from the house-top. And also I am as convinced as you can be, that whether we are in possession of it or not, there is a truth to be had. . . .

MISS DENMAN TO H. C. R.

74 UPPER NORTON STREET, May 11, 1854.

. . . . It is to you, my ever-kind friends, Robinson and Field, that the University, as well as myself, are indebted for the good that must accrue from the possession of those works [of Flaxman], not only in the present, but in future ages; and I trust we may all be spared to see the completion of the whole. . . .

April 4th. — Coming from Lord Monteaule's, I suffered myself to be swindled. A fellow with a bad grinning countenance, very dirty in appearance, accosted me by my name. I said I did not recollect him. "You knew my father." — "It is young —, Julius, I suppose?" He said "Yes." And then a scene like that in a comedy followed, I playing fool, and he knave; confirming all I said by assent, and saying himself nothing. "Are you going home now?" — "Why, no; I am going to the Athenæum." — "Had you been going, I should have asked you to accommodate me with a sovereign. It would save me a walk to the custom-house, where I want to fetch some articles from abroad." Ass! this ought to have opened my eyes. I should be farther off the custom-house here than there. I was infatuated. "You are a clergyman?" — "Yes." — "But why in such a dress?" — "O, I would rather follow any other profession." I could fill a page with recounting all

circumstances that ought to have told me the fellow a knave. Opening my purse, he said: "Could you let have two?" I gave him one sovereign and a half, and tho he left me, saying he would bring it in the morning, w my stupidity.

Aug 29th. I was left alone with Paynter, and had an r and a half's cordial talk with him. Our convictions seem e pretty much the same. They are of the nature of assur- es arising out of the affections, — not scientific demonstra- es, — and are more comfortable by far than the ostentatious t affronting creeds which have an exclusive character, and n intended to set up a Pharisaic superiority over those who less bold in their pretensions.

June 12th. Sortaine related an amusing tale of an Evan- eal clergyman, whose church being attended by a rather ish Lady H —, felt himself bound, on her leaving ighten, to discharge his duty by admonishing her, that he ated she had repented of the sins of her early life. She ntounded at such an address, and requested her husband ow *that man* the door at once. Nor would she allow him xplain his having confounded her name and title with that dy lady who had once been an actress.

August 25th. Walked to Hampstead Heath, and there had agreeable chat with Mrs. and Miss Hoare. Mrs. Hoare is t a year older than Mrs. Wordsworth. She has a sweet herly face; and both she and the daughter are women of e and high worth. They are great lovers of Wordsworth, never failed to invite me to their house when he was a or there. I have been occasionally invited since his death. s. Hoare was, by birth, a Quaker and a Sterry; and I grati- her (on a former occasion) by telling her of the generous bput of, I believe, an uncle of hers.

A number 17th. Took tea with Miss Weston, at six, with t turkey. I went to meet Mr. Plumptre. Mrs. Plumptre daniel's sister. I like both husband and wife. They un- stated me, and that is a main point. We had an agree- evening. A known diversity of opinion, with kind feeling, a no harm. But there must be a charitable temper.

LAST BYRON to H. C. R.

BIRMINGHAM, November 16, 1864.

The thoughts of all this public and private suffering have

taken the life out of my pen, when I tried to write on matters which would otherwise have been most interesting to me: *these* seemed the shadows, — *that* the stern reality. It is good, however, to be drawn out of scenes in which one is absorbed most unprofitably, and to have one's natural interests revived by such a letter as I have to thank you for, as well as its predecessor. You touch upon the very points which do interest me the most, habitually. The change of form and enlargement of design in the *Prospective* had led me to express to one of the promoters of that object my desire to contribute. The religious crisis is instant, — but the man for it? The next best thing, if, as I believe, he is not to be found *in England*, is an association of such men as are to edit the new periodical. An address delivered by Freeman Clarke at Boston, last May, makes me think him better fitted for a leader than any other of the religious "Free-thinkers." I wish I could send you my one copy, but you do not *need* it, and others do. His object is the same as that of the *Alliance Universelle*, only he is still more free from "Partialism" (his own word) in his aspirations and practical suggestions with respect to an ultimate "Christian Synthesis." He so far adopts Comte's theory as to speak of religion itself under three successive aspects, historically, — 1. Thesis; 2. Antithesis; 3. Synthesis. I made his acquaintance in England, and he inspired confidence at once by his brave independence, — *incomptis capillis*, and self-unconsciousness. J. J. Tayler's address of last month follows in the same path, — all in favor of the "Irenics," instead of Polemics.

The answer which you gave me so fully and distinctly to the questions I proposed for your consideration was of value in turning to my view certain aspects of the case which I had not before observed. I had begun a second attack on your patience, when all was forgotten in the news of the day.

LADY BYRON TO H. C. R.

BRIGHTON, December 25, 1854.

With J. J. Tayler, though almost a stranger to him, I have a peculiar reason for sympathizing. A book of his was a treasure to my daughter on her death-bed.*

I must confess to intolerance of opinion as to these two points, — *eternal* evil in any form, and (involved in it) *eternal* suffer-

* Probably the "Christian Aspects of Faith and Duty." Mr. Tayler has also written "A Retrospect of the Religious Life of England."

g. To believe in these would take away my God, who is all-
 viving. With a God with whom omnipotence and omniscience
 ere all, evil might be eternal, — but why do I say to you what
 as been better said elsewhere?

1855.

LADY BYRON TO H. C. R.

BRIGHTON, January 31, 1855.

. . . . The great difficulty in respect to the Review * seems
 be, to settle a basis, inclusive and exclusive, — in short, a
boundary question. From what you said, I think you agreed
 with me, that a latitudinarian Christianity ought to be the
 character of the periodical; but the depth of the roots should
 correspond with the width of the branches of that tree of
 knowledge. Of some of those minds one might say, "They
 have no root," and then, the richer the foliage, the more danger
 that the trunk will fall. "Grounded in Christ" has to me a
 most practical significance and value. I, too, have anxiety
 about a friend, — Miss Carpenter, — whose life is of public im-
 portance; she, more than any of the English Reformers, un-
 less Nash and Wright, has found the art of drawing out the
 good of human nature and proving its existence. She makes
 these discoveries by the light of love. I hope she may re-
 cover, from to-day's report. The object of a Reformatory in
 Leicester has just been secured at a county meeting.
 Now the desideratum is, well-qualified masters and mistresses.
 If you hear of such by chance, pray let me know. The
 regular schoolmaster is an extinguisher. Heart, and familiar-
 ity with the class to be educated, are all important. At home
 and abroad, the evidence is conclusive on that point, for I have
 for many years attended to such experiments in various parts
 of Europe. The *Irish Quarterly* has taken up the subject
 with rather more zeal than judgment. I had hoped that a
 sound and temperate exposition of the facts might form an
 article in the *Might-have-been* Review.

LADY BYRON TO H. C. R.

BRIGHTON, February 12, 1855.

I have at last earned the pleasure of writing to you, by
 having settled troublesome matters of little moment, except

* The *National Review*.

locally, and I gladly take a wider range by sympathizing in your interests. There is, besides, no responsibility — for me at least — in canvassing the merits of Russell or Palmerston, but much in deciding whether the “village politician,” Jackson or Thompson, shall be leader in the school and public-house.

Has not the nation been brought to a conviction that the *system* should be broken up? and is Lord Palmerston, who has used it so long and so cleverly, likely to promote that object?

But whatever obstacles there may be in state affairs, that general persuasion must modify other departments of action and knowledge. “Unroasted coffee” will no longer be accepted under the official seal, — another reason for a new literary combination for distinct special objects, — a Review in which every separate article should be *convergent*. If, instead of the problem to make a circle pass through three given points, it were required to find the centre from which to describe a circle through any three articles in the *Edinburgh* or *Westminster Review*, who could accomplish it? Much force is lost for want of this one-mindedness amongst the contributors. It would not exclude variety or freedom in the unlimited discussion of means towards the ends unequivocally recognized. If St. Paul had edited a Review, he might have admitted Peter as well as Luke or Barnabas.

Ross gave us an excellent sermon yesterday, on “Hallowing the Name.” Though far from commonplace, it might have been delivered in any church.

We have had Fanny Kemble here last week. I only heard her “Romeo and Juliet,” — not less instructive, as her readings always are, than exciting, for in her glass Shakespeare is a philosopher. I know her, and honor her for her truthfulness amidst all trials.

LADY BYRON TO H. C. R.

BRIGHTON, March 5, 1855.

I recollect only those passages of Dr. Kennedy’s book which bear upon the opinions of Lord Byron. Strange as it may seem, Dr. Kennedy is most faithful where you doubt his being so. Not merely from casual expressions, but from the whole tenor of Lord Byron’s feelings, I could not but conclude he was a believer in the inspiration of the Bible, and had the gloomiest Calvinistic tenets. To that unhappy view of the relation of the creature to the Creator I have always ascribed the misery of

his life. . . . It is enough for me to remember, that he who thinks his transgressions beyond *forgiveness* (and such was his own deepest feeling), *lets* righteousness beyond that of the self-satisfied sinner; or, perhaps, of the half-awakened. It was impossible for me to doubt that, could he have been at once assured of pardon, his living faith in a moral duty and love of virtue ("I love the virtues which I cannot claim") would have conquered every temptation. Judge, then, how I must hate the Creed which made him see God as an Avenger, not a Father. My own impressions were just the reverse, but could have little weight, and it was in vain to seek to turn his thoughts for long from that *idée fixe* with which he connected his physical peculiarity as a stamp. Instead of being made happier by any apparent good, he felt convinced that every blessing would be "turned into a curse" to him. Who, possessed by such ideas, could lead a life of love and service to God or man? They must in a measure realize themselves. "The worst of it is, I *do* believe," he said. I, like all connected with him, was broken against the rock of Predestination. I may be pardoned for referring to his frequent expression of the sentiment that I was only sent to show him the happiness he was forbidden to enjoy. You will now better understand why "The Deformed Transformed" is too painful to me for discussion. Since writing the above, I have read Dr. Granville's letter on the Emperor of Russia, some passages of which seem applicable to the prepossession I have described. I will not mix up less serious matters with these, which forty years have not made less than present still to me.

DR. KING TO H. C. R.

23 MOSCOW-ROAD, BUCHAREST, March 22, 1855.

It would appear unkind in me to pass over the death of our friend Masquerier without notice. He was a man I had spent many agreeable and instructive hours with, — and never more enjoyable than when alone. Then he could speak with less reserve, and was never at a loss for anecdote of many characters whom I knew only historically. He had a large acquaintance with the world. It had not soured his temper, — it had only increased his caution and prudence. I think this is the effect produced upon men in public situations. One mistake or dishonest man may ruin a well-concocted scheme or plan of operations, their caution is therefore a matter of necessity. During the last year I had seen more of him than usual. . . .

I think, as a man approaches the great change, an interest in the nature of that change may well be the uppermost feeling in a *rational* being. Surely the absence of this feeling is a man's own loss peculiarly, whatever may be its connection with the unknown future upon which we are about to enter. How many are deterred from this subject by the perverted subtleties of theologians, I will not pretend to say. After as wide a survey of human knowledge as my faculties permit, I find no rest but in the character of Christ, of which I still consider I have but an imperfect conception. He forms the under-current in which float all the hopes of the world for rising out of its present chaos. What *we* call chaos is, I doubt not, a step in the wisdom of that Power which we worship as real, though incomprehensible.

LADY BYRON TO H. C. R.

BRIGHTON, April 8, 1855.

. . . . The book which has interested me most lately is that on "Mosaism," translated by Miss Goldsmid, and which I read, as you will believe, without any Christian (unchristian?) prejudice. The missionaries of the Unity were always, from my childhood, regarded by me as in that sense *the* people; and I believe they were true to that mission, though blind, intellectually, in demanding the crucifixion. The present aspect of Jewish opinions, as shown in that book, is all but Christian. The author is under the error of taking, as the representatives of Christianity, the Mystics, Ascetics, and Quietists; and therefore he does not know how near he is to the true spirit of the Gospel. If you should happen to see Miss Goldsmid, pray tell her what a great service I think she has rendered to us *soi-disants* Christians in translating a book which must make us sensible of the little we have done, and the much we have to do, to justify our preference of the later to the earlier dispensation.

LADY BYRON TO H. C. R.

BRIGHTON, April 11, 1855.

You appear to have more definite information respecting the Review than I have obtained. It was also said that the Review would in fact be the *Prospective* amplified,—not satisfactory to me, because I have always thought that periodical too Unitarian, in the sense of separating itself from other

Christian churches, if not by a high wall, at least by a wire-gauze fence. Now, separation is to me *the aperçus*. The revelation through Nature never separates; it is the revelation through the Book which separates. Whewell and Brewster would have been one had they not, I think equally, dimmed their lamps of science when reading their Bibles. As long as we think a truth *better* for being shut up in a text, we are not of the wide-world religion, which is to include all in one fold; for that text will not be accepted by the followers of other books, or students of the same, and separation will ensue. The Christian Scripture should be dear to us, not as the charter of a few, but of mankind, and to fashion it into cages is to deny its ultimate objects. These thoughts hot, like the roll at breakfast, where your letter was so welcome an addition.

July 9th. — Spent the forenoon at home reading, till two. Read two long articles in the *National Review*, with which I am content.* They are above the average. And, as the *Chronicle* says, if the *Review* can be kept at that pitch, it will succeed. At all events, it ought. I admire the article on "The Church, Romanism, Protestantism," &c., of which I think Martineau must be the author; also an excellent one on "International Duties," — an able defence of the war, not the conduct of it.

July 11th. — Went on with the *National Review*, and read with great pleasure the article on "Administrative Reform." Full of excellent sense.

September 8th. — I am returned from a more than three weeks' excursion to Bayonne, having achieved more than I expected with less trouble than I feared. I have no wish to see France again. A similar visit to Frankfort and Heidelberg is all I desire. On my way, I had the satisfaction of meeting Robert Brown, the great botanist, and we were together as far as Boulogne. There I was cordially greeted by William Brown and Alcock, who were to be my travelling companions. After visiting Bayonne we returned to Bordeaux, to meet Mrs. Brown and Miss Coutts. My journey with Brown and Alcock then ceased, and I joined Sergeant and Mrs. Dowling. I remained at Paris a week, visiting the *Exposition Industrielle*. In my visits to old Mrs. André I saw Tholuck and Sir Culling Eardley. At the Exhibition I had walks with Mr. and Mrs. Plumptre,

* H. C. R. was one of those who were consulted about the establishment of this *Review*, and who supported it by counsel and money.

and some English acquaintance. Among the latter, I had the good luck to fall in with John Taylor, whom I had as my companion the chief part of the journey home. I left him at the London railway station, with a sense of thankfulness for his company. He is a clever and excellent man as a doer, — a worker.

October 19th. — My first call, on my return from Bury, was on Atkinson. I was delighted to find that of the Flaxman Gallery nothing remains to be done but the inner room. We have about £16 in hand. The completion will not exceed my means, if I have to contribute the whole. The Gallery is now out of danger, and this gratifies me.

October 22d. — The day began ill. A letter from Alcock. Brown dangerously ill, at Montpelier. Miss Coutts was desirous that I should not hear the news abruptly. Whenever Brown's death takes place it will be, to me, a real loss.*

December 18th. — The incident of the day is the death of Rogers, — long expected. It took place early in the morning without any pain. At ninety-two or ninety-three, pain is not to be feared.†

December 25th. — Engaged in reading "The Life of Sydney Smith," which I finished. An excellent man, certainly. He was neither martyr, nor hero, nor saint, but, with all his infirmities, an amiable and admirable man.

[During this year H. C. R. was called upon to act as arbitrator in a case of the most honorable kind to those concerned. Lieutenant Arnold, son of Dr. Arnold, had been engaged by Lady Byron as tutor to her grandson. For reasons into which it is unnecessary to enter, the tutorship came to an end in a way which involved an unforeseen pecuniary settlement; and Lady Byron proposed to pay just double what Lieutenant Arnold thought it right to receive. The award of the arbitrator satisfied the conscience of the one, and the generosity of the other. — Ed.]

1856.

January 6th. — Read a sermon preached before the Queen, in Scotland, and by her ordered to be printed. It will do

* On the 14th of November, on H. C. R.'s return from a visit to Torquay, he writes: "The only letter I regretted not receiving in time, was one inviting me to attend poor Brown's funeral on the 7th."

† The funeral, which was a private one, took place at Hornsey, where there is a family vault.

, being anti-sacerdotal. It is little more than an expansion of a saying by Dr. Arnold: "I wish there were fewer religious books, but that all books were in a religious spirit."

January 10th. — Dined with Mrs. Bayne, — a dinner I enjoyed; made agreeable by Boxall. There were two friends from the country and a liberal clergyman. There was not much talk, but a sort of battledore and shuttlecock fight between Boxall and myself.

January 24th. — At breakfast I had John Wordsworth and Robert Coleridge. They made themselves agreeable to me and to each other. We looked together at the Flaxman Gallery and this they seemingly enjoyed. This visit occasioned me writing a longish letter to Mrs. Wordsworth, though chiefly giving an account of the sad state of so great a number of friends, especially Miss Fenwick and Mrs. Clarkson.

February 1st. — This proved a melancholy day. Its most interesting incident was Mrs. Dickenson's announcement of dear Mrs. Clarkson's death, early in the morning of the day before. Her age, with her excellent character, and with no hope of permanent improvement in health, life could be of no value, death hardly an object of dread.*

February 12th. — It was on this day that dear Henry Richardson Robinson died, at half past four, A.M. It was unexpected, and yet we felt it for a moment as sudden.† The telegraphic mode of giving intelligence is far from satisfactory. Dear Henry was a beautiful blossom; he afforded us pleasure; and I never knew a sweeter, a purer, or a more amiable and interesting youth. He was altogether an object of affection. I had looked much to him in the future. This is a source of sadness, but is nothing to the grief of a mother. A. Kenyon, writing a note of sympathy, on the 25th of February, says: "Only live on, and this once smiling world changed into a huge cemetery, in which we ourselves hardly to linger."

March 21st. — I finished reading in bed this day the cor-

A short notice of Mrs. Clarkson appeared in the *Bury Post*, February 6,

This was probably from the pen of her old friend, H. C. R. His death took place at Torquay. H. C. R.'s Diary shows how deeply he sympathized in all the alternations of hope and fear in his grand-nephew's long illness, and how ready he was to go anywhere in England or abroad, if change of climate were advised, and his attendance were desirable. The body was buried in a vault in the burying-ground attached to the New Gravel Pit Chapel. "The service was read in a solemn and suitable manner, by Mr. [?], formerly minister at Bury, and highly respected by Mr. Thomas [?]."

respondence of Goethe and Knebel, a book that had deeply interested me, and which exhibits the condescending love of the superior, and the reverential admiration of the inferior most honorably towards both parties. My personal recollections added to my enjoyment, and though the mention of me is not flattering in the way of praise, yet I feel it as an honor to have my name even but written by the great man of his age, accompanied by the expression of, or an implied, good-will.

April 12th. — E. Field told me he should be going to-day, for the last time, to Mr. S. Rogers's house; and, therefore, I went also. The pictures I may see again, but the house I shall, probably, never more enter. This is one of the many recent losses.

LADY BYRON TO H. C. R.

BRIGHTON, April 12, 1856.

. . . . This *National* winds up the volume honorably to its projectors. The last article interests me much from special causes; and I think I understand it. Indeed some theological fictions seem to me to be more completely exposed than ever before: the two atonement theories, for instance. And yet the Reviewer does not appear to me to come to the point at last, nor entirely to have dismissed the mysterious efficacy doctrine. My own belief would at least be stated more simply thus: to follow Christ is the way to be reconciled, or put into a relationship of peace and harmony with the will of God; a man so reconciled becomes a *sound* man, if he was not before. If some say that the same end might be obtained in *other* ways, I am not anxious to refute them; only grant this way to be successful. Did Jesus say, "I am the *only* way," &c.? It is inferred that he meant it, however from the condemnation of him who "believeth not," in St. John. This is thought a parenthesis of the writer's by a superior critic; but, taking the common reading, I see in it no more than the assertion, that belief in the truths proclaimed by Christ was an absolute condition of salvation; and all experience shows it to be so *in fact*. The believer in those principles is saved from the hell of "malice, hatred, and all uncharitableness." I need not *try* to believe this; I can't help it. It is a question whether Mrs. Wordsworth is more "enviable" from her belief in a "future" than from her belief in the present; or, more explicitly, I should ascribe her happiness to her consciousness of this world's moral government, rather than of her expectation of

mortality. Her "atonement" is perfect. The author of the article on Goethe appears to me to have the mind which could dispel the illusions surrounding another poet without depreciating his claims (not fully acknowledged by you) to the best inspiration. Who has sought to distinguish the holy from the unholy in that spirit?—to prove by this very degradation of the one how high the other was? A character is never done justice to by extenuating faults; so I do not agree with *visi bonum*. It is kinder to read the blotted page. . . . Thank you for the proof you have given me of a just confidence in my sympathy, by telling me of your being *left*. I wished to know whether your relative still lingered. *You* never be alone in the human world.

April 20th. — I had a new man at breakfast, the great Herbert Brown, as he is considered by many the first botanist in the world. I know him only as a man of fine humor. He is known by his travels in the New World, and his importation of thousands of new species of plants. He is now feeble in body, but an unaffectedly great man in character. There are present, also, Boott, Stock, and Charles Murch.

May 4th. — This day has been marked by a variety of impressions which would admit of amplification, if I were so disposed. After reading Ruskin, and hearing, at Essex Street, a peace sermon, and lunching with Sarah, I went out on a melancholy walk. The first fact I learned was the death of a very estimable person, Miss Weston.* I next called on Kenyon. I found Procter there, and afterwards Hawthorn came. Mrs. Bayley received me with tears, considering Kenyon's case hopeless. I was sent for to him. He was sitting in his armchair, and received me with a hearty shake of the hand and a smile. From his manner of speaking I should not have supposed him to be suffering from dangerous disease. He thanked me for calling, and spoke in terms of warm friendship. He said: "Remember me to good Dr. Boott. Give him that [putting a small seal into my hand], and tell him I always loved him." He added, "The seal is not worth a penny." I smiled,

I first saw the Miss Westons in 1839. They once lived at Burv. and, my name being mentioned, I was introduced by Miss Weston's desire. She told me afterwards that her father spoke of my brother as the most sensible man he had met to see at the Angel Club. The Miss Westons went to Rome, and I gave them a letter to Miss Mackenzie. On their return our acquaintance became more intimate. Miss Weston was a woman of superior understanding and attainments. She was an admirer of Wordsworth; Kenyon and I brought them together. Wordsworth professed great respect for her.

and said I would give it to Dr. Boott with pleasure. It is a triangular little seal, of a sort of amber.

May 10th. — I dined again at Miss Coutts's. I was kindly received, and had a very pleasant evening. An interesting subject to talk on was the sale of Rogers's pictures, of which Miss Coutts has been a very large purchaser; and she gains credit by the good taste she showed in her selection. Some half-dozen of my favorites were there: "The Mob-capped Girl"; "The Lady Sketching"; "The Cupid and Psyche" (the only picture I dislike of Sir Joshua's); the Raphael, — "Christ in the Garden"; the Paul Veronese "Festival." There would be no end should I go on. I was glad to find that the works of Flaxman sold very high. The marble "Cupid" and "Psyche" Miss Denman had some idea of buying; but she rejoiced when she heard that the "Cupid" fetched £115, and the "Psyche" £125!!!

LADY BYRON TO H. C. R.

1 CAMBRIDGE TERRACE, July 18, 1856.

I have a mind to say something more about the "manifestations." I omit "spiritual" designedly, as in that word the question is begged.

It appears to me that no one who has accepted the resurrection as an *historical* fact can refuse assent to the accumulated evidences of these *reappearances*. I do not like the associations commonly formed with the word "resurrection"; as if that body which was laid in the grave were reorganized. St. Paul states that the body is "new"; and all the expressions respecting Christ's reappearance are reconcilable with that supposition.

But though I should reject *the* resurrection if it had no claim to belief except from testimony in a remote age, and by no means completely satisfactory, I accept it with a strong persuasion of its probability, on the ground, first, of its being *the fulfilment* of the life; secondly, of its having been the assured expectation of Him who was all truth as regarded human nature in its *embodied* state, and therefore most likely to know about its *disembodied*; thirdly, of the harmoniousness of the objects of the risen Christ (as narrated) with those of his earthly career: "Feed my sheep," &c.

Having rested tranquilly in that faith from a very early age, I could not be troubled by Middleton or Strauss. You will observe, however, that not one of the *three* reasons given above applies to the "manifestations," for —

no life course so unique and so defined as to "fulfilment" (as far as I know), the point to which I have converged.

Those who are said to have reappeared had not, as Christ's unerring knowledge of "what was in

elements made concerning the reappearing of *known* we not that seal of truth impressed by self-like- could not say, "He is like himself," as we could Christ, when presented to us by those whose soul within them" to see their Master again.

Donne walked with me to Dr. Booth's. W. Bartlett, formerly an actor, and the maker of his He is praised by Booth as a man of exemplary integrity, a clear headed, sensible man, seventy- The talk was chiefly about the drama, actors, the friend of Jack Bunster, also lauded by Booth, a very good man; and I, being older than either, talking of old actors. Bartlett is naturally a old school of actors. Indeed he spoke kindly I enjoyed the evening much.

I dined at home, and then went to the to see Robson; and that I did to my perfect.

His variety of power is beyond all my expectation. I did not at first recognize him in the florid, smooth-

The green-eyed monster, Jealousy, is admirably by him. His expression is marvellous. After him in a parody of "Miden." A gentleman who in the pit stalls told me that his burlesque imitation was excellent.

H. C. R. to T. R.

October 1, 1850.

Booth related a *not* of Talleyrand to Madame de M... of her "Delphine," which was thought to representation of Talleyrand in the character of an

On her pressing for his opinion of that work, he is the work in it not? in which you and I in the language of females."

A letter from Mrs. Reed. Speaking of Emerson, she says: "She can write a fine letter,

and plan something useful for her neighbors, while her voice is lost from debility."

December 3d. — The morning has been anxiously spent, and marked by bad news. Miss Allen sent a messenger to inform me, that, by telegraph, the news came of Kenyon's death. It was expected. For the present, no more of this sad event. He was a prosperous and munificent man.

December 18th. — I have this morning been looking at the portrait of W. S. Landor, sent me yesterday by Booth. A present from him and Miss Bayley.*

December 31st. — I closed the year in good spirits, though I feel my faculties are declining. Yet, as I am now far in my eighty-second year (in less than three months it will be completed), and being fully sensible of the loss of memory, I shall not be remiss in making all the necessary preparations for securing others from harm. After Dr. Aikin had suffered his first attack of paralysis, he said: "I must make the most I can of the salvage of life."

1857.

January 15th. — I found enjoyment in the cleverness of two numbers of the *Times* and the last *Examiner*. In a letter by Holyoake, the atheist, is an epigram by his friend Elliott, the Corn-law Rhymer, which settles the question, — What is a communist? — One who has yearnings for equal division of unequal earnings. Idler or bungler, he is willing to fork out his penny and pocket your shilling. He who is not satisfied with this will not be satisfied with any elaborate reasoning on the subject.

March 30th. — My evening with Miss Bayley as agreeable as the preceding. She has lent me a list of the legacies given by Kenyon, of which I will make mention hereafter, when copied by me. I can only say now, that it shows on the part of Kenyon great anxiety to do good wherever he could.

[On a paper in which H. C. R. has copied out this list of legacies, he has written: "John Kenyon, an excellent man, a native of the West India Islands. He left more than £ 140,000 in legacies to individuals.† A generous man, and fond of literary

* [Kenyon's residuary legatees.] It is not the portrait by Boxall, but more striking as a likeness. It was the work of a young man, named Fisher, in whom Kenyon took interest. — H. C. R.

† Mr. and Mrs. Browning received legacies amounting to more than ten thousand pounds; and B. D. Procter between six and seven thousand.

Frank Stone, the painter of Quillinan's daughter. Wordsworth wrote a beautiful Sonnet on the picture.

May 3d. — At the Athenæum, read in the new *Edinburgh Review* an amusing paper on Boswell. The reviewer thinks that Macaulay despises the biographer too much, while he too highly praises the biography, as if it did not require a certain sense of what ought to be selected in order to produce a work superior to any other in existence of the class. Johnson advised Boswell not to speak depreciatingly of himself. The world will repeat the evil report, and make no allowance for the source. Unusual candor! N. B. — It would have been well for me had I distinctly recognized this truth before. It is too late for me now to change my practice.

July 19th. — Lady Cranworth quoted a saying of Lord Lyndhurst: "A Chancellor's work may be divided into three classes: first, the business that is worth the labor done; second, that which does itself; third, the work which is not done at all."

September 9th. — Why time appears to fly more rapidly in old age than youth is ingeniously accounted for by Soame Jenyns. Each year is compared with the whole life. The twentieth at one time is the seventeenth at another, and that, of course, appears less; but in fact there is, perhaps, this real difference, that in a given time one does less in old age. All this day, for instance, was spent in reading less than a hundred pages of Froude.

H. C. R. TO PAYNTER.

September 10, 1857.

When you use the word "Christian," you, I know, do not, as many do, or once did, think that Christianity consists in the idolatrous belief of the presence of the Deity in a piece of bread, or in the five points of metaphysic faith. These are the sad shells which enclose the kernel. I would say, as you doubtless think, that Christianity is not destroyed by its vehicle. It is found more or less damaged everywhere. I did not mean to set up my speculation against yours; and, though what I write would be a heresy which deserved the fagot in a past age, yet I do not use it to attack anybody.

[Two other extracts on the same subject may be given here, though not actually written in this year:—]

I am not anxious to make converts to dogmas, but I am very

anxious that serious men of other *isms* should be willing to receive us as members of the one Catholic Church, and I think that among the Churchmen of the Whately school this may not be hard to obtain.

The religious enthusiasts will make sacrifices, which the religious thinkers will not. It does not follow that the thinkers are not sincere in their professions; but it is, I suppose, the same turn of mind which makes them think, and produces a coolness of character. This is a sad experience; but it does not affect one's convictions.

H. C. R. TO JAMES MOTTRAM, JUN., ESQ.

September 12, 1857.

It is a reasonable request you make me, that, having put into your hands Wordsworth's Poems, I should give you some assistance in setting about to read them; otherwise you might be alarmed at the undertaking. Much, indeed intensely, as I love Wordsworth, acknowledging that I owe more to him than any other poet in our language, — yet when I look at the single volume which comprehends the whole collection, I feel some apprehension that any young person who may open it will be inclined to shut it again, and look no further than the title and a few pages beyond. All poetry, except the narrative, requires an effort to get on with; and ballads are popular from their brevity and ease. But a poem is worth nothing that is not a companion for years, and this is what distinguishes Wordsworth from the herd of poets. *He lasts.* I love him more now than I did fifty years ago. You will see few men advanced in life who will say the same of Lord Byron, even though they once loved him. That is, as I did Wordsworth, from the beginning. You have, I dare say, heard that Wordsworth was, for between twenty and thirty years, utterly decried, and mainly through the satire in the *Edinburgh Review*. In my youth, I fell in with those of his works then just published, and became a passionate lover. I knew many by heart, and on my journey was always repeating or reading them. I made many converts. Wordsworth had to create his public. He formed the taste of the age in a great measure. Even Byron, who affected to ridicule him (and Wordsworth laid himself open to ridicule), nevertheless studied and imitated him. The third and fourth cantos of "*Childe Harold*" were written under Wordsworth's inspiration, that is, as to style; in mat-

ter, nothing can be more opposed. The cause of the opposition, and the pretext for the satire, lies in the *simple style*, on which every abuse was lavished. Wordsworth was of opinion that posterity will value most those lyrical ballads which were most laughed at. He may be *partial* in this opinion; certainly they are the most *characteristic*. This he said to me when I remarked that no metrical form of his various poems afforded me so great pleasure as the Sonnets. "You are quite wrong," he replied. But I forget that my object is not to dissert on Wordsworth as a poet, but to give you my opinion as to the *order* in which the poems should be read, and which of them may be altogether passed over. I would not recommend you to begin with the Preface, wise and convincing as it is; I would wait a little before entering on the controversy. I enjoy these prose writings much; indeed, I hope one day there will be a collection of his prose compositions.

I shall now go over the contents of the volume, and put down the titles of those poems that are to be read at all events, and those that are to be read first. I go over the single volume regularly:—

"*Poems written in Youth.*"—(Pass them over, unread.)

"*Poems referring to the Period of Childhood.*"—Among them read: "Lucy Gray"; * "We are Seven"; * "The Longest Day." This may be enough on a first perusal. On a second nearly all are good. "Alice Fell" is the one least worthy, and which caused most reproach.

"*Poems founded on the Affections.*"—* "The Brothers"; "Michael"; "Louisa"; "The Armenian Lady's Love"; * "She dwelt among the Untrodden Ways"; "T is said that some have died for Love"; [* "Let other Bards of Angels sing"; and * "Yes, thou art fair," &c.] (These, I know from Wordsworth himself, were made on his wife.) In this section is found one of the poems about which most controversy has been held,— "The Idiot Boy." Lord Byron's joke was that the subject of the poem must have been the poet. Let it be read hereafter, not yet. Wordsworth would not permit a selection to be published which did not include this.

"*Poems on the naming of Places*" are founded on feelings so personal, that, with all my admiration of them, I would not recommend any for a first perusal of Wordsworth.

"*Poems of the Fancy.*"—One of the least clear of Words-

* For explanation of asterisks see the end of the letter.

worth's disquisitions, and in which he differed from Coleridge, is his distinction between Fancy and Imagination. Hereafter it will be seen that Imagination is the higher, and Fancy the lower power. I can only set out a few in either class : * "To the Daisy" ; "To the same Flower" ; * "To the Small Celandine" ; "To the same Flower."

"*Poems of the Imagination.*" . . * "To the Cuckoo" ; [* "A Night Piece" ; * "Yew Trees"] (in Wordsworth's own opinion, his best specimens of blank verse). "She was a Phantom of Delight" (Mrs. Wordsworth). "O Nightingale, thou surely art" ; * "I wandered lonely as a Cloud" ; "Ruth" ; "The Thorn" ; * "Resolution and Independence" ; * "Hart-leap Well" ; * "Lines composed above Tintern Abbey" ; * "Ladonia" ; "Presentiments" ; * "A Jewish Family." The fourteen poems set down in the class of Imaginative Poems are of such characteristic quality, that whoever has read them without enjoyment should not be teased with any recommendation to read more. I could have added to the number, but should have rendered the selection too numerous. "Peter Bell" and "The Waggoner" are among those I could best spare, and do not recommend.

"*Miscellaneous Sonnets.*" "Wordsworth," says Landor, his bitter enemy, "has written more fine Sonnets than are to be met with in the language besides." I can only put part of the lines : I. "Nuns, fret not" ; IX. "Praised be the Art" ; XXIV., V., VI. "Specimens of Translations from Michael Angelo" ; XXXIII. "The World is too much with us."

Part Second. "Scorn not the Sonnet" ; ["To Lady Beaumont" ; "To Lady Mary Lowther."] (No Court ever produced anything more graceful.) XXII. "Hail Twilight" ! Repenting this, and another on a Painting, to Tieck, he exclaimed, "This is an English Goethe !" XXXIII. "Pure Element of Waters" ; XXXVI. "Earth has not anything," &c.

Part Third. XXXII., III. "Two on a Likeness" ; XLVI. "Proud were ye, Mountains." I have found the selecting hard.

"*Memorials of a Tour in Scotland, 1803.*" — "Rob Roy's Grave" ; "The Matron of Jedborough" ; * "Yarrow Unvisited" ; * "The Blind Highland Boy."

"*Memorials of a Tour in Scotland, 1814.*" . . * "Yarrow Visited" ; compare with "Yarrow Unvisited."

"*Poems dedicated to National Independence and Liberty.*" — I abstain from selecting any from this class. *Let it all be read*

in due time. Southey echoed a remark of mine, that whoever strips these poems of their poetry will find the naked prose to be wisdom of a high character. The "Thanksgiving Ode" closes this set.

"*Memorials of a Tour on the Continent, 1820.*" — These should be read in connection also, but for the present may be selected, "Was it to disenchant or to undo"; "O for the Help of Angels"; "Elegiac Stanzas" (H. C. R. was the *friend*, and he supplied the Introduction).

"*Memorials of a Tour in Italy.*" — These may be read in connection, otherwise they do not belong to the best of his works, but are very wise. "The Egyptian Maid" may be read hereafter. It is gracefully romantic.

The "*Duddon Sonnets*" are exquisitely refined; to be studied hereafter. It is not easy to separate any by exalting or excluding.

"*The White Doe of Rylstone.*" — Jeffrey, in the *Edinburgh Review*, declares this to have the distinction of being *the very worst poem ever written*. In a certain technical sense, and with reference to arbitrary rules, it may be. If so, I would rather be the author of Wordsworth's worst than Jeffrey's best. It is not Wordsworth's best, certainly.

"*The Ecclesiastical Sonnets*" ought to be studied by him who would favorably appreciate the Church of England; and in connection with the "Book of the Church," by Southey. No. xx. is recommended for its wise and liberal conclusion. I repeated it to O'Connell, and he acknowledged its excellence. All the varied charms of religion are collected in these Sonnets. Though accused falsely of bigotry, Wordsworth shows that he can do justice to the Non-cons. In *Part 3, vi., "Clerical Integrity," Milton has justice done him, — Milton, the Non-con.

"*Yarrow Revisited*" is not equal to the other two on Yarrow. But the Sonnet on Sir Walter Scott, "A Trouble not of Clouds," is among the very best.

"*Tour in Scotland, 1831,*" should be read after the other Scotch Tours.

"*Evening Voluntaries.*" — This is one of the later poems (1832). It is the characteristic of these to be less striking and remarkable, and less objectionable, — more like the poems of other men.

"*Poems on a Tour in 1833.*" — I made this journey with Wordsworth. The remark made before applies to these. I would notice only, though others may be equal, "Lowther, in thy majestic pile are seen."

Poems of Sentiment and Reflection." — * "Expostulation and
"; ii. "The Tables turned"; * iii. "Lines written in
Spring"; v. "To my Sister"; * vi. "Simon Lee"; * viii.
"The Epitaph"; * x. "Matthew"; * xi. "Two April Morn-
"; xii. "The Fountain"; * xiii. "Three Sonnets on Per-
Talk"; * xviii. "Fidelity." These last poems are the
characteristic, and therefore most decisive of the reader's
The "Ode to Duty," and the "Happy Warrior," on the
hand, among the most correct and dignified.

Sonnets dedicated to Liberty and Order." — The remark
on "Poems dedicated to National Independence" applies
to these. Indeed, one does not see why the classes
separated. These should be studied hereafter.

Sonnets on the Punishment of Death" have more truth than

Miscellaneous." — "The Horn of Egremont Castle."

Inscriptions." — "Hopes, what are they?" A sort of con-
solation of "The Longest Day." All these inscriptions
are perusal hereafter.

However Modernised" may be passed over.

Referring to Old Age." * "The Old Cumberland Beg-
One of the very best.

Epitaphs and Elegiac Pieces." All excellent. I can so-
ly "Elegiac Stanzas"; "To the Daisy."

Ode — Intimations of Immortality." — This is the grand-
est of Wordsworth's smaller poems, as it is perhaps the grand-
est in the English language. But let it be passed over for
present. It is, as some say, mystical. It treats of a mys-
teriously.

The Excursion" is to be studied with attention, as it will
read with delight by all who have perused with love the
poems already recommended.

This applies also to the *Prelude*.

is now so swollen to such a size that I have been forced
to read it again, and put a * to those which I think might
be read. If, when this is done, the reader has not already
acquired a taste for Wordsworth, it would be loss of time to
read.

In another letter on the same subject, H. C. R. says: —

"I owe much of the happiness of my life to the effect produced on me,
by his works, and then by his friendship. I am by no means a general
lover of poetry, and require a substantial and moral drift in all. . . .
These are two idyls, or pastoral poems, which dear Charles Lamb used to
call the Gospels, which should appertain to a *second course* of Words-

mirable specimens, which I here insert, having finished the little volume. They are the best, as well as the shortest: "Nothing is more terrible than active ignorance."—"I will listen to any one's convictions, but pray keep your doubts to yourself; I have plenty of my own."—"Great passions are incurable diseases; the very remedies make them worse."—"Our adversaries think they refute us when they reiterate their own opinions, without paying attention to ours."—"The world cannot do without great men, but great men are very troublesome to the world."—"Water is not indicative of frogs, but frogs are indicative of water."

CHAPTER XXVI.

1858.

JANUARY 1st.—The new year opened ominously. There was on my table, near my bed, a letter, which, on opening, I found to be from Mrs. Byles, informing me that her husband is to be the successor of Cresswell, who is become the Judge of Probate. I heartily rejoice at this. A better man could not be found, and he will prove one of the best of the judges.

February 16th.—This is what I wrote in F. Sharpe's album, which filled the little page, the left side being uniformly left to be filled up by the owner: "Were this my last hour (and that of an octogenarian cannot be far off), I would thank God for permitting me to behold so much of the excellence con-

worth. . . . To me they seem perfect,—they are 'The Brothers' and 'Michael.' . . . One of the lady revilers of the eighteenth century expressing great contempt for Wordsworth, but being a good Christian at heart, I begged permission to read to her 'Resolution and Independence.' She was affected to tears, and said, 'I have not heard anything for years that so much delighted me, but, after all, *it is not poetry.*' *N'importe*, we will come to a compromise—verses, not poetry, but giving great delight. Wordsworth said the same of Kenyon's 'Rhymed Plea for Tolerance,' sent him anonymously; he said, 'I cannot say it is precisely *poetry*, but it is something as good.' Kenyon was by no means displeased.¹¹

Mr. Robinson was remarkable for the extent to which he could repeat Wordsworth's poems from memory; and this use of them he retained till the end. At ninety and ninety-one he quoted them with perfect ease. This rich possession, which he speaks of as a great source of happiness to him, had doubtless no small part in making his character what it was.

ferred on individuals. Of woman, I saw the type of her heroic greatness in the person of Mrs. Siddons; of her fascinations, in Mrs. Jordan and Mdlle. Mars; I listened with rapture to the dreamy monologues of Coleridge, — ‘that old man eloquent’; I travelled with Wordsworth, the greatest of our lyrico-philosophical poets; I relished the wit and pathos of Charles Lamb; I conversed freely with Goethe at his own table, beyond all competition the supreme genius of his age and country. He acknowledged his obligations only to Shakespeare, Spinoza, and Linneus, as Wordsworth, when he resolved to be a poet, feared competition only with Chaucer, Spenser, Shakespeare, and Milton. Compared with Goethe, the memory of Schiller, Wieland, Herder, Tieck, the Schlegels, and Schelling has become faint.”

March 2d. At half past six Cookson came, and I had a most agreeable *tête à tête* dinner. Perfectly satisfied with everything he said, and was delighted to remark a sympathy I did not expect on every point we touched on. I say nothing here of the subject. He is an admirable man, and the world acknowledges it. There is now no subject on which I cannot consult him. It is a great comfort to call such a man friend.

March 16th. At the request of Schurf, I looked at a painting by Cary of dear Charles Lamb. In no one respect a likeness, thoroughly bad, complexion, figure, expression unlike. But for “*Étude*” on a paper, I should not have thought it possible that it could be meant for Charles Lamb.

April 11th. I concluded the day by a call on J. J. Tayler. It was very interesting. I sympathize with all the objects which interest him. He is more decided than ever in his opinions favorable to spiritual religion, as opposed to criticism.

April 21th. I went to Lady Byron's, and had a long and interesting chat of several hours, improved by Miss Montgomery's coming. I like her much. She has humor and originality. She lives in retirement at Hampstead.

May 5th. — Conferring of degrees by the London University. The Chancellor delivered a respectable address, giving an account of the University charter. A studied, plausible defence, but by no means satisfactory to those who do not think the sole object of the University was to constitute a body of examiners. The admission of any man to be a member, who can stand an examination, utterly destroys the social quality and value of the degree.*

* On this subject H. C. R. felt strongly. In a letter to Lord Montagu, he
20* D D

May 7th. — A dinner at Mr. Justice Byles's was the only incident of the day worth noticing. There were seventeen at table. Two judges, Barons Martin and Channell. I had a little conversation with Lady Martin, Pollock's daughter; and Miss Foster, Lady Byles's niece. Baron Martin related, after dinner, that he had heard me mentioned by Baron Alderson as a singular instance of men retiring from the bar in full possession of the lead. I answered that was an exaggeration, but I did well in retiring as I did, knowing that men far superior to myself would otherwise soon take the lead from me, as I was no lawyer. This was the literal truth, unaffectedly spoken. The repetition is not unwarrantable egotism.*

May 11th. — I went to Gibson's.† Stayed there from six till past ten. I enjoyed the evening. The ancestor, in the fourth or fifth degree, came from Kendal, a poor lad of fourteen, having, unknown to his family, stolen away to London in a carrier's wagon. Like one of Dickens's heroes, the boy lay at the door of a London merchant, was taken by him into the house, and became apprentice, partner, son-in-law, and heir!!! He died rich. A descendant of his patronized Arkwright, to whom he lent a large sum of money in confidence. The barber merited it, but acted with a perilous integrity and honor. The money was lent for twenty-one years. He refused to give any of the family an account after the death of the lender. "If you want money, I will let you have all you want, but no account till the twenty-one years are at an end." Then he gave the family some sixty-odd thousands!!! Or was it one hundred? I am not sure.

June 11th. — I called on Dr. Boott. The great traveller

says: "Examinations cannot usefully be carried on irrespective of the time employed and of the means used in obtaining the knowledge. It should be known that the student has had the benefit of a certain course of instruction. Knowledge is not everything. Habits and the power of applying it are also of great importance."

* I dined for the first time with Byles in 1840. From this time our acquaintance continued, though he was too busy for much visiting with any one. And I saw more of Lady Byles than of him. She is a very sweet woman, Joseph Wedd's youngest daughter. Justice Byles is pre-eminent in his fitness for professional business. — H. C. R.

† Thomas Gibson till middle age was a Spitalfields silk-manufacturer. He was a man of considerable literary acquirements, an active politician and great Liberal; an admirable speaker, and one of the earliest among mercantile men who thoroughly mastered and energetically advocated the views of Political Economy, then so obnoxious, now so generally accepted. H. C. R., though differing much from so advanced a Liberal, greatly esteemed him. The influence of his clear intellect, manly character, and generous heart, is always most gratefully and affectionately acknowledged by all those who had the happiness to have been brought under it. He died in 1863.

and botanist, Robert Brown, died in the forenoon. Dr. Boott sat up with him the day before. A great man of science, and morally most excellent, has departed. His simplicity, naïveté, and benignity were charming. He once breakfasted with me, and was always friendly.

June 17th. — I called on Mrs. Boott, who confirmed an anecdote I had heard. The Reverend — called on Robert Brown, but not officially (rather officiously), and said: "Have you thought seriously of death?" — "Indeed I have, long and often, but I have no apprehensions, no anxiety." This is every good man ought to feel. Of Robert Brown I am not entitled to speak as a man of science, but I may of his most amiable character and benevolence.

September 3d. — (Bury.) Had a call from Richard Martineau, who proposed my accompanying him to Walsham le Willows, where he has bought an estate. There I slept three nights, and highly enjoyed the visit. He is a man to be envied in his domestic relations, and he has at Walsham the elements of a fine estate. Every morning before breakfast, and at odd times, I was reading "Westward, Ho!" Mr. Martineau took me to Wattisfield, the place whence my mother came; but none of her family that I know live there now, and the name of Crabb is apparently forgotten. We drove round the village, by the house in which I lived six months with my uncle Crabb, 1789–90. I recognized the house on the hill. On the Sunday I went to the old meeting, which has undergone no change for the last half-century. I heard of a Mrs. Jocelyn, daughter of Tom Crabb, and was told she sat in the old pew in which I used to sit with my uncle Crabb's family. The village is very little altered. It awakened old feelings, which have no other value than that they connect the latter end with the beginning of one's life.

H. C. R. to T. R.

BRIGHTON, September 28, 1858.

The acquaintance I have seen most of is Samuel Rogers. It is marvellous how well he bears his affliction. He knows that he will never be able to stand on his legs again; yet his cheerfulness, and even vivacity, have undergone no diminution. His wealth enables him to partake of many enjoyments which could not otherwise be possessed. Yesterday I took a drive with him through Lord Chichester's park. He has had a carriage made for himself, which deserves to be taken as a model

back is then closed ; and a side-door is opened to the seat in which his servant sits when no friend is with him. In spite of the noise of the carriage, the feebleness of his voice, and his imperfect hearing (as mine is in a less degree), we were enabled to converse. His sister and he now occupy one of the largest houses in Brighton, and they visit each other twice a day. I was present the other day when he was wheeled in *his* sofa-chair to her in *her* sofa-chair, and the servant assisted them to put their hands together.

December 1st. — I called on Mrs. Fisher. She sent for Le Breton,* who sat and chatted with us sensibly on the present Church question. He has no prejudices and no antipathies, but manifests a generous love of goodness.

1859.

January 19th. — This morning arrived the news of the death of dear Mrs. Wordsworth. She died in the night of the 17th. I wish I could venture down to show my reverence for her, but to attend a funeral would be dangerous in this weather.

February 4th. — William Wordsworth came in the forenoon. He gave me an interesting account of the last days of his honored mother. For a fortnight before her death her hearing was partly restored. She had also some sense of light. She was perfectly happy. She desired five pounds to be given to me, as one of the oldest of her friends, that I might buy with it a ring. The Mount will be quitted in a few months. I shall, I suppose, never see it again. This is a sad rent in the structure of my friendships.

February 15th. — I went to the Photographic Society, where I heard a lecture on architecture from George Street,

* Rev. Philip Le Breton, youngest son of the Very Rev. Francis Le Breton, Dean of Jersey, and Rector of St. Saviour in that island. He succeeded his father in the rectory of St. Saviour ; but, afterwards being led, by reading and reflection, to doubt the truth of some of the principal doctrines of the Church of England, he determined to resign his living ; and for the same reason he declined the offer of the Deanery, which would have placed him at the head of the clergy of Jersey. His sacrifices for conscience' sake, his thoughtful intelligence and kindness, the bearing of a true gentleman, and a charm in his personal intercourse, won for him the admiration and high esteem of a large circle of friends.

Ruskin in the chair. I dare not pretend to say that I brought away any definite ideas on art, and yet I really enjoyed the addresses of both, and felt as I used to feel from the German professors, as if some seeds were sowed in me which would produce fruit hereafter, though unconsciously. The lecture consisted merely of an explanation of the photographic representations of the buildings in Venice and Verona; both were the objects of warm eulogy. Ruskin could not help hinting that the value of these representations is increased by the peril in which the originals were likely to be thrown by the chances of war.

April 16th. — Called on Lady Byron, and found with her a very interesting man, a Mr. Macdonald, author of a poem entitled "Within and Without," which I must read. He is an invalid, and a German scholar. The talk was altogether interesting.

May 29th. — The most agreeable incident of the day was Scott's second lecture, — a most eloquent eulogy on five men of transcendent intellect in the world's history, Homer, Æschylus, Shakespeare, Dante, and Michael Angelo. Scott read very beautifully Wordsworth's Sonnet from Michael Angelo. I regretted the absence of all notice of Goethe.

June 22d. — I was on the point of going out when I had a long call from —. Such is my memory! I cannot recollect who called. I only know it was a call I was well pleased to receive, and that it gave me pleasure. One recollects impressions; it was Le Breton the elder. There are few I like so well, and whose conversation is such a refreshment to me. That man so excellent should have the infirmities I have, reconciles me to them. His respect makes me respect myself.

June 29th. — I received a catalogue of Wordsworth's books for sale by auction at Rydal, another place where I have had much enjoyment, and which I shall never see again.

July 8th. — I walked to the Olympic Theatre, where I had more pleasure than I generally have. The first *petite comédie*, "Nine Points of the Law." . . . But it was to see Robson I went. He played in two pieces, — "The Porter's Knot," in which the porter, who rises in life, is reduced to poverty by the misconduct of his son; and in the second act, after six years, appears as a porter. His exhibition of passion in his paternal affliction is admirable, — quite unique. But this is far surpassed by his appearance in "Retained for the Defence," a satirical exposure of spurious sentiment. A fool-

ish philanthropist is willing to give his daughter to an advocate for his generous defence of persecuted innocence ; and he invites the acquitted felon to an evening party, in order to redress his wrongs and restore his social position. Now, this hero is Robson. Such a brute surely was never conceived ; nothing that Liston ever performed was so farcical and ridiculous. Of course, nothing can be conceived more stupid and absurd than the farce ; its sole merit is the exhibition it produces of Robson. But one must be content to forgo all questions about sense or probability. His grimaces on eating *hicc* at a *swarry*, and the way in which he *olds* his *umbrelli*, and *vipes* his nose, defy all criticism.

July 10th. — Dined with Field, and had a very agreeable *cose* with Herbert, the Roman Catholic painter, — a zealot, but not a fanatic ; he is too benevolent. There is something very delightful in his pious simplicity.

October 5th. — I called on Mr. J. J. Tayler, and had a very cheering chat with him. He is the man who always comforts ; he unites hopefulness with a benignant interpretation of all doubtful matters.*

1860.

January 5th. — A visit to Lord Cranworth. I had a letter from him, proposing that I should meet him at London Bridge Station. There I was accosted very kindly by my old comrade and fellow-circuiteer, the ex-Chancellor. A journey by rail of eleven miles is soon made. At Bromley, Lord Cranworth's carriage was waiting for us, and it is four miles to Hollwood. I had no expectation of seeing so splendid a seat. The house stands on or very near the site of Mr. Pitt's house, and has an extensive view. Lady Cranworth was in attendance on her sister, Lady Culling Smith, but in her place was the widow of her brother, Mr. Carr, with four very fine children. We had luncheon between two and three, and I was left to myself between luncheon and dinner. The hours, which were on a card in my chamber, are, breakfast, 9 ; luncheon, 2.30 ; dinner, 7.30. I was put at my ease at once, and had time to read an admirable paper in the *National*. Lord Cran-

* During this year, the Rev. T. Madge, of Essex Street Chapel, having resigned his pastorship, H. C. R. became an attendant at Little Portland Street Chapel, where the Rev. J. J. Tayler and the Rev. J. Martineau were the ministers. Before very long, however, he found himself, from increasing deafness, rarely able to follow the thread of a discourse from the pulpit.

worth talked freely of the topics of the day, but seems to interest himself in the legal matters that arise out of his office as Judge of Privy Council. I retired early to my room, where I read till late, — in better spirits, perhaps, than health.

January 6th. — A quiet enjoyable day, spent in reading, and in walking with Lord Cranworth about his beautiful grounds. We took a drive in an open carriage between luncheon and dinner. He showed me the advantageous points of view. He is apparently a happy man, — happy in himself, in his wife, his prosperity, and the consciousness of owing his elevation in rank to no unworthy yielding to authority. He is a Liberal in religion and politics.

In the course of the day, I received a letter from young Pence, announcing the death of his grandfather.* Another door closed to me. The family will probably leave.

February 17th. — A letter from Sarah (my niece), giving an alarming account of a fresh attack my brother has had. The medical man thought he could not rally. This, of course, excited feelings, — not of grief at an issue that would be one of mercy, but of anxiety, from a fear of my own inability to discharge, as I ought, the duties imposed on me. I soon learned that the event had occurred. At my niece's request, Dr. Boott came to inform me that an hour after her letter was written, my brother died calmly — as if asleep — in his chair. I went out in the afternoon, but could not recollect the name or the address of a carpenter on whom I intended to call on for a matter of business. I then walked on to Donne, who was very kind and obliging. I needed his assistance, for, in the morning, I suffered from giddiness, which was followed by spectra, and during the walk the giddiness became violent.†

February 23d. — The funeral took place. It was at St. Mary's Church, where there was a family vault, and special permission was obtained to open it under the Cemetery Act,

* See *ante*, p. 140.

† It need hardly be said that this was the brother to whom were addressed the greater number of H. C. R.'s letters in these volumes. The correspondence between the brothers began early in life, and was carried on with frequency and remarkable regularity up to this time. Indeed, so complete was it, and so freely did they open their minds to each other, and so united were they in brotherly sympathy, that the letters would of themselves, if they had all been preserved, have furnished a full record of the two lives, not only in regard to incidents, but also thought and feeling. H. C. R. wrote to his friend Paynter : "When the news arrived, I was at the same time advised not to go down to Bury immediately ; and, in consequence, I remained in London from the 17th till the 20th with knowledge of the event, but in such a state of stupid dreaminess as to occasion my sitting with my arms on my knees, doing nothing, but feeling uncomfortable at the consciousness of doing nothing."

for there was room for one body more. The vault is now full. I feared I should not be able to stand during the performance of that part of the service which is at the grave; but Mr. Smith,* whose attentions were most kind, had a chair placed at the head of the grave for my convenience. Mr. Richardson read the service with great feeling, and in a sweet tone.†

August 9th. — My first call was on Mrs. Dyer, the widow of George, who attained her ninety-ninth year on the 7th December. If cleanliness be next to godliness, it must be acknowledged she is far off from being a good woman; yet what strength of constitution! She was in an arm-chair. The apartment at the top of Clifford's Inn small, and seemingly full of inhabitants; a child was playing about, — her great-grandchild. It fell out of a window thirty-six feet from the ground, and was uninjured by the fall. She has her eyesight, and, hearing me, guessed who I was. She spoke in warm praise of Charles and Mary Lamb, and her present friends, Mrs. De Morgan and Miss Travers, but there was nothing servile in her acknowledgments. She is a large woman still. I was reminded of Wordsworth's "Matron of Jedborough."‡

August 22d. — Leach§ breakfasted with me, and we have talked over our respective prospects. His, those of a young man about to settle, with every prospect of happiness; mine, those of an old man, whose best hope is a quiet departure.

September 16th. — The *Saturday Review* has an article on Sir James Stephen. One remark I could not but apply to myself. The *Review* says that the quantity of literary labor seems incompatible with his official duties. But "the intervals of busy life are more favorable to effective study than unbroken leisure. When there are many spare hours in the

* The medical attendant.

† There is a short account of Mr. Thomas Robinson in the *Christian Reformer* for May, 1860.

‡ George Dyer was Mrs. Dyer's fourth husband. The third was a respectable solicitor, named Mather, who, besides a little money, left her a set or sets of chambers in Clifford's Inn, opposite to those occupied by George Dyer. One who knew much about her is doubtful whether she was ever laundress to George Dyer, or even to any one else. From the opposite chambers she observed the uncomfortable state in which he lived; and this led her to express herself strongly to him about the necessity of his having some one to take care of him. He asked her if she would be the person. Her answer was, that such an affair must not be undertaken without good advice, and especially that of Mr. Frond. After much conference the marriage took place, greatly to Dyer's comfort and happiness. Mrs. Dyer was not so wholly illiterate as H. C. R. imagined; and, if her hopes for the better world did not rest much at last on that which was "next to godliness," she certainly wrought a striking change in the personal appearance of her husband.

§ Nephew of Sir J. Leach, Master of the Rolls.

most active official career, when the pursuit of knowledge is practised as a recreation, the difficulty of concentrating the attention and impressing the memory is reduced to the lowest point." I never could concentrate my attention even on works of speculation.

September 24th. — Went by train to Wimbledon, and then took a cab to Miss Bayley's beautiful residence on Wimbledon Common. I had a very agreeable evening of friendly chat. Miss Bayley is infirm and walks with difficulty, but her mind in no respect weaker than it was. At ten o'clock she left me to myself, and I had great pleasure in looking over her books. I had read on my short journey Eckermann's *Gespräche mit Goethe*; though the third part is not entitled to much respect as the first two, for he goes over the ground a second time, and one does not see why what he relates in this part was not related in the former narrative. Like the school-boy who first devours the best cherries, he is content at last with the worst.

September 25th. — The day was spent in talk on all subjects, — political, literary, and personal. Miss Bayley is a woman of excellent sense. She is enviably free from the weaknesses of her sex. I regret much that I cannot profit more by her superior understanding, and generous and kind nature, since her living at so great a distance makes it not easy for me to see her as often as I wish. Miss Bayley, I should remark, did not attempt to keep up a constant talk, but we read from time to time.

November 6th. — In the morning, Mr. Busk came to inform me that his excellent father-in-law, the Rev. Philip Le Breton, was dead. One of my great favorites. Few are now left. There is gone in him a pious, consistent, and intelligent man.*

November 15th. — Saw Edwin Field, and talked over the buying of drawings from the Denmans for the Flaxman Gallery, — a matter in which he takes a strong interest. These are agreeable subjects, and relieve me from the annoyance of hunting among my papers. After dining, I called on the Taylors, and on Dr. Boott. The evening I spent at home, looking over my accounts, and mortified at the increasing sense of my stupidity. I am comforted only by the kindness of my few staunch friends.

* H. C. R. had been accustomed to meet Mr. Le Breton in connection with University College, University Hall, and Dr. Williams's Library, and speaks of him elsewhere as "a jewel of a man," "one of the good men I look up to with reverence."

December 30th. — Rae came to me for the first time since his marriage, and Dr. Boott brought with him Lover, the Irish song-writer and novelist, one of the most agreeable of his countrymen. We had none of his songs, of course, but he was free in his talk; all his sentiments were of a generous, philanthropic cast, and his humor saved his philanthropy from becoming cant, and his warm-heartedness rendered his free sentiments innocuous to the opposite party. I am anxious to read his *Irish Tales*, when I have time to go beyond the *Saturday Review*.

1861.

February 11th. — An interesting party at Mrs. Baynes's. The Bishop of St. David's (Thirlwall), Thackeray the novelist, Donne, Paget, an eminent surgeon, and Dalrymple, a great solicitor. Donne brought the news that Dr. Donaldson died on Sunday evening. After his disease made its appearance, its progress was rapid. His merit as a scholar will now be acknowledged. He was a first-rate man, and very kind. When he was urged to give up work, he told his adviser it would be a sacrifice of £1,500 for six months.

I became acquainted with him in 1843. He was then headmaster of the Bury Grammar School, — a man of great learning and excellent colloquial abilities, whose freedom of opinion and of speech exposed him to reproach. Provided he could sign the Thirty-nine Articles, he maintained that he was fully justified in interpreting them as he pleased. In this he did but pursue the course suggested to the freshman in "Faust" by Mephistopheles. In addition to ultra-liberal articles in reviews, and an anonymous work, he wrote a Latin work on the book of Jashar, which appeared in Berlin under his name. He once said to me: "That man is no scholar who not only does not know, but cannot prove philologically, that the first eleven chapters of Genesis are as pure poetry as Homer or Æschylus. Abraham is the first historical person in the Old Testament. The Fall, the Flood, the Tower of Babel, &c., &c., are mythical." Such was the effect of these views, and the rumors to which they led, that he found it advisable to give up his headmastership and go to Cambridge, where he established himself as a tutor, and was highly successful. Early in life he was destined to the law, and became an articled clerk in London. There he was attracted by the newly sprung up London University College, and attended a Greek class, in addition to his

legal pursuits. He was so charmed with classical studies, that he induced his father to consent to his going to Cambridge, where he soon gained a Fellowship, and with remarkable rapidity attained a high standing as a scholar.

May 9th. — I had a note from Sylvester Hunter, informing me of the death of his father. I shall miss him. He was a man of considerable learning and very remarkable character. By birth, education, and profession a Dissenter; but his opinions and tastes were all strictly conservative, and towards the close of life he became the supporter of a religion of authority.

May 23d. — At Miss Coutts's, to hear Fechter read "Hamlet." I sat in a back room with Dr. Skey, &c., till a large party came, when we all went into the great room. A lady addressed me whom I did not at once recognize. It was Lady Monteagle. We talked of departed friends, she with feeling of Henry Taylor, &c. The reading from "Hamlet" interested me less than the circumstances. A few passionate passages were acted, as it were; but I must see Fechter.

June 4th. — William Wordsworth the third called, and heartily glad I was to see him. He, the disciple of Jowett, is going as professor to Bombay!!! I honor the intelligent activity of this young man, and think myself happy in being his friend, though I may never see him again.

June 19th. — At my dinner-party to-day, we were placed as follows:—

Rev. D. Coleridge.

Rev. J. J. Tayler.

George Street.

H. C. R.

Rev. F. Maurice.

Boxall.

Richard Hutton.

Rev. James Martineau.

Edwin Field.

The conversation was lively, and there was only one who, by talking more than others, was what Kant calls a tyrant in table-talk.*

* In the later years of his life, H. C. R. invited friends to Sunday-morning breakfasts, and had occasional dinner-parties, which were remarkably successful. The Diary has generally a little plan of the table, with the place occupied by each guest. Two or three of these will give the best idea of the persons whom he liked to gather together at his table:—

The Host.

D. Coleridge.

F. D. Maurice.

Plumptre.

G. Long.

Beesly.

J. J. Tayler.

G. Street.

J. Smale.

Cookson.

June 21st. — Finished Tom Hughes's "Religio Laici," — an endeavor to show that the religion of a layman does not require the knowledge of a theologian. Why, then, if he entertain scruples, should the layman repeat the metaphysical jargon of theology? If the author would candidly say, "Le jeu ne vaut pas la chandelle," that might do; but why insist on it? In fact, Hughes does not; and he censures the prosecutors of the Essayists more than the writers themselves.

August 8th. — I called on John Taylor. He was alone. All the appearance of sound bodily health, but with a sad loss of memory, — not worse than I show, and supported with more calmness and quiet. He is the eldest of the Norwich family. One of our best men, in all respects. It was of this family that Sydney Smith said, they reversed the ordinary saying, that it takes nine tailors to make a man.*

September 16th. — I waited in the New Road for a Brompton

H. C. R.	Cookson.	De Morgan.
F. D. Maurice.		J. J. Tayler.
Gooden.		Worsley.
Martineau.		E. W. Field.
	Ely.	
	Cookson.	James Stansfeld.
J. Martineau.		P. Martineau.
Richard Hutton.		J. J. Tayler.
E. W. Field.		D. Coleridge.
De Morgan.	The Host.	

There is among H. C. R.'s papers a little book in which are put down the names of *Die Eingeladenen* (the invited), of the years 1859, 1861, and 1862. In this list the name which occurs most frequently is that of his old Bury friend, Mr. Donne, afterwards the Government Examiner of Plays, and resident in the neighborhood of London.† Other names, which occur frequently, are those of H. C. R.'s executors (E. W. Field, and W. S. Cookson), J. J. Tayler, "the best of clerical freethinkers," James Martineau, F. D. Maurice, and E. Plumptre. The following names are included in the list, though less frequently, some only once: T. Madge, Peter Martineau, Richard Martineau, Worsley, Smale, W. Harness, G. Street, Boxall, Wren, Forbes (Erskine), Neuberg, James Stansfeld, M. P., W. A. Case, James Robinson, Dr. Wilkinson, Russell Martineau, H. Amyot, W. Sharpe, H. Busk, James Bischoff, Dr. Carpenter, James Gooden, F. Ouvry, T. Leach, Dr. Sieveking. — Sieveking, Sen., Robert Procter, Walter Bagehot, George Scharf, Talfourd Ely, R. B. Aspland, S. Hansard. This list, however, does not extend beyond the three years named, 1859, 1861, and 1862.

* To this family belonged other intimate friends of H. C. R., — Emily Taylor, Mrs. John Martineau, and Mrs. Reeve. (See Vol. I. p. 455, respecting Edgar Taylor.) Till Mr. John Taylor's health failed, H. C. R. used frequently to spend the evening with him, over a game of whist.

† Author of "Essays on the Drama," and Editor of the "Correspondence of George III. with Lord North."

, and ventured to mount *outside*, in spite of heavy
 but they blew off, and I did not suffer for my rashness.
15th. — Accompanied Beesly to the University Hall.
 ner (at the opening of the session) was numerously at-
 The Principal (Beesly) addressed the young men
 and pleasingly. His really best character is that of a
 every one seems to like him. But he is extreme in
 ons, and I fear this may interfere with his usefulness.
 ing to attend a meeting of bricklayers, and says they
 business better than scholars. I chatted with Mar-
 aylar, and Newman. Worsley accompanied me home.
10th. — It was not merely reading to-day, for I had
 alk with Henry Busk. He was appointed to address
 ce of Wales, and he accounted for it by relating a cir-
 ce unknown to me. There is an old sinecure office, of
 had never heard, given to Busk by Quayle, when
 r. Referees sit on certain days to decide controversies
 Temple. Anybody may, but no one does come; and
 annum has been held by Busk. Busk, however, did
 se, as others do, to put the money in his pocket, but he
 good American law books, and thus applied £600 to
 the Temple Library. This rendered him a fit person
 distinction conferred.

1862.

4th. — A long chat with Newman in the Professors'
 He repeated the best serious conundrum I ever heard,
 too easy: "Why is it impossible to insure the life of
 in the Third? — Because there is no making out his

18th. — Received an "At home." "Ten o'clock." My
 was: —

"At night's tenth hour, when all the young are gay,
 Th' octogenarian's *home* is his lone couch."

5th. — Took tea with Dr. Boott. Professor Ranke
 s. I was glad to hear of Savigny, and Bettina, and
 — all dead! but they are objects of interest to me.

H. C. R. to W. S. COOKSON.

September 18, 1862.

sorry that I had no opportunity of having a little
 able chat with you before I went down to Lulworth

Cove, in conformity with Edwin Field's proposal. He had taken two beds for me at the hotel, and as I had managed to supply myself with an abundance of books, and we had the *Times*, I suffered no *ennui*. I took my dinner at the hotel with two sketchers, Mr. Tom Cobb, whom I found a very agreeable man, and the Rev. Mr. Hansard, who carries his liberality to the full extent of propriety. He is a scholar and a gentleman.

Field has taken a small house close to the hotel, and, with his daughters and one of his sons, has filled it. He is as ardent in his sketching as in all his pursuits. We met nearly as a matter of course to play whist at Field's in the evening, and the latter of the two weeks brought Mrs. Field to us, so that the time passed actively enough. I was not able to accompany the sketchers, but, aided by my Mercury,* I managed to see all the famous spots in the immediate neighborhood.

How I envy all those who can work,—steadily work, which it was never in my power to do! Before the world my years are a sufficient apology. They are not so to myself. I feel, however, as warm an interest in what is taking place as if I had a troop of descendants who would profit by the great social reforms, or at least changes, which are now taking place in the world.

October 22d. — This day was in a great measure devoted to Rydal James. I did not spend much time with him, but I was regulated by him. He came early, and brought a friend, whom he treated. Jackson accompanied them to the British Museum, where they stayed three hours. They dined below, and I sent James away contented with his London trip, where he has seen more than I have.

December 17th. — Dined at Dr. Williams's Library. Our meeting not numerous, but agreeable. I felt at my ease, and from habit can repeat my old stories still with some effect. And I now perceive why old men repeat their stories in company. It is absolutely necessary to their retaining their station in society. When they originate nothing, they can profit their juniors by recollections of the past.

December 31st. — The last year deserves a "perent" certainly from me. I have been forced to take a man-servant to be my constant companion out of doors. I am afraid to walk

* His man-servant, Jackson.

alone in the London streets, lest I should be garroted, or lest I should fall. The evening was wearisome, for I was not in spirits. All the civilized world in peril, and from what is called civilization, — the participation of all mankind in political duties.

[Mr. Robinson left among his papers a little Book of Anecdotes, in which he had written: "I need not recommend this to the friends who will have the task of looking over my papers. The *personal* anecdotes may be relied upon. The *bad* ones (there must be such) show the difference between hearing and writing down." Many of these anecdotes have already been given among the extracts from the Diaries, but there are some remaining, and for these and two or three other matters of interest no better place, perhaps, can be found than the present.]

Dr. Burney was one evening with me at Mrs. Tremonger's, and on Flaxman's leaving the room, Burney said, "He is a man of very fine taste, but he has also a clear and sound understanding." The Doctor spoke with great warmth of affection of Dr. Johnson; said he was the kindest creature in the world when he thought he was loved and respected by others. He would play the fool among friends, but he required deference. It was necessary to ask questions and make no assertion. If you said two and two make four, he would say, "How will you prove that, sir?" Dr. Burney seemed amiably sensitive to every unfavorable remark on his old friend.

I was once in company with a wealthy patron of religion at a dinner party, at which Edward Irving was the principal guest. Addressing himself to the great man in honor of whom the dinner was given, the gentleman said: "What a profound and wise thought, sir, that was which I heard from Dr. Chalmers, that God is more offended by the breach of a small commandment than a great one!" "Do you suppose, sir," replied Irving, "that Dr. Chalmers meant that it is a greater offence in God's eyes to cut a finger than cut a throat?"

Coleridge introduced Wordsworth early in life to his patron, Mr. Wedgwood, and was annoyed by the tone in which Mackintosh spoke of Wordsworth to the family, with which Mackintosh was about to be connected. Mackintosh having intimated his surprise at Coleridge's estimation of one so much

his inferior, Coleridge was indignant, and replied : " I do not wonder that you should think Wordsworth a small man, — he runs so far before us all, *that he dwarfs himself in the distance.*" — KENYON.

How truly was it said by — I forget whom (said Kenyon to me), " He who calls on me does me an *honor* ; he who does not call on me does me a *favor*."

It has been truly said of Goethe, that he loved every kind of excellence, and was without envy. He hated only incapacity and *Halbheit* (halfness). Riemer's words deserve to be copied : —

Sein Gedächtniss bleibt in Segen,
Wirket nah, und wirkt fern ;
Und sein Nahme strahlt entgegen
Wie am Himmel Stern bei Stern.

Far and wide in blessing given,
Lives his memory, works his fame ;
And, like clustered stars of heaven,
Flash the letters of his name.

Goethe at one time upheld Wolf's idea, that the Homeric poems, as they now stand, are a compilation. But he gave up this idea late in life, and returned to the unity.

Coleridge denied to Goethe principle, and granted him the merit of exquisite taste only. It requires great modification, and great qualification, to render this just. There is a something of truth in such assertions, but they are more false than true. The deep feeling of Goethe is nowhere more strikingly expressed than in the third volume of the Correspondence with Zelter, where he speaks of Hensel the painter.

Lamb rendered great service to Hone, the parodist, by supplying him with articles for his " Every Day Book." Among them were Lamb's selections from the Ancient Dramatists. These were made at the British Museum, and were afterwards collected and published in two small volumes. I sent this selection from the Ancient Dramatists to Ludwig Tieck, who said of them : " They are written out of my heart," — "*Sie sind aus meinem Herz geschrieben.*" The remark was made as well of the criticism as of the text.

James Stephen said he recollected hearing Mr. Wilberforce say : " We talk of the power of truth. I hope it has some power ; but *I* am shocked by the power of falsehood."

[The following interesting anecdotes have not been found in H. C. R.'s papers, but were related by him to Mr. De Morgan several times spontaneously, and once or twice at request.

No note was made, as the hearer relied on there being record in the Diary; but the following may be trusted as very nearly H. C. R.'s own words: "I was sitting with Charles Lamb when Wordsworth came in, with fume in his countenance, and the *Edinburgh Review* in his hand. 'I have no patience with these Reviewers,' he said; 'here is a young man, a lord, and a minor, it appears, who has published a little volume of poems; and these fellows attack him, as if no one may write poetry unless he lives in a garret. The young man will do something, if he goes on.' When I became acquainted with Lady Byron I told her this story, and she said: 'Ah! if Byron had known that, he would never have attacked Wordsworth. He once went out to dinner where Wordsworth was to be: when he came home, I said, "Well, how did the young poet get on with the old one?" — "To tell you the truth," said he, "I had but one feeling from the beginning of the visit to the end, — reverence!"'"]*

CHAPTER XXVII.

[Of what remains of Mr. Robinson's life there is little to record. He continued his Diary till within four or five days of his death, but there are in it comparatively few observations or facts of a kind to be added to this work. The Editor, however, has felt it to be right to give, not only those extracts which tell the story of the end, but also passages the interest of which consists simply in the mention of some of those friends who contributed most to Mr. Robinson's happiness in his last years.]

1863.

January 13th. — Miss Rankin read me a capital essay on "Novelty," from the *Spectator*, praised by Johnson, and written by Grove, a Dissenting minister.

* At least one living witness testifies to Lady Byron having stated that Lord Byron had a high respect for Wordsworth. Perhaps Lord Byron would have said to Wordsworth, in the words of the Archangel to his own Satan, *mutata littera*, —

"I ne'er mistook you for a *personal* foe,
Our difference is poetical."

Vision of Judgment, Stanza 62.

April 16th. — Called on Emily Taylor, and with her and Mrs. John Martineau had a pleasant chat. Miss E. Taylor sent me a copy of her brother Edgar's genealogical book of the Meadows family, — a valuable present.*

June 5th. — Looking over letters, I found one from Miss Coutts, in which I read what I had not seen before, — a request that I would inform her in what way she should send me the £100 she had promised to the hospital. This, of course, I have never done. I would not dun the most generous, and delicately generous, person I know. On making this singular discovery, what could I do but drive at once to Holly Lodge? As Miss Coutts was not at home, I left a letter of apology.

July 1st. — This was a day to be recollected. The distribution of prizes took place at University College. The chair was taken by Mr. Lowe, who seventeen years ago was a candidate for the Professorship of Latin. The distribution of prizes was very interesting, as usual; and the address of Lowe very much pleased me. It was calculated to have a salutary effect on the students. What he said on the danger of an exclusive study of demonstrative inferences seemed to me just.

July 10th. — To Stratford-on-Avon. In my earliest travelling days I never was guilty of the folly of attempting to describe the places which I saw. Therefore I am free from *one* reproach. I professed to write only about persons. In relating the few incidents of this journey, I may remark, by the by, how much less apt I am to observe, and with how much less pleasure all the occurrences of life — journeys, visits, &c. — are accompanied.

On my arrival at Stratford, Mr. Flower was at the station with his phaeton. I had a cordial reception from him and Mrs. Flower. She is a very interesting woman, and has personal dignity and ease in her manners. She is quite *au fait* in the topics of conversation she chooses to touch, and is well read in English literature. The house called "The Hill" is a picturesque building, and here Mr. Flower enjoys the *otium cum dignitate*, though he is of too active a nature ever to be unemployed. He has been a very useful public character. I am attracted by his frankness; he is by nature

* "The Suffolk Bartholomeans. A Memoir of the Ministerial and Domestic History of John Meadows, Clerk, A. M., formerly of Christ's College, Cambridge. Ejected under the Act of Uniformity from the Rectory of Ousden in Suffolk. By the late Edgar Taylor, F. S. A., one of his descendants. With a Preparatory Notice by his Sister." Pickering, 1840.

communicative and benevolent. As a politician he is a good big.

July 11th. — It is not necessary for me to distinguish one from another on this short visit, for nothing turns on me. Jackson was shown much more of the Shakespearean *memorabilia* than I cared to see, having, in fact, gone the round with Amyot many years ago. Besides, I do not feel about the dwelling-house as Collier and others think I ought. To-day, on a visit to Mr. Flower, the well-known Joseph Parkes, political character. He and I are always on free and easy terms.

Another day we had a drive to the "Welcome," an estate belonging to Mark Philips. There is no house, excepting a mere gardener's habitation, but there are some beautiful spots. Mark Philips resides at Snitterfield, an adjoining estate. Mr. Flower gave me an interesting account of his friend, who is an eminently generous man; his acts of munificence are princely, and performed in the most unpretending way. The next day Mr. and Mrs. Flower and I dined with Mark Philips; a sister Mr. Philips was there, and two daughters of Robert Philips. We had a handsome dinner, and stayed late.

On the 16th I left Stratford, with feelings of gratitude towards my hospitable friend. We had had many interesting topics of conversation.

[Between August 6th and September 9th of this year H. C. made his last tour on the Continent, with Mr. Leonard Foss as his companion. It was a farewell visit, and as such was interesting to him; but he felt that he was too infirm for travelling. His time was spent chiefly at Heidelberg. The idea of visiting Frankfort was given up. It was a relief to him when he reached Dover, where he remained three nights, and enjoyed some drives with his "old friend, Edward Foss."]

September 30th. — Dined at the Athenæum, and was complimented on my good looks, but found my loss of memory of very alarming kind. Having dined, and my spectacle-case being brought me, I took a nap in the drawing-room. Thought some room belonging to magistrates and quarter-sessions, and took the book-racks at a distance for the court. Everything seemed bigger and older. I at length was spoken to by some one, and asked him where I was. This is worse than anything that ever occurred. There is no doctoring for a case like this; nor can the patient minister to himself.

October 1st. — Took a cab to the Miss Swanwicks', and, find-

ing them at home, remained to tea. An agreeable chat, mainly on poetry and poetical compilations.*

October 17th. — Dined with the Streets. Our amusement was three-handed whist. Both Mr. and Mrs. Street very kind. On every point of public interest he and I differ, but it does not affect our apparent esteem for one another. I hold him in very great respect, — indeed, admiration. He has first-rate talent in his profession as architect. He will be a great man in act, — he is so in character already. Beesly is equally firm, and equally opposed to me. I like him too.

October 27th. — Went through Islington to Highbury; called on the Madges, and as they were going also to Mr. Peter Martineau's to dine, I dismissed my carriage and enjoyed my friends. Old feelings revived. A full party at Peter Martineau's. I was in my *old high spirits*, as I am too apt to be.

November 8th. — I spent two hours at Worsley's. His elder son read me a speech of Napoleon the Third, on the state of Europe. The public welfare is in every respect at stake just now, so that I am not ashamed of confining my reading almost exclusively to the public prints. Those of the religious bodies are also interesting. The two together fully occupy my mind.

JAMES DIXON TO H. C. R.

THE HOLLINS, GRASMERE, November, 1863.

HONORED SIR, — I beg to acknowledge the receipt of a Sovereign† which I have just received from Miss Hannah Cookson as I understand you wished it to be given to me. I have received it and return you many thanks for it, and for all former presents of the same kind. My health has been very good since I saw you in London. At the time I left London I intended remaining at Rydal Mount through the Winter, but when I arrived there I found a note for me from Mrs. Wordsworth of Carlisle, asking me to go to their house for 3 Months in the depth of Winter while they were in Brighton; this I could not with reason refuse because I considered it a duty I owed to Mr. and Mrs. Wordsworth to serve them as

* This is only one of frequent visits to these ladies, with whom he would talk, not only of poetry, but also on German literature, and especially on Goethe. Miss Anna Swanwick is well known by her translations from Goethe and the Trilogie of Æschylus.

† An annual gift.

as it was in my power.* Tho' Mrs. Hills had shown me a deal of kindness at Rydal Mount my gratitude felt stronger for Wordsworth. . . .
I am now at the Hollins, Grasmere, with Miss Aglionby who has been very kind to me. If all be well I shall stay at Grasmere through the winter; the place is very good and very nice; till it is not like my dear Rydal Mount. Mr. Carter has been taken from us and I am the only one of the family left; I shall pay many little visits to the family in the Churchyard at Grasmere and there I often reflect on the many happy years I spent with them in life.

With my kindest regards and thanks

Believe me Dear Sir

Your ob^t and humble Ser^t

JAMES DIXON.

December 25th. — Before one P. M. I walked out with Jack. We passed the door of Dr. Boott. Every shutter was closed. A sufficient indication that the awful event had taken place, — he had closed his earthly career. I then went to my room to dine. Our conversation was chiefly on the departed's life and kindred subjects. I could not enjoy what partook of festivity. That was not expected of me, or needed. I was settled in my own room a little after nine. I have been very busy in my habit to write at once. Dr. Boott's death came as a dreamy in my habit to write at once. Dr. Boott's death place about noon.† I should have said that the morning post brought me a very gratifying little token from Torrey, — a pretty picture signed by Miss Burdett Coutts and Mr. Brown. As an evidence of friendly feeling it gave me much pleasure.

December 30th. — Called on the Esdailes. There is in the gentleman a something of *bonhomie* which pleases me.

1864.

February 6th. — Attended a meeting at University College. Only interesting matter a letter from E. W. Field, offering

After Wordsworth's death, James was hardly able to include among his duties the care of the pony and carriage; but Mrs. Wordsworth resolved to keep up the pony and carriage, rather than part with the faithful servant. In a letter dated January 12, 1864, H. C. R. says to E. W. Field: "Dr. Field, you may have heard, is dead. He is a loss to me, for he was affectionate, and gave advice freely without requiring you to take it as a condition of giving it. He was a near neighbor, and of great value."

i g, on condition of a piece of ground being assigned to University Hall, that two sums of £500 should be contributed towards the cost of a Racket Court.*

February 16th. — The most remarkable occurrence of the times is the position of the Broad Church. Nothing pleases me so much as the letter by F. Maurice, in the *Spectator*, declaring his approbation of the decision of the Privy Council Committee respecting the "Essays and Reviews." He seems to attach great importance to the judgment, as establishing a freedom hitherto denied in the Church.

March 6th. — I did not get into bed till near one. I seldom do. Yet I hardly know what I was about.

April 1st. — An ominous day in my life, as it has been a day on which I have commenced many things, — such as my journey to Germany, studying the law, &c.

April 5th. — A call from De Morgan, who informed me of the resignation of Stansfeld, and declared his conviction that this resignation will raise Stansfeld in public opinion. He will return to his old office, or be in a better place very soon. The attack has been of a kind which is sure to produce reaction. Now, De Morgan is certainly no commonplace man. I have since seen the *Times*, and I do not see how Stansfeld could have done the act in a finer style. It is not by the result that my opinion of him will be formed. Wrote a short note to him.†

May 25th. — Sent a letter to Sergeant Manning, about his paper on the Danish war; and then went to the Russell Institution, from which William Wordsworth's call brought me. He was content with my ordinary dinner, and I enjoyed his friendly chat, all about family and personal matters. He stayed the evening with me, and on his leaving, I went on with the comedy of "Love's Labor's Lost," which delights me. I could not quit it. And now I must really abstain from again looking into Shakespeare, when this is finished. It is full of absurdities, and altogether the veriest unreal thing, yet intermingled with exquisite beauties. It bears marks of youthful genius. It is a joyous piece, full of genuine gayety.

* This Racket Court, which it was thought would provide for the students of the Hall and the College a healthful recreation, was an object of great interest with H. C. R., who really contributed the two sums mentioned above towards its construction, but insisted on the offer being anonymous.

† He is now the Right Honorable James Stansfeld, Third Lord of the Treasury. The circumstances of the attack on him, for having allowed Mazzini's letters to be directed to his residence, will be fresh in the reader's recollection.

One does not look here for serious truth of character, but there are admirable sententious lessons of rhymed wisdom.*

August 26th. — (Hampstead.) My first day has passed off pleasantly enough in this romantic rather than picturesque *village*, for so it is, I believe. I have had the advantage of a fine day, of which I availed myself to take two short walks. I could not well say *where*, for this is to me what Ipswich is said to be by the satirists, a street without names, as well as a river without water. My acquaintances are few here just now.

August 27th. The day was devoted to looking over old letters, — a necessary task, and the sense of its being a duty almost its only inducement. Some of the old letters were sour-sweet; but it was more painful than pleasant ruminating on them. I dined with the Cooksons, and after that called on Mrs. Field. All the children are in the West. Mr. Cookson goes away on Saturday.

September 10th. I borrowed of Sharpe Voysey's Sermon, which I read in bed in the morning. The sole importance of the sentiment is that it comes from the preacher of the day. A fit motto to any review of it would be,

"The thing, we know, is neither rich nor rare,
But wonder how the devil it got there."

September 11th. This day was almost devoted to Henry Sharpe and family. He breakfasted with me alone, and as we had many family matters to talk over, and other interesting topics, arising out of his formerly residing at Hamburg, — four hours passed over our heads unperceived. And yet, so little were we tired of each other, that I engaged to take tea with them at six. In our talk about German friends, I found Sharpe, in many respects, a better German than myself.†

September 15th. At the Athenæum, I actually did (a rare merit) what I had resolved to do, — sifted coarsely a bundle of letters, from 1812 to 1820.‡ I must devote my dying memory to separating the wheat from the chaff.

September 28th. — A letter from Scharf, dated Blenheim. He writes too flatteringly; but it gratifies me to find that his mother has been visiting the Pattissons, at Tunbridge. The

* In a week, H. C. R. writes: "I am incurable. In spite of all my resolutions, I have read three acts of *Troilus and Cressida*." His object in resolving not to be beguiled by Shakespeare was that he might devote his time to putting his papers in order.

† During this visit of three weeks to Hampstead, H. C. R. spent most of his evenings at Mr. H. Sharpe's.

‡ The sifting of letters was a task which for some years H. C. R. had set himself, and which at last was left very far from completed.

intimacy of two such families must be good. He tells me that Jack, the admirable youth, goes to his mother and plays cards with her, to relieve her solitude. This one reads with pleasure.

October 1st.—I came again to the old No. 30 Russell Square.* There I found that Mrs. Ely had been advised to go to Brighton for a week, and Jackson in vain tried to persuade me to follow her example. But I could take no pleasure in change of scene, while I wanted time to complete my work of paper-examining. Dined with Ely *tête-à-tête*. I retired about eleven, and felt happy in my old room. I thought it looked very comfortable.

October 15th.—I read a capital sermon, by Robertson, before I came down stairs,—“The Word and the World.” Bolder than anything I remember by him. Speaking of the Ephesian letters, he says: “Here was one of those early attempts, which in after ages became so successful, to amalgamate Christianity with the magical doctrines. Gnosticism was the result in the East, Romanism in the West. The essence of magic consists in this,—the belief that by some external act, not connected with moral goodness, nor making a man wiser or better, communication can be insured with the spiritual world. . . . It matters not whether this be attempted by Ephesian letters, amulets, . . . or by sacraments, or church ordinances, or priestly powers; whatever professes to bring God near to man, except by making man more like to God, is of the same spirit of Antichrist!” There are three men whose loss is to be especially lamented in this critical age,—Robertson, Donaldson, and Buismen. W. Wordsworth speaks of Robertson’s sermons as “the most satisfactory religious teaching which has been offered to this generation.”

October 30th.—Heard that Miss Allen died on Tuesday. This is one of those cases in which we may, with propriety, speak of death as a mercy.†

* From this time H. C. R. and Mr. and Mrs. Talfourd Ely lived together. He and his friends alike felt that he ought to be no longer so much alone as he would necessarily be in apartments by himself. He, therefore, after looking at several houses in the neighborhood, took the whole of the house in which he had formerly had rooms, and it was arranged that one in whose education and character he had taken great interest, and who had warm feelings of respect towards him, should live with him, so that in his last years he might feel that he had a home. Mr. Ely was a grandson of H. C. R.’s early friend, John Towill Rutt, and had recently married a daughter of John Dawson, Esq., of Berrymead Priory, Acton.

† An old friend of H. C. R.’s. In 1861 she was too deaf to converse with him, but, on his calling, she wished to see him, and said, “I am pleased to look at you.”

ber 7th. — A talk with Ely on College matters. I re-
old opinion, that the institution will be, ultimately, a
one to the country, though not as originally intended.
ers Case one of the most valuable men. He has in-
improvements in the Junior School.

ber 14th. — De Morgan called. He is the only man
ls, even when interruptions, are always acceptable.
ach luminous qualities, even in his small-talk.

ber 17th. — I must not forget an epigram I heard to-
D —, in the form of an epitaph, —

“Beneath this stone lies Walter Savage Landor,
Who half an Eagle was, and half a Gander.”

ber 27th. — At three, Jackson took me to Russell
ensible man, with whom I have pleasure in talking.
philanthropist, though in temperament not an enthu-
o thinks favorably of the election of Lincoln for a
residency. On American matters he and I think
h alike.

ber 6th. — A call from De Morgan, who stated a fact
s given quite a turn to my thoughts. He said: “You
d of the death of Jaffray?” * — “Which Jaffray?”
member of our Council, a young man. He was
” — “This is a sad blow to our hospital. He was very
and a young man of business talent. His death was
sipelus, which arose from what seemed a trifling acci-
the greatest loss the College has sustained, among its
nce that of W. S. Roscoe.

1865,

ry 1st. — The last day of the past and the first of the
ear have been in this respect duly spent, — that I
o a sufficient use of my diminishing social advantages.
s that I am gradually growing poorer in friends, I
o my best to preserve what I have left. I have
ad to-day the *Spectator*, — always a wise paper, in my
t.

ry 2d. — A day dawdled away. I am an incurable
to of time. Wrote and sent off four letters; one to
er, and of some length, in which I reported the stato

thur Jaffray left to the University College Hospital a legacy of

of my feelings as to the great question of human life, — more cheerful as to my voluntary participation in it.

January 21st. — After dinner a very remarkable call was announced. The name — Allsop — I did not at first recollect. His name has been long forgotten by the public, — an extinct volcano. Our acquaintance was never intimate. He was first known as the generous friend of Coleridge and Lamb. He knew Hazlitt, Leigh Hunt, Alsager, and Southey. He was an admirer of great men. After the death of the most famous of these he went abroad, and I lost all sight of him, when he reappeared as the friend of Mazzini, &c.

January 28th. — Devoted two hours to the reading, and even study, of a paper on "Cold, in its Influence on Age," according to a law which Dr. Richardson has fully ascertained. At thirty, when man at his full maturity ceases to grow, the effect of cold may be represented by one,

Aged 39 — 2,
48 — 4,
57 — 8,
66 — 16,
75 — 32.

In the strictness of a precise statement there seems something ridiculous in this; but the tone of the M. D. is impressive, and, loosely speaking, my personal experience would confirm it. I enjoyed cold when young; now it indisposes me to everything out of doors.

February 10th. — I was unable to rise early this morning, feeling tired when Jackson called me. After Dr. Watts's model, I craved "a little more sleep, and a little more slumber." While I was turning over my papers, endeavoring to set them straight, I was called away to see De Morgan and Dr. Procter. At my late party, Mr. Tayler asked the former how he distinguished a *wise* from a *good* man. "A wise man," said the Professor, "is one who does not trouble himself about matters of speculation. A good man does not trouble other people." This seems founded on Wordsworth's definition of a good Churchman, as one who respects the institutions of his country, lives in conformity with their precepts, and does not trouble other people about his opinions.

March 18th. — From Mr. Worsley I heard of President Lincoln's inaugural speech. It has fixed me more decidedly than ever in favor of him personally. It is an earnest, honest

speech. As to slavery, he speaks both solemnly and wisely. The sufferings of both North and South are just retributions. No boasting. Those who have endeavored to do right first must suffer the least. The abolition of slavery in the United States is, it seems, on the point of being declared.

H. C. R. TO W. S. COOKSON.

March 19, 1865.

... Nothing has brought me so near to being a partisan of President Lincoln as his inaugural speech. How short and how wise! How true and how unaffected! It must make many converts. At least I should despair of any man who needs to be converted.

April 14th. — I forgot to mention that yesterday, after my solitary dinner, I called on Mr. Wren, a man I much like. And this morning, in bed, Dr. Wilkinson's discourse on "Social Health." It has many striking thoughts. I copy one sentence: "I do not contemplate increase of luxury, but rather that all classes should cancel luxury in favor of lasting comfort, health, happy action, and the sense that a constant use of luxury — whether that of the rich or poor — isolates and enfeebles us."

April 26th. — For the present, everything is forgotten in the assassination of President Lincoln, the intelligence of which came to-day.*

May 13th. — My birthday. To-day I complete my ninetieth year. When people hear of my age, they affect to doubt my capacity, and call me a wonder. It is unusual, I believe, for persons of this age to retain possession of their faculties, or so much of them as I do. The Germans have an uncomplimentary saying: "Weeds don't spoil."

May 16th. — The one fact of the day, that will not easily be forgotten, was the seeing the Marmor Homericum presented to the College by Mr. Grote. It was called mosaic when Mr. Grote asked permission to erect it. I am so ignorant on matters of fine art, that I must content myself with saying that this is a new step in art, and far more pleasing than the old mosaic. A very active and lively man explained the composition, in French, to some ladies. He was the artist himself. Among those present was the Comte de Paris.

* H. C. R. was deeply affected by "this ruffianly attack on the noblest person in America," and ascribed it to "a spirit engendered by slavery."

pery and outlines are so expressed. This is its specialty. What says your Foley to it? Goethe would have encouraged it, as he did all novelties. At the same time, he despised all imputations of plagiarism, and all disputes about originality. I remarked to Mr. Grote, the donor, that all works that are offered to the world, with sufficient earnestness of purpose, may be offered with assurance that, if their first object is not attained, they will, indirectly, be of good service. Our College cannot be said to have thriven but in its *indirect* consequences. Without the dome, the Flaxman Gallery could not have existed. That gave consistency to the Graphic Society. Now this new art has a local habitation, — not yet a name. The *Athenæum* speaks depreciatingly of Triquetti as compared with Flaxman. That may or may not be true; — may think meanly of him as a sculptor. That may be the true view. What then? He is what he is.

June 20th. — I had engaged the Rev. Harry Jones to bring the Rev. Stopford Brooke to breakfast with me. Stopford Brooke is about to publish a "Life of Robertson," of Brighton, or rather his letters with a Memoir. I had several hours' very agreeable chat with these gentlemen. I afterwards went to a meeting of Dr. Williams's trustees, at which there was important business to despatch.

June 23d. — The single noticeable event of the day was going to the Olympic Theatre, to see the "Twelfth Night."

* That is the one belonging to University College, left to it at H. C. R.'s suggestion by George Field (mentioned *ante*, p. 246). It is a fine work of art.

B4

A3

ed to see *one* more play. And I have devoted a
st two days to the study of that capital romance.
ps, on account of the good execution of the parts
distinctly a great part of the piece. Both brother
re played by one actress, Miss Kate Terry. She
in the duel. Wonder and fear are the affec-
resents best. Sir Andrew Aguecheek, by Wigan,
of the men. Miss Farren's clown, and Maria, by
were both excellent.

h. — Worsley informed me of the death of Rich-
u, of Walsham-le-Willows, a universally honored
ble man of business; a useful, I should rather say
an. He, J. Needham, and Worsley, three excel-
ted by blood, profession, and religion.*

19th. — Rose early, and half dressed, so as to sit
room, saving time, and not fearing to catch cold,
must not be sure; for a cold is as great a mystery
heretical doctrine. One knows not how it comes

h. — A home day. I intended to get rid of my
ents; but I got no farther than the Russell In-
ndeed, I may say, though very unlike the original
h Shakespeare as an organ, that my days

"Are fallen into the sear and yellow leaf."

h. — A letter to Dr. Sieveking brought him in
I told him of five petty complaints.

5th. — Walked with Jackson to that most amiable
y, travelling M. D. to Miss Burdett Coutts, and
s a delightful man. He is two years older than I
to be less infirm than he is, if I live to be as old
he is wise and considerate.

1866.

5th. — It is strange, but I seldom look at the
I have lost the habit of reading it. I retain my
Spectator, and find even the *Pall Mall Gazette*

all partners in Whitbread's brewery. On one occasion, when
rtineau regarded as an important motion in connection with
was defeated, he said quietly: "I fear the Institution will not
rove that I am not one of those who will therefore abandon it,
ribe twice as much." — H. C. R.

ability is that, being in my ninety-first year, I shall never finish this volume. If alive, I shall not be able to do so.

February 17th. — The only thing I did, which had an appearance of work, was, that I spent several hours in reading Robertson's "Life," an excellent collection of letters of the genuine religious character. His piety undoubted, his liberality equally unquestionable. An admirable man.

March 3d. — Early in the forenoon Cookson and Field came together, and brought, formally drawn up, the accounts of the Flaxman and University Hall Fund, which we all three, being Trustees, signed, so that now the most rigid formalist could find nothing to affect the validity of the transaction; and I trust it will be of some use to two establishments which ought to be closely connected.†

March 11th. — Lest I entirely forget to do an act of becoming politeness, let me mention that I received a letter from Atkinson, stating that as I wished to be relieved from the duties of Vice-President of the Senate, the Council had not sent in my name among the three they send to the General Meeting, and expressing regret at my retirement, &c. I have not yet had courage to write an answer to either Mr. Atkinson, the Secretary, or to Sir F. Goldsmid, the President, who also wrote to me.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON, Wednesday, March 7, 1866.

At a meeting of Professors for the choice of a President of the Senate for the ensuing year, Professor De Morgan, Dean of the Faculty of Arts and Laws, in the chair. On the mo-

* That is, of the Diary. In the new volume, H. C. R. wrote only 137 pages, or rather leaves.

† *Vide* Note at the end.

B4

A3

Professor Seeley, seconded by Professor Sharpey : unanimously, That the Professors learn with great retirement of Mr. H. Crabb Robinson. They beg warmest thanks may be transmitted to him for his in the office of Vice-President up to an age far the usual life of man, and for the cordial courtesy have always experienced from him, of which they retain pleasant and grateful remembrance. They even yet, active as his mind remains, years of life lying are in store for him.

A. DE MORGAN,

Dean of the Faculty of Arts.

CHAS. C. ATKINSON,

Secretary to the Council and Senate.

. — Went on reading "Alec Forbes,"* and devoted t part of the first half of the day. It is a capital Scotch manners. A letter came from Mrs. Bayne, g, by Miss Sturch's desire, the death of Mrs. Reid, a ed, generous woman, as Mrs. Bayne truly remarks. † h. — We had at dinner Mrs. Ely's father and mother, rs. Dawson ; and they all came down to tea and play

Macdonald.

was a frequent visitor at the house of Mrs. Reid and Miss Sturch, whom he expresses in various places in the Diary strong feelings e continued to visit Miss Sturch till the time of his death. An a brief printed notice of Mrs. Reid, found among his papers, and ed by him, may be given here: —

y, the 30th of March, 1846, died in York Terrace, Regent's Park, ess of some months, Elizabeth Jesser, relict of the late John . D., and second daughter of the late William Sturch, Esq., Sen., o a former generation as an agreeable and ingenious writer, and d friend of civil and religious liberty. But she should not be ass away without some brief record of what she was and what

The history of her life is summed up in the history of her large- volence. Endowed by nature with an ardent and enthusiastic s she devoted the energies of her mind and the resources of her an unswerving persistency of purpose to objects which involved ho redemption and ennoblement of her fellow-creatures. Her vere especially attracted towards those whom she regarded as icked institutions, or withheld by the laws and customs of society ng their just influence in the world, and rising to the full dimen- intellectual and moral capacity. It was under this feeling that w herself with characteristic ardor into the great question of tipation, which she lived to see crowned with an unhopd-for tri- ok up with not less zeal that of elevating the standard of female She was one of the first, if not the first, to conceive the idea of a ege; and the institution in Bedford Square, of which she was ndress, owes no small share of the success which has attended it ualkeful interest and fostering care."

for elderly gentlemen.

May 11th. — A call from Mr. Stopford Brooke, and a very agreeable one. I intimated, at first, that I did not desire an eleemosynary acquaintance; and I had the too great frankness to confess that I did not wish to be acquainted with those who merely tolerated me. He very kindly obviated all difficulty, so far as he was concerned; but I have the general impression that sometimes Church Liberals take great credit for a very small kindness, as if Unitarians were a sort of eleemosynary Christians, admitted to the title by especial favor.

June 11th. — I awoke early, as is now usual with me; and I was in a musing mood, ruminating in an old-fashioned way. All my musings turned to self-reproach. Were I a man of sensibility or acuteness, I know not what would become of me. I could not endure myself.

June 23d. — Dean Stanley delivered the prizes at the University College. There were present, Lord Brougham,* Lady Augusta Stanley, the Dean's lady, Lord Belper, numerous Professors, &c., &c. De Morgan, as Dean, spoke more than Deans usually do, but he spoke with great effect. The Dean drew a parallel between University College, Oxford, and University College, London, and paid a compliment to Grote for his gift of the Marmor Homericum.

H. C. R. TO MRS. SCHUNCK.

LONDON, 30th June, 1866, 30 RUSSELL SQUARE, W. C.

I am sorry that I should have so long delayed answering your very interesting letter. This was occasioned by your mention of Mr. Benecke's "*Alte Geschichte*," which should have been called "*Familien-Geschichte*." You excited my curiosity. The book came, after a time. . . .

It is a singular circumstance, that my life, insignificant as it has been, and my qualities, altogether inferior to those of the Schunck-Mylius connection, have nevertheless had, on one occasion, an important influence on the affairs of the family. I had the satisfaction to know that that influence had been exercised usefully and happily. I purpose, one of these days,

* The Editor well recollects seeing Lord Brougham come into the College Theatre on this occasion, and H. C. R. rise to help his Lordship to a chair, — the tottering steps of the one supported by the other, hardly less feeble, — the one eighty-seven years old, the other ninety-one.

to draw up a short narrative of my German life. It will be, in the first place, connected with Mrs. William Benecke's narrative, which I have read with interest. The more, perhaps, because I could connect with Mrs. William Benecke's history other facts within my own knowledge, and in which I was an agent, which would modify the consequences drawn from those.

This I learned at the bar, — each party would frequently have a *good case*, perfectly clear and satisfactory, when alone considered; and it is only when the balancing mind comes that an adjustment takes place. There is so much inevitable partiality in all men's judgments, as to occasion very erroneous conclusions, with perfect integrity on the part of those who err even the most.

July 5th. — Read of the wonderful victories of Prussia in the north of Germany. It is said the Northern States were already conquered. The Diet, as another name for the Confederation, has no longer a sitting! The German Union is dissolved. Before I had leisure to muse over this news, the evening intelligence came that Austria offers Venice to France as a retaining-fee for her advocacy in securing good terms from Prussia. Buonaparte accepts the commission. Venice is given up; and Austria sets its Venetian army at liberty, if Prussia refuse the armistice. If she do this, and is unreasonable, France may back Austria. "Hang it!" Russia may say, no; this is not fair. If you back Austria, I back Prussia." And the minor States, and Belgium, what will they do? All this has been buzzing about my head. So the halcyon days of Peace are not actually come, though of course not far off!

July 25th and 26th. — A visit to Mr. and Mrs. Dawson, at Acton. The house was a priory. The grounds are twelve acres, and there are many noble trees. During the day I had two walks in the grounds, which at the back of the house are very fine. Mr. J. J. Tayler and his daughter were there and added to the pleasantness of the visit. I chatted with him on the topics of the day. I stayed all night, and we had whist in the evening. Next day, Mrs. Dawson took me home in the phaeton, and we had interesting conversation on the way.

July 28th. — To-day I have felt really well, and I hope that when the hour — the last hour — comes I shall not disgrace it.

August 1st to 13th. — The first two weeks of this month were

spent at Brighton, very pleasantly. I was the guest of Mrs. Fisher, a very kind and considerate friend. There are few persons with whom I talk so agreeably.* Sarah, with her sister and nieces, were also at Brighton. During this visit I had a letter from S. Sharpe, stating that James Martineau had not been elected at the Council meeting at University College, but that no one else was elected, and he might be appointed at a future meeting. *Vous verrez.* Several days I did not quit the house. The great victory of the Prussians over the Austrians was the subject of general interest.

September 3d. This was an Athenæum day. Mr. Christin spoke to me of the death of Sergeant Manning, my old friend, who lived to a great age, as it is called, eighty seven. He had far less physical power than I, but was far clearer in intellect. I ought not, however, to speak of him in the same sentence with myself.

September 19th. I was gratified by a call from Sir Frederick Pollock, late Chief Baron. I enjoyed his conversation, and, provisionally, accepted an invitation to spend a day or two at his house, at Hatton.

September 20th. Took tea with Mrs. Street alone. We talked on family matters. She is a kind friend. Her husband has been working at his designs for a Thames side hotel. The Courts of Law are enough for a life. London is now not reforming morally, but reforming architecturally. What a contemporaneous change, the Law Courts removing to the western boundary of the City, at Temple Bar; the northern valley of Holborn (Hollow born) bridged over; the City and North Middlesex intersected by railroads, below and above; the Thames crossed in various places!

H. C. R. TO W. S. COOKSON.

[No date.]

I envy you your journey to Manchester, on occasion of the Social Science. But, indeed, I envy you almost everything. I was there in the Great Exhibition year, and was at Mr. Schunck's, an excellent man. His wife I have known since my first arrival at what was the free city of Frankfurt. There I saw a fortified town besieged by the French, *anno* 1800 or 1801. I witnessed the siege and capture in five

* During the latter years H. C. R. was a frequent visitor at Mrs. Fisher's house in London, and entertained for her warm feelings of regard.

tes. There was no slaughter, or fear of it. At night I sat with a French captain, billeted in our house ; and I did not fear being murdered, though I opposed his judgment respecting Shakespeare. What events have passed since ! I have heard that, at a late conference, the last conqueror of the city, a Prussian general, said to a principal municipal councillor : " Do you not know, sir, that I could command my soldiers to deliver over the city to be sacked and plundered ? " " Yes, sir, I know that the sad customs of war would justify me in issuing the command ; but your soldiers are Prussians, and I believe they would not obey you ! "

September 29th. De Morgan with me again this morning. Very agreeable. He is desirous of doing a great deal more for me. I could have hoped any one would do for me. Not only does he see that my sets of books are complete, but helps me in the proper disposal of them.*

September 28th. (Hatton.) I did not quit the beautiful garden. Sir Frederick Pollock is a capital talker, and a kind, generous man. What particularly interested me in the garden was a long walk of the precise length of the *Great East-ship*. We played a rubber. But the great pleasure, after the free talk of the late Chief Baron ; an easy parody on the " Bath Guide,"

" Sir Frederick and Crabb talked of Milton and Shakespeare." †

October 1.2th. Went to Drury Lane Theatre, to see " King Lear." I had little pleasure. The cause manifold : old age and its consequents, half-deafness, loss of memory, and dimness of sight, combined with the vast size of the theatre. I could just read the glorious tragedy, or I should have understood nothing. The scene with Hubert and Arthur was deeply pathetic. The recollection of Mrs. Siddons as Constance is an ornament in itself. I remember one scene in particular, where, flinging herself on the ground, she calls herself " the Queen of the Grave," and bids kings come and worship her ! On the same occasion all the actors were alike to me. Not a single face could I distinguish from another, though I was in the front row of the orchestra stalls. The after piece was " The

his work extended over a considerable time, and the Diary mentions visits from Mr. De Morgan, to render his assistance.

In a letter dated September 30, Sir Frederick says of these conversations : " You are really a wonderful person. I think no other living person has (at your age) continued such discourses."

Comedy of Errors," and the two Dromios gave me pleasure. On the whole, the greatest benefit I have derived from the evening is that I seem to be reconciled to never going again.

October 28th. — At Worsley's in the evening, where I took tea. Afterwards, when music began, I proposed to Richard Worsley to accompany me across the road to Mrs. John Martineau's, where I wished to chat with Emily Taylor. Here I found, unexpectedly, Mrs. Edgar Taylor, widow of the solicitor. I was interested in renewing an old acquaintance.

October 31st. — The topic of the day was the Professorship of Mental Philosophy and Logic, at University College. Nor can I think of anything else till the meeting of the Council.

November 1st. — Samuel Sharpe called on me, and gave me the assistance of his arm; so, going by the Hall, I got to University College just as the chair was taken. The formal business was soon despatched. The real business of the day was the filling up of the Chair of Logic and Mental Philosophy. The right of putting Martineau in nomination, notwithstanding his non-election at the former meeting, was at once admitted. I could not help speaking during this discussion, in answer to the remark that the neutrality of the College would be violated if so able a leader of one religious sect were elected. I endeavored to enforce the thought, but failed to do it with ability, that neutrality ought not to mean indifference to friend or foe.* It was at one time hoped that every sect would have its particular college, and that thus there would be a number of colleges clustering around University College as their common centre. Only one came: and now a gentleman connected with that one institution is to be rejected, though a man of acknowledged ability, and, as such, the first to be recommended by the Senate. [The meeting closed without filling up the Chair, Mr. Martineau not having been elected.]

November 14th. — Read Macdonald's "Annals of a Quiet Neighborhood," "The Coffin," &c. Macdonald exhibits great power in this department of composition. But I get through no work. That is my great vice. My letters are in their primitive disorder. I shall be a fatalist, unless I can get over it soon.

* The favor shown to the principle of a neutrality of exclusion and not of comprehension, led to the resignation of the eminent Professor of Mathematics, De Morgan, and was a disappointment to many friends of the College, who had hoped that professors would be selected from the most eminent men, regardless of denomination, and not simply from those who either belong to no religious body, or, belonging to a religious body, do not take a prominent position in it.

November 18th. — Had a tolerable party at breakfast, though only one of my old *habitués* present. These breakfasts, after all, do not increase in their attractions. They begin to bore me; but everything tires in life.

December 8th. — To-day the decision was finally given (on the election of Professor of Logic, at University College). And I hope that I shall now be able to reconcile myself to what is inevitable. I must not allow myself to waste too much time in recording the incidents of this sad occurrence. I spoke with more passion than propriety.* I was deeply mortified at the result of the meeting, from a sense, not only of my own weakness, but also that of my friends.

December 9th. — This was a day of melancholy brooding over the defeat of the preceding day. Luckily, I had no one to breakfast with me; but I had an invite to Miss Sturch's lunch.

December 13th. — This is one of the dark days of one's existence; to be so considered on account of a *rapid seizure*, so rapid that I could not manage to reach, in time, a place of safety, within a few yards. Such a seizure gives a general sense of insecurity, which takes away all pleasure in visiting, excepting old friends, to whom one may confess any and everything.

December 22d. — I had engaged to take luncheon with the ladies of the Ladies' College, at 16 Mornington Road. With them Misses Martin and Benson. With them I met the now great publisher Macmillan, of Cambridge and London. He spoke of me in connection with Julius Hare. After two hours' wait, I cabbed it home.

. H. C. R. TO W. S. COOKSON.

December 22, 1866.

. . . . I am now *feeling* old age. Till lately, I was only *thinking* about it. What I most feel is a loss of memory, and an increasing defect of sight and hearing.

Christmas day. — A fast day rather than a day of rejoicing, which the Christian narrative supposes. The house of Mrs. Robinson, my niece, is the one at which I feel most at home. I knew Jackson preferred being with his own relations, so I

* H. C. R.'s speech on this occasion was one of some length, and full of vigor; and he stood up to deliver it, instead of sitting as he might have done. It was thought by some that this effort would prove injurious to him in his feeble bodily state. This probably was the case; but many things betokened that his long life was drawing to a close.

usual consequent collapse. But it was a quiet day. I find much reading in store, almost too much. I made small progress in setting my room right, — that is, putting papers in order and arranging letters.

December 27th. — This was a day of calls, and at my age these are of a melancholy kind. I am sensible of being no longer a desirable companion.* But I do not complain of this as a wrong. It is in the nature of things, and of course.

1867.

January 1st. — This day Charles Lamb calls every man's second birthday. And it is true. Yet this was to me as little of a festival as Christmas was.

January 4th. — In December, last year, I sent to purchase the old Ipswich pocket-book, which, with scarcely an interruption, I have kept since the last century. I was told that the publisher was dead, and the periodical has ceased. There was something melancholy in this breaking up of the oldest custom I was conscious of.† Answered two of the three black-edged letters lying on my table, one to Cookson on his wife's death, one to Harry Jones on his mother's.

H. C. R. TO REV. HARRY JONES.

30 RUSSELL SQUARE, W. C., 4th January, 1867.

You are much more to be envied for the recollection of such a mother as you had, than pitied for the grief at her loss. The one is alleviated by everything that brings her back to your mind, — the other is imperishable. I speak from experience. I had an excellent mother, although she was uneducated, and was not to be compared for a moment with yours in intellectual attainments. She died at Bath of a cancer, *anno* 1792, and her memory is as fresh as ever. I am not

* A sentiment in which his friends would have entirely differed from him.

† "The Suffolk, Norfolk, Essex, and Cambridgeshire Gentleman's Pocket-Book." In this pocket-book H. C. R. jotted down memoranda for the Diary. The entries are a mixture of German and English, and written partly in shorthand, of which he habitually made considerable use. The pocket-books are sixty-four in number.

I be ashamed to write in this style to persons in circumstances. I make no apology to you. You are living some thirty or forty years hence, you may think, that one of the great enjoyments of your life is talking about your mother, her words and ways. In this severe weather I shall not leave the house, - or parties, which are many; among these is my declining health which makes me seldom trustworthy, and has played towards you especially, of which I am really ashamed. My *past* misdoings, I dare make no promises for the future but I hope that I shall have the pleasure of a call at leisure.

My 31st. During the last two days I have read the opinions on the qualifications of the present age for criticism. Mr. Arnold resists the exaggerated scorn of criticism, and maintains it as a necessary and main-tenable part of literature. A sense of creative power he declares to be, and Arnold maintains that genuine criticism is a sense of Germany as he ought, and of Goethe with admiration. On this point I can possibly give him as much as which he will gladly

But I feel incapable to go on. This is the last entry in the Diary. The meaning is quite clear though the wording is somewhat confused. The names of the men, who were most honored by Mr. Robinson, were written in the last words written by him. On Saturday, the 2d of July, his illness assumed an alarming character. His physician, Sieveking, was sent for, to do all that was possible to relieve him. But the strength of the patient was giving way

beyond renewal. The illness was short, and not a painful one. He dozed a considerable part of the day, but at times was able to talk cheerfully and affectionately to friends, even so late as the morning of the 5th, the day on which he died. Then came the cloud of insensibility, in which he passed out of this world.

The interment took place at the Highgate Cemetery. Many friends, as well as the relatives, were present. The funeral service was read by the friend whom, it was believed, he himself would have preferred, the Rev. J. J. Tayler. The following is the inscription on the tomb :—

BENEATH THIS STONE
LIES INTERRED THE BODY OF
HENRY CRABB ROBINSON,
BORN MAY 15, 1775 ; DIED FEB. 5, 1867.
FRIEND AND ASSOCIATE OF
GOETHE AND WORDSWORTH, WIELAND
AND COLERIDGE, FLAXMAN AND BLAKE,
CLARKSON AND CHARLES LAMB ;
HE HONORED AND LOVED THE GREAT
AND NOBLE IN THEIR THOUGHTS
AND CHARACTERS ;
HIS WARMTH OF HEART AND
GENIAL SYMPATHY EMBRACED ALL
WHOM HE COULD SERVE,
ALL IN WHOM HE FOUND RESPONSE
TO HIS OWN HEALTHY TASTES
AND GENEROUS SENTIMENTS.
HIS RELIGION CORRESPONDED TO HIS LIFE ;
SEATED IN THE HEART,
IT FOUND EXPRESSION IN THE TRUEST
CHRISTIAN BENEVOLENCE.

NOTE.

Mr. Robinson, in the year 1858, placed, in the names of himself and two gentlemen whom he had chosen to be his executors, the sum of £2,000, which he designated "The Flaxman Fund," and he at the same time transferred into the same three names another sum of £2,000 (afterwards increased by him to £3,000), which he called "The University Hall Fund," and he executed a deed by which he declared that his object had been to create two permanent trust funds, which directly and (through other institutions more or less connected therewith) indirectly might enlarge the sphere of utility, and at the same time improve the character and advance the salutary influence of University College.

With regard to "The Flaxman Fund," Mr. Robinson declared his intention and desire to be that the income should be applied, with the approbation of the Council of University College, towards the preservation, custody, more convenient and complete exhibition to the public, and augmentation of the Flaxman Gallery in University College ; and should there be at any time a surplus

of income remaining unapplied for the purposes before mentioned, such surplus might be applied in the decoration of the Flaxman Gallery, and in the purchase of books, engravings, drawings, and works of art, which might advance the study of the fine arts in the College, and promote any of the sciences connected therewith.

With regard to "The University Hall Fund," Mr. Robinson declared his intention and desire to be that the income should be expended with the approbation of the Council of University Hall, in rendering the abode of the Students there more eligible, and in promoting their domestic comfort, rather than in lessening the necessary costs and charges of such abode.

Mr. Robinson added, that if it should at any time be deemed expedient by the Council of University Hall to unite more closely than at present their institution with Manchester New College (which Mr. Robinson observed was removed from Manchester to London, in order that the Students of that College might enjoy the advantage of attending the educational classes in University College, and whose principal Professors and Students avail themselves of University Hall for educational purposes), so that the two institutions might be brought under one head and government, he declared it to be his intention that his trustees should give their aid to any scheme of union of the two institutions, by applying "The University Hall Fund" to the Students of Manchester New College as well as those of University Hall, or to the Students of any institution composed of or springing out of the union.

Mr. Robinson felt a strong reluctance to any publicity being given during his life to these donations, and exacted a pledge from the two friends whom he had associated with himself, that the trusts should not be disclosed by them until after his death, and he therefore made provision that the income of both funds should during ten years be accumulated for the permanent augmentation of the funds. He, however, empowered the trustees, on any special occasion or emergency arising, to apply the income to any of the objects indicated by him, and a considerable portion of the income was so applied in his lifetime; but means were used to avoid disclosure of the source from which the money was derived.

After the death of Mr. Robinson, his two surviving friends and trustees informed the Council of University College that it would give them sincere pleasure, with the permission of the Council, to exercise a power conferred on them by their venerable friend, of transferring "The Flaxman Fund" to the College, in order that the trusts might thenceforward be executed by the Council. They, however, felt it to be their duty to mention that, since the trust-deed was executed, the Flaxman Gallery had been dealt with in a manner which was not wholly satisfactory to their friend. He had expressed doubt of the taste and judgment evinced in the decoration and coloring of the Gallery; and the painting of the backgrounds of some of the bas-reliefs a year or two previously (which he was aware had been done without the permission of the Council) was extremely displeasing to him.

The trustees went on to say: "Mr. Robinson had misgivings, how far any public body like yours, the members of which change from year to year, and where the attendance at your meetings varies from day to day, could administer satisfactorily a fund dedicated to objects such as he had in view, without the aid of special artistic advice on all occasions where a knowledge of art was required. During Mr. Robinson's life, Mr. Foley, R. A., was, by his desire, consulted on every such occasion.

"We feel, therefore, that it would have been very agreeable to Mr. Robinson, and we venture to hope that it may be to the Council, that some regulation should be made to the effect that the Gallery may not be in any way interfered with, without the express sanction of the Council, or the Committee of Management, and that previous to any important expenditure of the income, or any operation of any kind on the works of art, the opinion and advice of some eminent sculptor should be from time to time obtained; such opinion and advice being for the consideration of the Council only, and of course by no means to control it in the free execution of the trust."

The Council of University College cheerfully concurred in the views expressed by the trustees, and the fund was transferred by them to the College; and the Council have since made arrangements for opening the Gallery to the public on Saturdays.

Mr. Robinson empowered his trustees, if they should at any time deem it expedient so to do, to alter the name of "The University Hall Fund," and to give it any other name or designation they might consider preferable; and since his death they have changed the name to "The Crabb Robinson Fund."

Mr. Robinson's genial sympathy with young men in their amusements, and in promoting healthy recreation, continued to the end of his life. A striking instance of this kindly feeling occurred shortly before his death, in a gift of nearly £1,000 towards the erection of a Racket Court for the Students of the College and the Hall. In this case also, care was taken by him that the name of the donor should not be disclosed.

Though Mr. Robinson noted most trivial things about his own affairs in his diaries, there is an important class of actions entirely without mention there. He used often to say during the last year of his brother Thomas's life, and when the latter was not in a state to make a new will, how much he desired to survive his brother, for a reason which many might misconstrue, viz.: that he knew what his brother's will was, and that if he survived he should be his residuary legatee; and that he desired to survive, because if he did, he could deal with the large property which would come to him in the way he knew his brother would desire. Very shortly after his brother's death, he caused instruments to be prepared, by which he at once made important deeds of gift, taking immediate effect in possession to members of the family, &c. The particulars it would be unbecoming to mention, but the suppression of the fact would be equally unbecoming. In this way, he almost immediately dispossessed himself of what was really in itself, to one in his position, an important fortune. His gifts to strangers and to public objects he confined to the surplus of his own income, from his own savings.

In his will, Mr. Robinson left to special friends pecuniary legacies (not forgetting Rydal James) and those art treasures which he had himself loved. To G. E. Street, the copy, by Mrs. Aders, of the "Worship of the Lamb." To E. W. Field, the pen-and-ink drawing, by Gotzenberger, of the characters in "Faust," the drawing of "A Cascade in Wales," by Palmer,* several engravings, and casts, and the mould of the bust of Wieland. To W. S. Cookson, the casts from Flaxman, Raphael, and Michael Angelo, and Flaxman's "Mercury." Mrs. Niven, Mrs. Bayne, Mrs. Fisher, Rev. J. J. Tayler, Miss Tayler, Miss Swanwick, Miss Anna Swanwick, Henry Rutt, J. P. Collier, Jacob Pattison, were also recipients of specified articles of vertu. As has already been mentioned in a note, Mr. Robinson had a great dislike to the thought of anything being sold which had been his. In connection with the legacies to the Wordsworth family, he mentioned as a "mere suggestion, without meaning to raise a trust," that a portion of the money might be well invested in an edition of the prose-writings of the great poet, if this justice to his memory and to the public should not have already been rendered. The following bequests should be stated in Mr. Robinson's own words (the will was in his own handwriting): "I desire my executors to offer to the Trustees of the National Portrait Gallery, as gifts from me, my portrait, by Breda, of my late friend Thomas Clarkson, the first great agitator of the abolition of the slave-trade, and also my portrait, by Fisher, of Walter Savage Landor, poet and genial prose-writer. Having, at Weimar, in 1829, been requested by the poet Goethe to provide for the return to Weimar of my marble bust of Wieland, by Schadow, I now, in discharge of the promise I then made him, give the same to the Grand Duke of Weimar, for the time being, in trust, that he will cause the same to be placed in the public library there."

Mr. Robinson's library was for the most part distributed among his friends

* The friend of Blake.

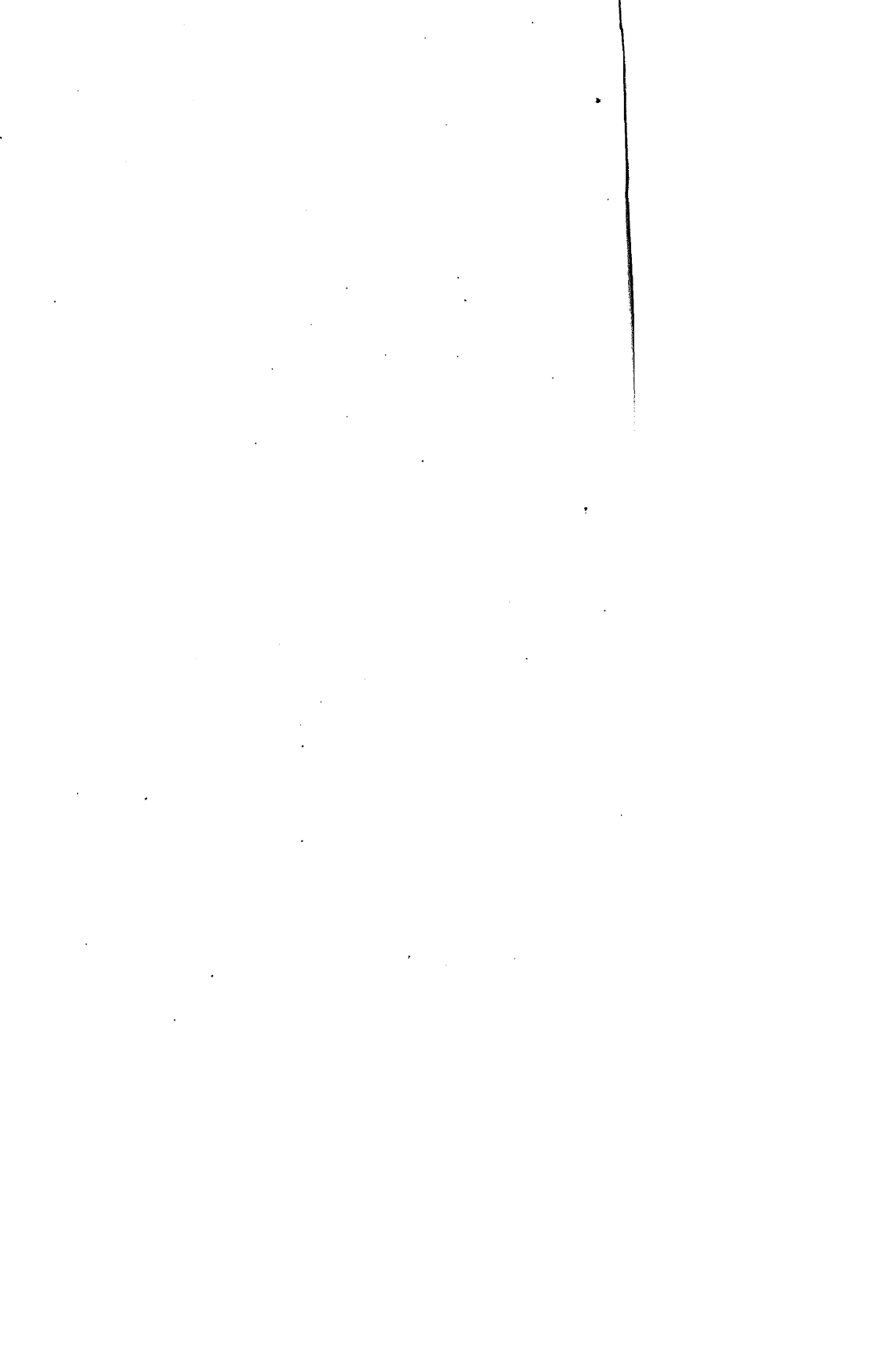
his death. In many instances the selection of books for particular friends found to have been indicated by himself. A like disposition was made of his pictures and other works of art as he had not specified in his

addition to the bust by Ewing, already mentioned, there is a bust made by Miss Coutts, by Adams, after Mr. Robinson's death. There are also two portrait photographs, by Maull and Polyblank, taken late in life, one of which has been made use of for the engraving at the beginning of these volumes.

At the Anniversary Meeting of the Society of Antiquaries of London, 30, 1867, the Address of the President, the Right Honorable Earl of Devon, contains the following reference: "Mr. Henry Crabb Robinson was elected a Fellow of this Society in 1829, and in 1833 he laid before us a paper on 'The Etymology of the Mass,' which was subsequently published in the thirty-sixth volume of the 'Archæologia.' The object of this Memoir is to refute the generally received opinion that the word 'mass' in the Roman Catholic Church is derived from the words *He missa est*, and to identify it with the *mas* which terminates our word Christmas, and is found as a suffix in the names of other ecclesiastical feasts. On the merits of this etymology I shall not offer an opinion. No one, however, can read Mr. Robinson's Memoir, without being impressed with the writer's depth of research and felicity of expression. This Memoir, together with a pamphlet published in 1840, in reply to some misrepresentation about his friend Mr. Robinson, constitute everything, as I believe,* that Mr. Robinson ever published. But his life, which extended to the venerable age of ninety-one, was, throughout its course, dignified and graced by his familiar intercourse with a circle of those among his contemporaries who have been most eminent for their genius and renown."

A considerable number of Mr. Robinson's surviving friends have arranged to erect a memorial to him in University Hall, Gordon Square, of which he was one of the most active founders, and which he had in his lifetime largely secured. It is intended to put up the arms of Mr. Robinson and his brother in the centre compartments of the bay-window of the Dining Hall, and to surround by colored borders or otherwise, all the windows of the room for the display of the arms of other founders; and as the chief memorial, and principal application of the funds, it is intended to decorate the ends and sides of the room, which are well suited for the purpose, with a Mural Painting, in chromo, by Edward Armitage, Esq., A.R.A., having for its subject Henry Crabb Robinson, surrounded by many of his most distinguished literary and artistic friends. The aim will be to represent these distinguished persons as they may have been graven on Mr. Robinson's memory, and have identified themselves to him in his happiest reveries, than with reference to chronological or local arrangement.

in his own name. Various other works by H. C. R. have been referred to in these volumes. — Ed.



APPENDIX.

has much pleasure in being able to add the following
y Mr. De Morgan, late Professor of Mathematics in
ege, London. He was one of Mr. Robinson's most
intance during his later years, and a very highly

y College Crabb Robinson, a member of the Council,
and feeling a Professor. He was a connecting link
Managing Council and the Professorial Senate, of
was a Vice-President for a great many years together.
associations always put a college before his mind as
hers and pupils, and all other parts of the organiza-
supplementary. He was more the companion of the
any of the political and commercial members of the
ally enough, for there was no gulf between his pur-

A person of this kind in a metropolitan college can
stated. In such a place, and in our time, there is no
e teachers who know, as a body, what the wants of
A worthy mercantile man or public officer, hearty
cause he knows it is a good cause, is often singularly
judgment on what comes before him. For instance,
y book - except a dictionary - is a thing to *read*,
a of the wants of *reference*. Such a one said, on a
some books for the use of the Professors, "I think
ought to get the books they want for themselves."
professor of Greek, for instance, should have all the
ctionaries of research, all the works on philology, all
and philosophical discussions, money to buy them, and
them. The idea of the worthy objector was that the
ed no books except the three or four which lay on
his class-room. A man like H. C. R. is wanted in
ment of a metropolitan college, to give the only thing
lacking in the minds of some of the members, namely,
is. A school *ought to be* a place in which a teacher
a of teaching himself, but a college *must be* such a
o college at all.

As a master of the art of conversation, — that is, of power of conversation without art, — H. C. R. was a man of few rivals. He could take up the part of his friend Coleridge, whom Madame de Staël described to him as tremendous at monologue but incapable of dialogue. If any one chose to be a listener only, H. C. R. was his man; he had always enough for two, and a bit over. And he appreciated a listener, and considered the faculty as positive, not negative, virtue. But this did not mean that he cared little whether he was talking to a man or a post, and only wanted something which either had no tongue to answer, or would not use it. Coleridge, or some one like him, is said to have held a friend by the button until the despairing listener cut it away, and finished his walk. On his way back he found his talking friend, holding up the button in his hand, and still in the middle of his discourse. This would not have happened to H. C. R., who took note of his auditor. "I consider —," he said, "as one of the most sensible young men I ever knew." — "Why! he hardly says anything." — "Ah! but I do not judge him by what he says, but by *how* he listens." But H. C. R. could and did *converse*. When he paused — and he did pause — there was room for answer, and the answer suggested the rejoinder. What you said lighted up some consequence, no matter what he had been just saying. To use the whist phrase, he followed his partner's lead. This is true conversation: the class of persons who begin again with, "Allow me to finish what I was saying," do not converse; they only expound, treat, dissert, &c. And no man alive knows to which class he himself belongs: and no man misses the difference in others. It should be remembered that conversation is to be distinguished from argument: there may, indeed, be conversational arguments, but there are no argumentative conversations. H. C. R. was one of those who keep alive the knowledge that there is such a thing as conversation, and what it is. In our day, what between the feuds of religion, politics, and social problems, and the writers who think that issuing a book is giving hostages to society never to be natural again, conversation is almost abandoned to children.

No person can converse without power of language, love of talking, and love of listening. The two first are necessary to the talker, the proser, and the disputant; the addition of the third is essential to the converser. Let him also be able to forget himself in his subject, and his character is made; he can converse on what he knows.

The elements of conversational power in H. C. R. were a quick and witty grasp of meaning, a wide knowledge of letters and of men of letters, a sufficient, but not too exacting, perception of the relevant, and an extraordinary power of memory. His early education was not of a very high order of the classical, nor did his tastes induce him to cultivate ancient literature: in truth, his German and Italian opportunities *used up* his love of letters, which was very decided. He was fond of the drama, and of ballad composi-

ns. For his profession, the law, he had more turn than taste. With his memory, he got ample knowledge for a practitioner deeper than most; and his mind was able to form and argue disquisitions. So he was a successful barrister: he made the law a good use, but never a hobby.

His intercourse with the school of Coleridge, Wordsworth, Keats, and Charles Lamb, &c., and with the German school, from Goethe and Schiller downwards, to say nothing of others, gave him a wide range of anecdote and of comparison. By the time he died the tablet of his memory had more than sixty years of literary collections painted upon it; and painted with singular clearness. He had a comical habit of self-depreciation, which, though jocose in expression, took its rise in a real feeling that his life had been thrown away. It had, in fact, been of a miscellaneous character, and, save only in his legal career, had nothing to which a common and understood name could be attached. Accordingly it was, "I speak to you with the respect with which a person like myself ought to speak to a great ——" Here insert scholar, mathematician, physician, &c., as the case might be. Or, perhaps, "I am nothing, and never was anything, not even a lawyer." Sometimes, "Do not run away with the idea that I know that or anything else." But the climax was reached when, after giving an account of something which involved a chain of anecdotes, running back with singular connection and clearness through two generations, he came at last to a loss about some name. It would then be, "You see that my memory is quite gone; though that is an absurd way of talking, for I never had any."

His memory was very self-consistent. Those who watched his conversation would find that, though at different times the same anecdote would occur in very different illustrative duties, it was always the same. And this continued to the very last. He died on Wednesday, February 5, 1867; and up to the preceding Saturday his conversation and his memory continued in vigor. On the morning of the Saturday the writer was with him, and saw no change until after his luncheon, when he appeared somewhat lethargic. His medical attendant was summoned, and it was soon found that the end had begun.

He was, like most vigorous old men, apt to task his strength too much. A few weeks before his death he insisted on going out, attended by his usual servant, in very bitter weather. This was imprudent; but no one can undertake to say that it accelerated his end. Much more force of suspicion attaches to a bad habit of many years, — too long protraction of the interval between meals: a habit many old men will do because they have always done it, forgetting that they were not always on the wrong side of threescore and ten. At eighty-eight years of age he used to take nothing but biscuit and a glass of wine — a sort of luncheon often forgotten — between a ten-o'clock breakfast and a six-o'clock dinner. At the remonstrance of the writer, and probably of other persons, he put a

more nourishing luncheon into the interval, and found the benefit of it. But it may be suspected that his system was weakened by this abstinence; though it is not necessary to prove a cause of death when fourscore and ten is past.

He was eighty when he began to have that suspicion of personal attentions being a tribute to increasing years which susceptible men take up at sixty. He had completed the extra score when the writer proposed to help him on with his great-coat after a dinner. Waving him off, he said, "I look upon every man who offers to help me with my coat as my deadly enemy." "Do you mean that a true joke is no joke?" "That's just it."

The writer never had his full idea of the great bulk of the stock, and of the ready manner in which it was disposed for use, until the summer preceding the death of H. C. R., whom he then assisted in rearranging books, and advising in the disposition of some part of the library. H. C. R.'s share in the matter was to sit in his chair and tell a story about every book—or at least about four out of five—as it was named. It might be about the author, or the contents, or the former possessor, or some incident of the particular copy; but whatever it was, there it was, and out it came. Tumblers on each other's back, these stories drove one another out of memory; but the writer was forcibly and repeatedly reminded of a story told him by a Fellow of Trinity College, more than forty years ago, about an old Senior Fellow of the same College, then alive. The suggestion sprang up on hearing accounts of book after book which H. C. R. had quite forgotten that he possessed, and had not thought of for a lifetime.

Mr. , the senior in question, had in his youth buried himself with the arrangement of the Cambridge library, to which he had attended until his mind suffered, and he was for some time under medical care. It seems that a faculty of exceedingly keenness had been dangerously overwrought. A great many years after—thence years—having been pained in little more than a sluggish animal life, almost entirely without reading—a friend who met him in the street said, "Mr. , I have been all the morning in the library, looking for a treat," &c., &c., naming an obscure writing of the time of Charles I. "I know where it is," said . "Go to compartment B, shelf 12," or whatever it was; "but you must take care, for there are two copies side by side, and they differ in contents—one has no writing, and the other has the initials, S. T."—"Bless me!" said the other, "how strange that you should have been after the very book!"—"I after the book?" was the answer; "I have not seen nor heard of it for forty years!"

At the first hearing of this story, which the common friend told of one Fellow of Trinity to another, from whom the writer received it, he naturally suspected exaggeration, though his authority was very good. When he heard H. C. R. throw out circumstances as minute about books as long unrecalled, at the age of ninety-one and a quarter, he began to think his scepticism had been out of place.

of the man of seventy, or thereabouts, is not one whit exceptional than that of H. C. R. The writer hardly knows if his stories is wanted to confirm the other. He will therefore, for another anecdote of Mr. —, told him by the same, as having taking place in his own presence. As follows: He dined at Trinity College. Mr. —, when he heard present, obtained an introduction, placed himself next to him and roused himself to talk on literature. When Mr. —, as custom, got up to go to his own rooms [N. B. — There is a port in the common room, and Mr. — thought his friend a little brandy], he took Dr. Parr by the hand and said: "I am glad to have met *you*, and I will take my leave of *you* words which may not be strange to your ears." He talked more than an octave page—during which Parr showed great astonishment—and walked off. When he was gone, he said: "Well, gentlemen! I must have heard that to have it. That quotation is from a review which I wrote when I was a young man, and quite unknown. I could not have supposed alive would now have known I had written such a thing and I do believe that Mr. — has quoted it word for word."

H. C. R. had also a remarkable power of close verbal quotation, and of repeating. The writer has verified this by books, and judges that H. C. R. was equally good at repeating conversations. He also told me that an anecdote, containing a retort or a *bon-mot*, was given in the same words. There are men who are strong in memory of the substance of what was said, but who synonimize merely words, but idioms and proverbs. You end with, "six of one and half a dozen of the other," and are reported as saying, "It was all of a piece." You say, "He will come all right," and "He will die in his shoes" is carried away.

H. C. R. was incapable of paronomasia. His powers of memory do exist, and it may be suspected that, if they exist, they often determine the bent towards conversation rather than writing. We may almost think, whimsical as it may seem, that the slowness of writing would be an insufferable defect in a person who combined so rapidly, and remembered so fully. H. C. R. should have been a shorthand writer, and should have had a shorthand liber at his service. But so far from having this quality, his handwriting was slow and deliberate: it continued full and legible to the last. This appears in the letter written as Secretary of University College, on his retirement from the

secrecy of himself shows that the habit was not a joke, but that the feeling interfered on grave and even on serious occasions. It should be remembered, that for nearly thirty years he had, with his sound judgment and genial feeling, the most intimate part in the management. And yet he

seems to remember nothing but the advantage — not small — which had been derived from his living near the College, and being obtainable for a quorum at any notice, and with most cheerful acquiescence.

Those who have breakfasted and dined with H. C. R. will find it impossible to describe the charm of those social meetings. We have heard of a difficult host, whose parties were celebrated for unrestrained association, which was accounted for by a saturnine guest as follows: "O, any two persons who can get on with him are sure to be able to get on with one another!" In this case, however, assimilation was powerfully aided by the genial good-humor of the host, and effectually prepared by his choice of associates. For there was nothing like *general society* at his table; the guests were a cluster of persons whose minds had affinities with his own. We all know that an English convivial meeting will, about as often as not, have its barricades erected by one set and another against those of the wrong set. It is not quite the majority of cases in which all the guests unfeignedly believe in the power of the host to choose the proper collection. But at the house of H. C. R. (that all who frequented it knew the secret is more than the writer will undertake to say), each man felt the assurance that every guest would be — in the opinion of a discerning and experienced host, who cultivated acquaintance only according to liking — a man whose society was personally agreeable to that host. Hence what may be called a prejudice in favor of the lot, which is a great step towards easy association. And so it happened that these meetings were pleasant and social, *ab ovo usque ad mala*: free of that annoyance which, though well enough accustomed to it, we never could name by an English word, but characterized as *tedium*, *gêne*, or *ennui*, until some master of language invented the word *bore*, which takes in all the others in agreements and differences both. As to H. C. R. himself, at the head of his table, he managed to secure attention to his guests without the guests themselves feeling that they were on his mind. It is a great drawback on many pleasant parties, that one unfortunate individual — the one whom every other would wish to feel at ease — seems to be but a director of the servants, indulged with a seat at the table. It would sometimes have been a comfort to the writer if he could have been made sure that his host had had, before dinner, what the tale calls a "snack by way of a damper." But this uneasiness never arose with respect to H. C. R., who made his meal and carried on his conversation, while, somehow or other, — the most satisfactory way in which many things can happen, — his guests were perfectly well served, as he knew and saw. And so these parties were too pleasant in all details to allow any remembrance of one part by its contrast with another. The writer would find great difficulty in any attempt at closer description: he was far too agreeably engaged to take note of particulars. To be inserted between two conversible fellow-guests is destructive of the power and the will to watch many other

details: that can only be done with effect by a person who is seated between his foe and his bore.

It has been noticed that H. C. R. had not much of a classical education in his school-days. Perhaps no person alive can authenticate this better than the writer; if, as stated in the *Inquirer*, and, indeed, as remembered by the writer from his own lips, his only classical instructor was his uncle, the Rev. John Ludd Fenner. The writer used to astonish various persons by stating that he was an old school-fellow of H. C. R., but he omitted the trifling addition that more than thirty years elapsed between their dates of pupilage. The writer was, in truth, a pupil of the Rev. J. L. F., who had sub- sided from his school at Devizes into a petty day-school in a differ- ent part of the country; and from him the writer learnt his first — fortunately not his last — notions of Latin and of Greek, with some writing, summing, how to mend a pen, and the first four verses of Gray's "Elegy," with a wonderful emphasis upon the "moping owl." He thinks, too, that he pitied the sorrows of a poor old man; but on this his memory is not so clear. H. C. R. could hardly believe this coincidence; the well-remembered names of J. L. F., and his being a Unitarian minister, were not enough; though *Ludd* is scarce. At last the writer remembered that Mrs. F. was called by her husband *Uty*, or *Utie*. "That *was* her name," said he: which was more than the writer knew; for the boys had settled among themselves that it was a corruption of *Beauty*, and had cir- culated the account in their homes, to the great amusement of many. Poor lady! the only amends the writer can make to her memory is to declare his full conviction that, let what may be said about her husband's Latin and Greek, there was no lack of good feeding and motherly care. And it is much to the purpose; for such a pinch-commons as was often found in the schools of 1790 might have made H. C. R. sure enough not to live past ninety-one years of age. But Mrs. F., who was as good a soul as ever took snuff, — and not a little of it, — was very much impressed with the idea that boys must eat, and men too. Mr. F., who was as worthy as his wife, was a painstaking scholar of the humblest class of acquirement, and of solemn and somewhat pompous utterance. When the writer had picked up a trifle of Latin, he was promoted to Greek. He asked for a dictionary, and was assured that there were no such things as Greek dictionaries, but that he must have a *lexicon*. So he was soon put to easy sentences out of the Testa- ment: one was 1 John v. 7. He got on fairly until he had mastered *παρρη*, and then, taking the rest for granted, concluded that *λογος* must be the *Son*. When he came up to his lesson, he was set right thus, "No! learned men translate *λογος* by the *Word*." H. C. R. used to tell how he accidentally found the translation from which his teacher used to prepare to hear him construe. He accordingly used it himself; and by *knowing his master's crib* was never taken for an ass. The worthy minister had, in Greek, a kind of scholar- ship not at all uncommon even among the established clergy of the

lunched a hard word; it was followed by a letter of apology,—it must have been for his friends he spoke, and not for their doctrines.*

The writer, who knows little of the German language, and has little sympathy either with their recent philosophy or their historical criticism, *exceptis excipiendis*, and who is not capable of more than a percentage of Wordsworth, did not abstain from either subject, and spoke his mind with freedom on both. There was never any appearance of annoyance; the worst was: "You're a mathematician, and have no right to talk about poetry. I wonder whether I could ever have been a mathematician; I think not: to be sure, I never tried. I have often thought whether it would have been possible for a creature like myself, without a head to put anything into, to have a notion given to him of a mathematical process." Such a sparring-match one day ended in the writer undertaking to give an idea of the way in which arithmetic acts in problems of chance. The attempt was very successful; and H. C. R. made several references on future occasions to his having obtained one idea on mathematics.

As to German, the writer one day ventured to bring forward what he has long called the seven deadly sins of excess of that language: 1. Too many volumes in the language; 2. Too many sentences in a volume; 3. Too many words in a sentence; 4. Too many syllables in a word; 5. Too many letters in a syllable; 6. Too many strokes in a letter; 7. Too much black in a stroke. It was all frankly admitted, as it would probably be by most of the Germans themselves. The serious truth is, that the German mind has this kind of tendency to excess, entirely independent of the language. Free, strong, and earnest thought desires to get to the bottom of everything; and what it cannot find it makes. It asks, What is the universe? but this is poor measure for a transcendental intellect. It then inquires how it is to be proved, *a priori*, that a universe is possible. And it is much to be feared that it will come at last to a serious attempt to find out what, if existence had been impossible, we should have had in its place. This, and more, was brought forward by the writer to vex the spirit of the German scholar. He even ventured to ask the like of whether if *Werden*, while transmuting *Nichts* into *Seyn*, had been brought before the Absolute for coming spurious Existence, he would have been able, with Hegel's help, to prove that Existence and Non-existence are all one. Things like these were brought forward when there appeared any humor. It would be: "Well! how are you to-day, Mr. R.?" "O, a poor creature; my head is not fit for anything; it never *was* good for much!" If a discussion was thereupon brought about, the head would be roused, all the power would be awakened in five minutes, and a small course of anecdote, beginning

* The story is that H. C. R. rushed down stairs, and when he got to the door, heard the lady calling after him, "You had better take your hat, Mr. Robinson." — Ed.

with Wieland, and ending with yesterday's visit from —, or perhaps *vice versa*, would send all megrim to the rightabout.

The last of the Lake School — for, though H. C. R. did not serve at the altar, he was free of the Inner Court — was, strange to say, not a poet, not apparently enthusiastic about poetry, more interested in the real life than in the ideal, tolerably satirical in thought and phrase, and a man whose very last wish would have been for the "peaceful hermitage" to end his days in. This is the report of one: how was it with others? Did the mind of H. C. R. take color from that of the person with whom he conversed? Would he have been other things to other men? Such a power, or tendency, or what you please, may go a little in aid of the writer's impression that he was fit for success in anything, — in different degrees for different things, but with sufficient for utility and note. In whatever he tried, he gained opinion, whether in what he liked, or in what he disliked. It is much to be regretted that he had not an absorbing literary pursuit; but there are instances enough in which the peculiar talents which are best displayed in conversation have turned the others to their own purpose.

H. C. R. talked about everything but his own good deeds. But even here he was not always able to prevent a hint from slipping out. A lady applied to him about the truth of a story told by an unfortunate person who, though greatly reduced, claimed to have known H. C. R. in better days. He remembered all about it, and determined to give some relief. Expressing this determination, it came out in half-soliloquy: "I have £500 a year to devote to charity, but I am nearly at the end. I cannot do much this year."

If it were required to illustrate the peculiar parts of H. C. R.'s mind, it could be best done, not by his reverential talk about Goethe and Wordsworth, but by the humorous appreciation, mixed with respect, with which he spoke of Robert Robinson of Cambridge, the author of the "History of Baptism," and of George Dyer, the "G. D." of "Elia's Essays." H. C. R. did not personally know Robinson (ob. 1790), but several common friends of his, and of the Cambridge Nonconformist, had furnished him with materials for a small collection of *Anecdotes*, which he published in the *Christian Reformer* for 1845. Among these friends was Dyer, who was himself the first biographer of Robinson. This *Life* (1796), though the Memoir in the "Bunyan," i. e. Baptist Library (1861), which may be called the *official* account, pronounces it "not satisfactory," was declared by Samuel Parr, and also by Wordsworth (*teste* H. C. R.), to be one of the best biographies in the language. Perhaps the charm of the book is that Robert Robinson's peculiar humor was wholly unappreciated by the simple-minded biographer, who enters veins of satire which will be, as they have been, reprinted again and again, with remarks of the most *impercipient* tameness. It is a resemblance, on a small scale, of what had happened a few years before, but without imitation. Dyer was to Robert Robinson very like what Boswell was to Johnson, with several important dif-

ferences. Now, Robert Robinson had a faculty of satirical* humor, such as made a part of the furniture of the mind of H. C. R.; and the friend of both, George Dyer, was a man in whom want of humor amounted to a positive endowment. The juxtaposition of the two, with H. C. R. as the approximator, was a treat. Charles Lamb would have given the subject an essay: and it is to be regretted that H. C. R. did not imitate his friend; that is to say, we may suppose it to be regretted; but we may be wrong: it may be that he could not have written *much* which would have reminded us of the manner in which he *always* talked.

And to this point there goes another word. The elements of his power of conversation have been enumerated, but all put together will not explain the charm of his society. For this we must refer to other points of character which, unassisted, are compatible with dulness and taciturnity. A wide range of sympathies, and sympathies which were instantaneously awake when occasion arose, formed a great part of the whole. This easily excited interest led to that feeling of communion which draws out others.

Nothing can better illustrate this than reference to the old meaning of *conversation*. Up to the middle of the last century, or near it, the word never meant *colloquy* alone; it was a perfect synonyme for *companionship*. So it was with Crabb Robinson; his conversation was companionship, and his companionship was conversation.

* Over and above what H. C. R. has collected, a little crop might be raised out of the different works and correspondence. Writing to Toulmin, Robert Robinson gives the following: "Says a grave brother, 'Friend, I never heard you preach on the Trinity.' I replied, 'O, I intend to do so as soon as ever I understand it!'" Dyer would have recorded the intention, perhaps with solemn remarks on the propriety of the delay for the reason given.

INDEX.

	Vol.	Page		Vol.	Page
Abbott, Chief Justice	1.	373, 376, 401, 476	Altonburg		i. 154
Abella		i. 186	Altona, Dangers at		i. 156
Abdreeon, Earl of		i. 332; ii. 181	Employment at		i. 150
Abornethy		i. 242	Escape from		i. 157
Consultation with		i. 488	Friends at		i. 149, 152
Ablett, Professor		i. 77	Hurried departure from		i. 155
Abington, Mrs.	1.	214, 215, 264	Made of spending the day at		i. 151
Abolitionists, their merits		i. 337	Order to arrest Englishmen at		i. 154
Academic studies		i. 458	Pollies at		i. 152
Academical Society		i. 234	post to England stopped		i. 153
Accident to Goddard		i. 434	"Amatonda," H. C. R.'s translation of		i. 231
Adair, Robert		i. 260, 270	Criticisms on, by Coleridge		i. 231
Adams (sculptor)		ii. 507	Amelia, Dowager Duchess	1.	333; ii. 112
Addison		ii. 310, 312	American war and slavery		ii. 491
Aders, Mr.	1.	152, 261, 281, 354, 430, 489;	Amory, author of "John Bunce"		i. 273
his pictures sold		ii. 24, 26, 68, 83	Amsterdam		i. 322
Mrs.		ii. 280	Amoyot, Thomas	1.	16, 173, 188, 217, 223,
Aderses, Tho		i. 463; ii. 14, 40, 181, 191	244, 256, 260, 266, 299, 302, 312, 316,		326, 332, 376, 456; ii. 8, 87, 88, 89, 163,
Adolphus		ii. 19	231, 259, 296, 371, 483		
Adoration (The) of the Pope		ii. 146	Amoyot, H.		ii. 476
Adventurer, An		i. 413, 444	Anatomical riot		ii. 180
Affairs on the Continent		ii. 339, 383	Ancestors of H. C. R.		i. 1
Affluence of England		ii. 153	Andersen, Hans Christian		ii. 358
Agnew, Sir Andrew		ii. 281	Anderson, Rev. Mr.		i. 243
Aiken, the actor		i. 34	— Sir Charles		ii. 375
Aikin, Charles		i. 240, 256, 328, 371	Andrews, Mord	1.	235, 266, 312, 395
Dr.	1.	160, 219, 379, 480; ii. 377, 459	Andrew		i. 390, 379
Laure		i. 145; ii. 313	Anecdotes and bons mots		ii. 479-81
Mrs. Charles	1.	192, 230, 247, 453	Anesthetics first used in surgical operations		ii. 370
Death of		i. 406	Anglo-Papalistical Churchmen		ii. 304
Alkna, Tho		i. 243	Annan		ii. 64
Alkenhead, Thomas		ii. 42	Anspach		i. 76
Aix, Archbishop of		i. 42	Anspach, Margrave of		ii. 103
Alkenhead		i. 78	Anti-Bourbonism		ii. 10
Aldebert, Mr.	1.	41, 40, 164, 167, 169, 351, 391	Anti-English feeling		i. 167
Mrs.		i. 40, 444	Anti-Christ, The real		ii. 488
Prints belonging to Mr.		i. 401	Anti-Kingdom		i. 453
Alderson, Amelia		i. 16	Anti-Quarrel Club		ii. 208
Baron	1.	281, 335; ii. 493	Entertainment		ii. 329
Dr.		ii. 463	Society	ii.	87, 371
Alexander, Emperor of Russia		i. 331	Anti-slavery cause		ii. 361
Mr., barrister		ii. 177	Antrim, Countess of		i. 384
Allen, Mr.		i. 178	Aphorisms of Blake		ii. 27, 28
The Miceas		ii. 374	of Goethe		ii. 464
Miss, Death of		ii. 488	Appeal to Privy Council		i. 397
Allies, Intervention of the, in France		i. 316	case in House of Lords		i. 474
Allston		i. 397	Abductor, H. C. R. as		ii. 32
Alltop		ii. 14, 204, 214, 215, 355	Archibald, Mr.		i. 218
Allston		i. 384	Archaeological Association		ii. 325
Alexander	1.	310, 311, 313, 315, 378; ii. 296	meeting at Canterbury		ii. 374
Alexander's, Party at		i. 300, 325	at Lincoln		ii. 374
Allop, Mrs.		i. 354	Archbishop of Canterbury		ii. 305, 403

- Architecture, Gothic . . . i. 235
 Milner on Ecclesiastical . . . i. 208
 Antiques . . . i. 180
 Antiquarianism . . . ii. 63
 Army Commissioners . . . i. 181
 Art . . . i. 167, 189, 292; ii. 195, 413
 his flow of talk . . . ii. 416
 his hopefulness for liberty . . . ii. 414
 on diversity of race . . . ii. 414
 on German unity . . . ii. 416
 on London . . . ii. 415
 Religious opinions of . . . ii. 415
 o, The . . . ii. 247
 Gold, Dr. . . ii. 19, 85, 217, 271, 291, 303, 360, 395
 Death of . . . ii. 295
 Dinner with, at Fox How . . . ii. 271
 History of Rome by . . . ii. 277
 Latitudinarianism of . . . ii. 274
 on apostolical succession . . . ii. 275
 on controverted doctrines . . . ii. 222
 on free politics . . . ii. 276
 on liberty of thought . . . ii. 221
 on religious subjects . . . ii. 273
 Roads named by . . . ii. 223
 Sermon by . . . ii. 220
 Theology of . . . ii. 222
 Lieutenant . . . ii. 450
 — Mrs. . . ii. 321, 384, 386
 on Wordsworth . . . ii. 356
 — Miss . . . ii. 364
 on . . . ii. 330
 an inspiration . . . ii. 26
 Works of . . . ii. 456
 Antiquarianism . . . i. 380
 e, Captain . . . i. 182
 Ford v. Thornton . . . i. 370
 — land, Rev. R. . . i. 262; ii. 84
 — Rev. R. B. . . ii. 339, 476
 Assassination of Mr. Perceval . . ii. 246
 Antiquarian Club opened . . . ii. 7, 31
 Porch of . . . ii. 96
 — Mrs. . . ii. 217
 — — — ii. 304, 373, 494, 495
 — — — ii. 193
 e Chest Society . . . ii. 241
 — — — ii. 263
 — — — ii. 143
 — — — ii. 264
 — — — i. 401; ii. 264
 — — — Preface, xiii.; i. 16, 391
 — — — ii. 13
 — — — ii. 152
 — — — ii. 147
 Biography of H. C. R. suggested . ii. 221
 — — — ii. 10, 11
 — — — i. 332
 — — — ton, i. 192, 313, 315, 325; ii. 73, 110, 169
 — — — ii. 73
 — — — i. 276
 — — — ii. 197
 — — — ii. 424
 — — — ii. 16
 — — — i. 127, 218, 257, 335, 358, 396
 — — — ii. 355
 — — — i. 395
 — — — ii. 30
 — — — ii. 476
 — — — i. 822
 Baillie, Mrs. Joanna . . . i. 246, 248, 250
 Baird, Sir David . . . i. 176; ii. 191
 — — — Dr. . . . i. 381
 Baker . . . i. 883
 Bakewell, Robert . . . ii. 70
 Balance in political parties . . . ii. 202
 Baldwin . . . ii. 9
 Bullyshannon . . . ii. 62
 Banks, Sir Joseph . . . i. 278
 — — — Lieut. . . i. 175
 Banister, Jack . . . i. 317, 323, 384; ii. 455
 Baptism . . . ii. 200
 of desire . . . ii. 161
 Bar dinner at the Athenæum . . . ii. 19
 Intention to study for . . . i. 230
 quits the, H. C. R. . . ii. 86
 Barbauld, Mr. . . . i. 15, 145
 Barbauld, Mrs. . . . i. 40, 144, 145, 153, 201, 207, 216, 239, 243, 246, 266, 323, 331, 359, 371, 388, 417; ii. 14, 219, 233, 387, 421
 and the Lambs . . . i. 459
 Picture of . . . i. 456
 Poem by . . . ii. 316, 317
 on inconsistency in expectations . . ii. 210
 Barbauld's, Mrs., "Legacy" . . . ii. 30
 "Nunc dimittis" . . . ii. 421, 422
 Bard's, Mrs., school . . . i. 3
 Baring, Sir T. . . i. 332
 Barker, J. E. . . ii. 4
 — Miss . . . i. 340
 Barlow . . . ii. 424
 Barnes . . . i. 241, 297, 405
 Barrett, Miss . . . ii. 294
 Barrister, A., of five years' standing . i. 396
 Barrot, Emile . . . ii. 401
 Barrow (of the Admiralty) . . . ii. 88
 Barrows opened . . . ii. 325
 Barry, Spranger . . . i. 215
 — James . . . i. 303
 Bartlett (the actor) . . . ii. 455
 Barton, Bernard . . . i. 436
 Bathurst (Bishop of Norwich) . . i. 222, 317
 Bavaria, King of . . . ii. 115
 Bavarian Government . . . ii. 115
 Baxter's "Life and Times" . . . ii. 327
 — — — comprehensiveness . . . ii. 327
 Bayley, Sir John (Judge) . . . i. 372, 373
 — Miss . . . ii. 425, 456, 473
 Bayne, Mrs. . . . ii. 425, 429, 474, 495
 Baynes, Bishop . . . ii. 311
 Beattie . . . i. 385
 Beaufoy . . . i. 243
 Beaumont, Lord . . . ii. 404
 — Sir George . . . i. 244, 325; ii. 242
 — and Lady . . . i. 485
 — Lady . . . i. 332
 Becher, Charles . . . i. 334, 350, 495
 — Mrs. . . . i. 363
 Beck, Middle . . . i. 392
 Bed on a parish boundary . . . i. 325
 Bedford, Duke of . . . i. 178
 Beesly, Professor . . . ii. 475, 477
 Beggar, A . . . i. 449
 Beldan, Joseph . . . ii. 20
 Bell . . . i. 400
 — Dr. . . ii. 62
 — Dr. Andrew . . . i. 237
 — (Publisher) . . . i. 407

Belshan

 on
 Benecke

 Rel
 Tal
 The

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

 —
 —

Berryhead Priory	l. 431	poverty and refinement	h. 40
Besser	h. 49	religious opinions	h. 25, 39
Bessieres, Marshal	Preface, xv.	remarks on himself	h. 75
Best, J.	l. 180	wife	h. 76, 77
Betterton	l. 401	Blake, General	l. 180
Bettina von Armin	l. 263	Blanchard	l. 274
Bettina's daughters	h. 411	Bland, Mrs.	l. 209
prophecy for Italy	h. 411	Blasphemy, What is	l. 494
Bexley, Lord	h. 182	Blessington, Lady	h. 175, 271
Blanch, Countess	l. 176	and Jekyll	h. 178
Birth of H. C. R.	l. 2	Parties at	h. 207, 237
of a Prince	l. 450	Blomfield, Bishop	h. 329
Birthday	h. 245	— Mr.	l. 400
greetings for the aged	h. 410	Blomfield's, Mr., school	l. 3
Abbeys	h. 421	Blotet, Sergeant	l. 268, 356, 395, 410
Bischof	l. 441	Blum	l. 104
Bischoff	l. 154, 270, 455	Blunt, Mr. and Mrs.	l. 450
— James	h. 481	Boat excursion	h. 261
Bishop, Mr.	h. 422	Bocaccio	h. 114, 140
— A Bernal	h. 352	Boddington, Samuel	h. 94
— of Bath and Wells (Law), H. 88, 182	h. 56	Bodmer	l. 159
— of Bristol	h. 56	Boehme, Jacob	l. 38
— Burnet and Lord Bollingbroke, Anecdote of	l. 216	Bohemia	l. 63
— of Durham	h. 80	Bolognini, Cardinal	l. 42
— of Exeter	h. 332	Bologna	h. 240
— of Glasgow	l. 283	Bon mot on creeds and quantities	h. 281
— Horsley's advice to the clergy	h. 441	Bonner, Bishop	h. 316
— of Llandaff	h. 438	Bonner's Fields	l. 409
— of Llandaff and Lord Southampton, Anecdote of	l. 216	Bons mots	h. 425
— of London	h. 308	Book auction	h. 35
— of Norwich	h. 427	Booth	l. 381
— of Oxford	h. 427	— James	h. 283, 237
— of St. David's (Thirlwall)	l. 382	Boott, Dr.	h. 267, 350, 361, 372, 383, 406, 422, 425, 426, 453, 454, 455, 466, 471, 477
Blackmore	l. 47, 43, 372	Boott's, Dr., death	h. 405
Blake	l. 192, 238, 247, 303; h. 27, 28	Borrower, A. universal	h. 444
Aphorisms of	h. 33	Bosquet, Sergeant	l. 382
Book of Job illustrated by	h. 38	Boswell as a biographer	h. 468
Description of, by H. C. R.	h. 33	Both and Berghem, their winter scenes	h. 202
Effect of the "Excursion" on	h. 75	Bothiger	l. 71, 111, 115, 129; h. 114
Hazlitt on	l. 191	Bourbons, The	h. 10
H. C. R.'s paper on	h. 74	Contempt for	h. 10
H. C. R.'s last visit to	h. 24	ejected from France	h. 136
and Linnell	h. 33	Bourke, Madame Meyer	h. 413
no man's follower	h. 33	Bowles, Lisle	h. 311
		Bowling, Sir J.	l. 466; h. 14

- Boxall (R. A.) . . . ii. 398, 451, 475
 Boyle (Ireland) . . . ii. 62
 Boyle, Miss . . . i. 353, 359
 — Mr. . . . ii. 63
 — Robert . . . ii. 262
 Boys, Dr. John . . . i. 374
 Brabant, Dr. . . . ii. 353, 354
 Braham . . . i. 10
 — John i. 208, 209, 210, 387, 428, 476;
 — ii. 97
 — and Liston in "Guy Mannering" i. 373
 Brandreth . . . ii. 387
 Brass . . . ii. 78
 Braun, G. C. . . . i. 355
 Breakfast at Rogers's with Moore ii. 307
 — with Wordsworth and Coleridge ii. 83
 — party at H. C. R.'s . . . ii. 264, 408
 — with Monckton Milnes . . . ii. 264
 Breakfasts, Two . . . ii. 264
 Brent . . . ii. 30
 Brentano . . . i. 48
 — Bettina . . . i. 133
 — Clemens i. 55, 56, 57, 85, 86, 490
 — Christian i. 56, 57, 58, 76, 77, 78,
 — 79, 80, 394
 — Family, The i. 55, 57, 78, 80, 132,
 — 299, 394; ii. 99
 — George . . . i. 299
 — Kunigunda . . . i. 80
 — Senator . . . ii. 193
 Brewster, Dr. . . . ii. 424
 "Bride of Corinth" . . . i. 115
 Bridge at Lucerne . . . ii. 471
 Bridport . . . ii. 213
 Briefs . . . i. 338
 Bright, Dr. . . . i. 377; ii. 290
 Brightwell, Mr. . . . ii. 66
 Bristol, Lord . . . i. 336; ii. 98
 — riot . . . ii. 161
 Britton . . . ii. 374
 Broad-Churchmen . . . ii. 352
 — Church prospects . . . ii. 434
 Brock, Mr. . . . ii. 204
 Brocken, Ascent of . . . i. 57
 Broderip, Mr. . . . ii. 263
 Brodrick, General . . . i. 176, 182
 Brock, Mr. . . . i. 320
 Broomley, John . . . i. 220
 Brooke, Rev. S. . . . ii. 492, 493
 Brothers . . . i. 34
 Brougham, Lord i. 293, 465; ii. 17, 84,
 — 213, 232, 260, 288, 364, 491
 — and Ellenborough . . . i. 299
 — and the Queen . . . ii. 151
 — Rumored death of . . . ii. 284
 — Lady . . . i. 216
 Brown, Robert (the botanist) ii. 449, 453,
 — 467
 — Sir Thomas . Preface, xvii.; i. 141
 — William ii. 400, 410, 449
 — Mrs. . . . ii. 485
 Browning, Mr. and Mrs. . . . ii. 425
 Brownlow, Earl . . . ii. 374
 Bruce . . . i. 339
 — Rev. W. . . . ii. 63
 Brühl, Count . . . i. 65
 Brunet . . . i. 267, 290
 Brydge . . . ii. 15
 Buchan, Lord . . . i. 460
 Buck, Mr. . . . i. 237, 330
 — John i. 18, 19, 237, 265, 402; ii. 231
 — Mrs. . . . i. 237
 — Catherine . . . i. 19
 Buckland, Dr. . . . ii. 326
 Budin . . . i. 68
 Buffon's residence . . . i. 448
 Bullen, Mr. . . . i. 1
 Buller, Judge . . . i. 253, 430
 — Mrs. . . . ii. 208
 Buller's, Mrs., At . . . i. 186
 — Death . . . i. 252
 Bulwer, E. L. . . . ii. 237
 Bulwer, Sir H.'s "France" . . . ii. 231
 — his prophecy as to Louis Philippe . . . ii. 231
 Bunbury, Sir C. . . . i. 172
 Bunsen ii. 19, 120, 122, 129, 140, 249, 295,
 — 357, 359, 409, 424, 488
 — and Wordsworth . . . ii. 246
 — Madame . . . ii. 364
 Bunsen's, Dinner at . . . ii. 246
 — soiree . . . ii. 370, 371
 Bunting, Jabez . . . ii. 368
 Bunyan, John . . . ii. 372
 Buonaparte, Napoleon i. 35, 52, 97, 112,
 — 113, 116, 132, 144, 152, 180, 269, 278,
 — 306, 307, 315, 318, 391; ii. 55, 112
 Buonaparte's abdication . . . i. 274
 — escape from Elba . . . i. 305
 — relation to La Fayette . . . i. 285, 286
 Buonaparte, Joseph . . . i. 176, 286
 — Lucien . . . ii. 58
 Buonapartism . . . i. 331
 Buonapartists and Anti-Buonapartists i. 307
 Burdett, Sir F. . . . i. 246, 277, 333
 Burger . . . i. 72
 Bürgermeister, Strange behavior of i. 154
 Burgoyne, Sir Montague . . . i. 356
 Burgsdorf, Baron . . . i. 364
 Burial service . . . ii. 183
 Burke i. 13, 21, 50, 73, 212, 228, 270, 323,
 — 385, 405; ii. 58, 94, 387
 Burke's, A repatee of . . . i. 323
 Burking . . . i. 461
 Burnet, George . . . i. 195, 233
 Burney, Dr., on Dr. Johnson . . . ii. 479
 — Admiral . . . i. 467
 — Captain . . . i. 192, 313
 — Charles . . . ii. 121
 — Martin i. 312, 313, 349, 378; ii. 78,
 — 355
 — Miss . . . i. 308; ii. 119, 121, 162
 — Mr. . . . i. 195
 Burns . . . i. 249, 253, 382; ii. 294
 Burr . . . i. 410
 Burrell . . . i. 267, 307, 325
 Bury Fair . . . i. 279
 — Jail . . . i. 410
 — Sessions . . . ii. 18
 Busch, Professor . . . i. 149
 Business . . . i. 459
 Busk, H. . . . ii. 358, 373, 476, 477
 Butler . . . i. 211
 Byles, Mr. Justice ii. 422, 440, 464, 466
 — Lady . . . ii. 466
 Byron, Lord, i. 19, 238, 241, 248, 311, 339,
 — 363, 386; ii. 81, 105, 108, 109, 175,
 — 176, 214, 235, 246, 412, 446, 481

- not of . . . ii. 123
 ought to be estimated . . . ii. 453
 like poets . . . i. 351
 s . . . ii. 178
 in " . . . ii. 123
 a . . . i. 472
 at . . . ii. 446
 . . . ii. 179
 ii. 427, 429, 430, 440, 445,
 448, 450, 452, 465, 481
 sh horizons . . . ii. 431, 432
 comprehensiveness and separa-
 . . . ii. 444
 ing . . . ii. 438
 us free-thinkers . . . ii. 443, 444
 esurrection . . . ii. 454
 srtson . . . ii. 431
 ualism . . . ii. 454, 455
 r, Rev. J. J. . . ii. 444
 . . . i. 344
 . . . i. 344
 . . . i. 101
 . . . i. 487
 . . . i. 406
 . . . ii. 27
 d the Bible . . . ii. 290
 . . . ii. 248
 d . . . i. 355
 ord . . . i. 58
 azler . . . ii. 243
 lame . . . i. 367
 ord . . . ii. 367, 371
 as . . . i. 385; ii. 236
 . . . ii. 376
 . . . i. 318
 . . . i. 374, 407; ii. 77, 191
 . . . i. 304
 naparte . . . i. 412
 ry "Magdalene" . . . i. 478
 . . . ii. 325
 dral . . . ii. 325
 "Pilgrims" of Blake and
 . . . ii. 74, 75
 . . . ii. 121
 . . . ii. 214
 . . . i. 244, 351, 492
 for blasphemy . . . i. 372, 412,
 413, 493
 l . . . i. 354
 err von . . . i. 61
 . . . ii. 244, 245, 246, 247
 . . . ii. 188
 as i. 58; ii. 9, 15, 81, 108, 168,
 109, 264, 278, 276, 277, 285
 rench Revolution . . . ii. 277
 orth and Southey on . . . ii. 277
 of . . . ii. 287
 o . . . ii. 124, 146
 r. Lant . . . ii. 230
 V. B. . . . ii. 476
 Mary . . . ii. 445
 . . . i. 250, 353, 475; ii. 333
 . . . ii. 371
 Major . . . ii. 267
 . . . ii. 467, 489
 nformer . . . i. 359, 331
 Lord . . . i. 371, 384, 407, 494
 the bar . . . i. 409
 Catechising in Dunkirk . . . ii. 202
 Catechists and Catechumens . . . ii. 202
 Cathcart, Lord . . . i. 149, 154
 Catholic Emancipation . . . i. 405
 Caulaincourt . . . i. 112, 285
 Cave, Otway . . . ii. 295
 Cervantes . . . i. 55, 308; ii. 114
 Cevallos . . . i. 180
 Chadwick, Mrs. . . . ii. 425
 Chalmers, Dr. . . . i. 462, 489; ii. 3, 15, 479
 Chandos, Duchess of . . . i. 255
 Channing, Dr. . . . i. 384; ii. 300, 391, 395
 Chantrey . . . i. 254, 414, 488; ii. 30, 70
 Chapman, Mrs. (of the United States) . . . ii. 401
 Character, An interesting . . . ii. 438
 Charitable contributions . . . ii. 337, 338
 Charlemont, Lord . . . ii. 50
 Charles VI. . . . i. 179
 ——— X. . . . ii. 54
 ——— XII. of Sweden . . . i. 212
 Charlotte, Princess . . . i. 371
 Chase, Mr. . . . i. 380
 Chat with a bricklayer . . . i. 473
 Chatterton . . . i. 272; ii. 292, 293
 Chaucer . . . ii. 75, 311
 Chedworth, Lord . . . i. 366
 Cheerful creeds . . . ii. 388, 389
 Chester, Bishop of . . . ii. 80
 Chetwynd, Mr. . . . ii. 5
 Chignon . . . ii. 267
 Chitty . . . i. 262, 371
 Chladni . . . i. 97
 Chloroform . . . ii. 392
 Cholera, The . . . ii. 398
 Chorley . . . ii. 207
 Christening, Wholesale . . . i. 337
 Christian, Who is a . . . i. 100
 scheme . . . ii. 193
 Christianity and Atheism . . . ii. 420
 Attempted substitutes for . . . ii. 156
 and its shells . . . ii. 458
 Christie . . . i. 314; ii. 17
 Christmas, Rev. H. . . . ii. 42
 Chromatic colors and metaphysics, On . . . ii. 346
 Church ascendancy . . . ii. 226
 questions . . . ii. 305
 Religion, how related to the . . . ii. 302
 Scripture, how related to the . . . ii. 300, 305
 and State, Separation of . . . ii. 259
 supremacy . . . ii. 300
 Churches in Belgium . . . i. 320
 Churchmen and Dissenters . . . ii. 228, 352
 Cibber, Colley . . . ii. 95
 Civil and religious liberty . . . ii. 233
 Clarke . . . i. 370
 ——— Miss . . . i. 367
 ——— Rev. J. Freeman . . . ii. 444
 Clarkson, Thomas i. 19, 152, 222, 236, 283,
 284, 287, 356; ii. 215, 285
 Bury, his departure from . . . i. 327
 described in his 85th year . . . ii. 324
 Dream by . . . ii. 90
 Emperor of Russia, his interview
 with the . . . i. 402
 Freedom of the City presented to . . . ii. 279
 on baptism . . . ii. 283
 on the eternity of punishment . . . ii. 161
 Playford Hall, his residence at . . . i. 336

- Clarkson, Portrait of . . . ii. 316
 Sanguine character of . . . ii. 293
 Vindication of . . . ii. 293
 Wilberforce and Clarkson contro-
 versy . . . ii. 295
 — Mrs. i. 16, 41, 148, 170, 171, 217,
 225, 226, 230, 272, 288, 301, 327; ii. 215,
 293, 300, 376, 427, 428
 Death of . . . ii. 451
 on Mr. Wilberforce . . . ii. 190
 Mrs. Wordsworth's visit to ii. 435, 436
 Thomas, Jr. i. 338, 467, 488; ii. 20,
 21, 36
 Clarksons, The i. 192, 290, 404, 472;
 ii. 161
 Classics, List of, by Capel Lofft . . . ii. 349
 Classification of Wordsworth's poems,
 H. C. R. on . . . ii. 36
 Clergyman at Colditz . . . i. 60
 Clerical admonisher, A . . . ii. 443
 Cline, Surgeon . . . i. 458
 Clough, Arthur H. . . . ii. 384, 393
 Cobb, Mr. Tom . . . ii. 478
 Cobbett . . . i. 259, 276, 340, 347
 Cochrane, Lord . . . i. 277
 Cockerell . . . ii. 410
 Cockermouth . . . i. 343
 Cogan, Mr. . . . ii. 88
 Cola, Dr. . . . ii. 121, 122
 Cold Fell . . . i. 343
 Coleridge, S. T. . . . i. 20, 35, 41, 202, 224,
 245, 246, 249, 255, 334, 350, 369, 409, 490;
 ii. 2, 10, 21, 354, 375, 416, 466, 494
 "Aids to Reflection," by . . . ii. 14
 Coleridge, and Allsop . . . ii. 215
 "Allsop's Letters" of . . . ii. 221, 222
 "Ancient Mariner" of . . . i. 237
 Anecdotes by, of himself . . . i. 357
 "Biographia Literaria," by . . . ii. 224
 Blue-coat School, influence on . . . ii. 190
 at Cambridge . . . ii. 340
 Children of . . . ii. 43
 Conversation of, difficult to report ii. 43
 Cottle's Recollections of . . . ii. 230
 Criticism by, on "Amatonda" . . . i. 231
 Death of . . . ii. 194
 Discursiveness of . . . i. 223
 Early Life of . . . i. 253
 at the R. A. Exhibition . . . i. 213
 Extract of letter from . . . ii. 307
 German character of his mind . . . i. 226
 and Godwin . . . i. 238
 at Green's . . . ii. 6
 and Hazlitt . . . i. 207, 237
 Highgate, settles at . . . i. 334
 his own publisher . . . i. 329
 and Irving . . . ii. 6
 and Lady Mackintosh . . . i. 251
 Lamb on . . . i. 238, 481; ii. 7
 Lay sermon of, reviewed by H. C. R. . . i. 362
 as a lecturer . . . i. 225, 226
 Lectures of . . . i. 171, 224, 225, 226, 227,
 231, 235, 236, 237, 288, 289, 380, 381,
 382, 383
 Coleridge's Marginalia . . . ii. 229
 met by H. C. R. first time in pri-
 vate . . . i. 195
 music, his enjoyment of . . . i. 480
- Coleridge on action as the end of all i. 235
 on belief . . . i. 197
 on bibliolatriy . . . ii. 230
 on brotherly and sisterly love . . i. 207
 on Caen Wood . . . i. 362
 on Church Establishments . . . ii. 233
 on conversion of the Jews . . . ii. 205
 on Dante . . . i. 383
 on factory children . . . i. 386
 on Falstaff . . . i. 199
 on fancy and imagination . . . i. 196
 on "Faust" . . . i. 254
 on Frere's "Aristophanes" . . . i. 363
 on German philosophy . . . i. 195
 on German poetry . . . i. 217
 on Godwin . . . i. 208
 on Goethe . . . i. 261; ii. 7, 480
 on the Greek drama . . . i. 247
 on "Hamlet" . . . i. 198, 235
 on his son Hartley . . . i. 219
 on the Hone prosecution . . . i. 378
 on Hume . . . i. 199
 on inspiration . . . i. 107
 on Irving . . . ii. 83
 on Jeremy Taylor . . . i. 200
 on Johnson's Preface . . . i. 236
 on Kant . . . i. 244
 on Lamb's Essay on Hogarth . . . i. 217
 on law . . . i. 206
 on "Lear" and "Othello" . . . i. 236
 on Locke . . . i. 200
 on Milton . . . i. 238, 239, 353
 on miracles . . . i. 197
 on R. Moore . . . i. 363
 on "Paradise Regained" . . . i. 199
 on "Pericles" . . . i. 198
 on philosophy . . . i. 207
 on the possessive case . . . i. 363
 on the Reform Bill . . . ii. 170
 on "Richard III." . . . i. 198, 235
 on Schiller . . . i. 254
 on Shakespeare's fools . . . i. 205
 on Southey . . . i. 207
 on Southey's "Cid" . . . i. 363
 on Spinoza . . . i. 198, 257
 on a steam-engine . . . ii. 186
 on Thelwall . . . i. 217
 on "Titus Andronicus" . . . i. 198
 on toleration . . . ii. 232
 on Wordsworth . . . i. 195; ii. 479, 480
 on Wordsworth's tragedy . . . ii. 231
 one of five poets at Monkhouse's i. 485
 Reception of friends by, in bed ii. 170
 and Southey on politics . . . i. 169
 "Table-Talk," by, H. C. R.'s criti-
 cism on . . . ii. 170
 Tea with, at Highgate . . . ii. 21
 Tieck on . . . i. 363
 and Tieck at Highgate . . . i. 364
 and Tieck at Mr. Green's . . . i. 360
 Tragedy by ("Remorse") . . . i. 258, 260
 Washington Allston on . . . i. 384
 at whist . . . i. 487
 Wit of . . . i. 349
 and Wordsworth . . . i. 259; ii. 222
 — Mrs. S. T. . . . i. 340
 — Derwent . . . ii. 383, 386, 451, 475
 — Hartley . . . i. 219, 378, 472; ii. 287,
 384

- Coleridge, Anecdotes of, as a child l. 219
 as an author l. 472
 Death of ll. 382, 383
 Funeral of ll. 381
 — H. N. ll. 232
 — Mrs. H. N. l. 171, 310; ll. 95, 351, 357
 Death of ll. 424
 — Justice, Mr. ll. 398
 Coliseum, The, at Rome ll. 121, 214
 College studies ll. 377
 Collins (poet) l. 13, 73, 170
 (R. A.) ll. 6, 20, 243
 Collier, J. D. l. 87, 141, 148, 158, 186, 205, 210, 229, 230, 270, 297, 304, 311, 323, 324, 326, 362, 374, 378, 382, 411, 416; ll. 371
 Death of ll. 24
 — Mrs. l. 147, 194, 240, 266, 304, 380; ll. 188
 — Mrs., Senr. ll. 31
 — J. Payne l. 26, 221, 313, 336, 401, 407, 408; ll. 285
 — Jane l. 328
 Collier, The l. 26, 147, 148, 194, 236, 267, 270, 304, 305, 309, 310, 325, 326, 328, 334, 351, 374, 375, 376, 377, 387, 389, 404, 414; ll. 98, 157
 and Proctors ll. 351
 Colman l. 16, 371
 Colburn ll. 330
 Colman, Mr. ll. 51
 Columbus l. 178
 Comber, W. l. 188, 189, 303, 322
 Comitat Gentium, No. between Eng-
 land and Scotland l. 405
 Coma, &c. l. 442
 Communist, A ll. 441
 Comprehensiveness ll. 445
 Confessor, Melancton l. 269
 Conflict of English and Scotch law . . . ll. 73
 Conformists, Insincere, the worst one . . ll. 228
 Index of the Church ll. 376
 Conformity and latitudinarianism . . . ll. 228
 Conformity, Pretended, lower than . . . ll. 210, 264
 Congress ll. 210
 Conservatism l. 362; ll. 20
 Constable l. 110, 120, 231
 Constant, Benjamin l. 499
 on monarchy l. 120
 Constantine, Prince l. 327
 Contentment ll. 359
 Continent convulsed ll. 306, 307
 Controversy, Exits of ll. 375
 Conway, Lord A. l. 63, 130, 381
 Cooke (actor) l. 192
 Cooke, Captain ll. 89
 Cookson, Mr. and Mrs. ll. 229, 296, 317, 352, 358, 372, 397, 405, 475, 476, 487
 W. S. l. 406
 Cooper, Abraham l. 141, 340, 396, 406, 484
 — Sir Asby l. 268; ll. 9, 16, 41
 — Henry l. 322
 — Mrs. l. 49
 Copernicus l. 232
 Copies l. 267, 374
 Copie l. 361
 and Clifford ll. 230
 Copyright in America l. 397
 Copre, el, Athanasio ll. 46

- Cork ll. 46
 Courts of Justice in ll. 46
 Cornelius ll. 74, 255
 A supper to ll. 149
 Corn-law Rhymers, The ll. 236
 Cornwall, Barry l. 453; ll. 42, 404
 Coroner's inquest l. 420
 Correggio ll. 76
 Correspondence of Goethe and Knebel . . ll. 451
 and Schiller ll. 104
 Corruptions in the Church before the
 Reformation ll. 55
 Corry, Right Honorable Isaac ll. 61
 Cordul Palace ll. 244
 Corunna l. 173
 Acquaintance at l. 176
 Arrival of English troops at l. 176
 Arrival of the French at l. 186
 Battle of l. 185
 Description of l. 174
 English leaving l. 185
 French approaching l. 183
 H. C. R.'s work at l. 174
 In the Bay of l. 185
 Costello ll. 318
 Cottle, Joseph ll. 230
 as a poet ll. 230, 231
 Coulson l. 313, 325
 Counsel on circuit in 1777 l. 365
 Counsellor's bag, The l. 309
 Head, The ll. 49
 Courier, The l. 218
 Court, At ll. 111
 Dinner at l. 330
 Dresses at l. 392
 The, on ducal alliances ll. 112
 Courtenay ll. 207
 at table ll. 207
 Counts, Miles Burdett ll. 205, 318, 424, 425, 440, 464, 482, 486, 506
 — Mrs. ll. 112
 Covent Garden l. 300; ll. 227
 An evening at l. 387
 Hustings at l. 404
 Cowper l. 245
 Letters of ll. 47
 — Earl l. 332
 Crabbe, Habakkuk l. 8, 9
 — Mr. and Mrs. l. 329
 — Zachary l. 145
 Crabbe l. 311
 Poems by ll. 219
 Craft ll. 429
 Cranology l. 140
 Compilation on, by H. C. R. l. 141
 Cranworth, Lord l. 269, 353; ll. 470
 — Lady l. 353; ll. 458
 Crawford, General l. 176
 Craven, Lady ll. 103
 Crebillon l. 139
 Creswell ll. 464
 Creuzer l. 108
 Crible, Champion l. 208
 — Tom, Memorial of l. 104
 Criminal, Execution of l. 139
 Criminal French courts, Procedure in . . ll. 288
 law, French l. 479
 Criminal law, French, defects in . . . ll. 16

- Croker ii. 96, 97
 Croly, Dr. i. 204, 437
 Crompton, Dr. i. 196
 — Judge i. 197
 Cromwell i. 199, 270
 Cumberland i. 189
 — auction, A. i. 345
 Cunningham, Peter ii. 405
 Curious books ii. 71
 Curran i. 191, 203, 222, 269, 270, 331, 404,
 408; ii. 58, 60
 — Miss i. 292
 Curtis, Miss i. 369
 Cuthbert ii. 61
 Cuvier ii. 172

 Dalarö i. 163
 — Drive from, to Stockholm i. 184
 D'Alberg, Elector i. 129
 D'Alembert i. 150
 Dallas, C. J. i. 19, 400
 Dalrymple, Sir Hew i. 494
 Danby ii. 19
 Dancing-master, Anecdote of i. 222
 D'Angiviller, Count i. 149
 Dante i. 77, 205; ii. 27, 29, 235
 D'Arblay, Madame . i. 48, 192; ii. 119, 337
 — Mr. ii. 71
 D'Arcey, Colonel i. 412
 Darling, Dr. ii. 405
 Darwin i. 82
 David i. 283
 Da Vinci, Leonardo i. 333, 445
 Davison, Rev. D. ii. 100, 354, 373
 Davy, Sir Humphry . i. 250; ii. 6, 94
 — Dr. ii. 321
 — Lady i. 250
 — Sergeant i. 303
 Dawo i. 292
 Dawn of a new year i. 229
 Dawson, Mr. ii. 61
 — Mr. and Mrs. John . ii. 405, 497
 Deaf and Dumb Institution i. 103
 Debate on private theatricals i. 147
 Debating Society i. 211
 — notes of a speech at i. 211
 Decay of enjoyments ii. 501
 De Courcy, Admiral ii. 176
 Decree of the new King of Hanover . ii. 255
 Deeper than creeds ii. 434
 De Foo i. 8; ii. 371
 De Foo's "Colonel Jack" i. 209
 Deity of Christ i. 411
 Dekkar i. 383
 De Lamennais i. 478; ii. 19, 99
 — on religious indifference i. 430
 De Maistre, Count ii. 19
 De Morgan Preface, xix.; i. 462; ii. 476,
 480, 486, 489, 492, 494, 495, 496, 499, 509
 — on wise and good men ii. 490
 De Morgan's, At ii. 424
 — inaugural lecture ii. 377
 De Morgan, Mrs. ii. 472
 Denman, Miss Preface, xi.; i. 294, 369,
 411; ii. 24, 193, 211, 213, 355, 356, 360,
 363, 364, 402, 454
 Denmans, The Miss ii. 423
 Denman, Lord ii. 84, 152
 — Messrs. ii. 70
 Denman, Mr. ii. 182
 Dentist, A. i. 327
 De Quincey i. 251, 333, 339, 347, 469; ii. 9,
 230
 — A walk with i. 347
 De Quincey's writings i. 435
 De la Roche, Madame i. 55
 Derrynane ii. 54
 — A journey to ii. 53
 Des Cartes i. 257
 Des Voeux ii. 81
 Devizes ii. 44, 353
 Devonshire, Duchess of i. 370
 Devou i. 473
 Dewrient ii. 115
 Dewhurst, Mr. i. 222
 Diaries, Value of ii. 318
 Diddin, Dr. ii. 71
 — Life of ii. 237
 Dick, Quentin ii. 43
 Dickens ii. 371
 Dickenson, Mrs. ii. 436
 Diderot i. 150
 Difference between English and German
 philosophy ii. 225
 — between fancy and imagination . ii. 461
 — of opinion ii. 347
 Difficulty of perfect fairness ii. 306
 Diffidence ii. 213
 Digest of Catholic orthodoxy ii. 254
 Dighton, W. B. ii. 432
 Dignum i. 200
 Dill, Mr. and Mrs. ii. 236
 Dining club, Proposed ii. 14
 Dinner after repeal of Test Act ii. 84
 — à la Russe ii. 123
 Disney ii. 371
 Disraeli, B. ii. 88, 237
 — Isaac, on literary character i. 472
 Dissent i. 352
 — favorable to integrity ii. 228
 — greatly maintained by intolerance . ii. 228
 Dissenters' Chapels Bill ii. 325, 333
 — brought into the Lords ii. 329
 Debate about, in the Commons ii. 330
 Grounds of H. C. R.'s interest in ii. 332, 333
 H. C. R.'s legal decision ii. 329
 Object of ii. 329
 — the question not one of property . ii. 331,
 332
 Wordsworth on ii. 331
 Distress in England i. 51
 Distribution of prizes at University Col-
 lege ii. 482, 496
 Divinity of Christ ii. 193
 Dobbern i. 190
 Dobson, Mr. i. 19
 Doctrinal difficulties ii. 193
 Doctrine of redemption ii. 193
 — of satisfaction ii. 222
 Doctrines dishonorable to God ii. 300
 Dodd ii. 19
 Dog, The guardian ii. 150
 Doggett i. 264
 Dolci, Carlo i. 332
 Domenichino i. 354
 Donaldson, Dr. ii. 291, 344, 349, 350, 352,
 354, 373, 376, 377, 404, 406, 425, 440, 483

- onaldson, death of . . . ii. 474
 and Donne . . . ii. 348, 358
 Early life of . . . ii. 474
 Mot of . . . ii. 409, 428
 on Robertson . . . ii. 434
 — Professor T. L. . . . ii. 410
 onatio mortis causa . . . ii. 453
 Don Juan . . . i. 466; ii. 109
 Donne ii. 348, 358, 387, 395, 457, 471, 476
 Bring . . . ii. 102
 Orsay, Count . . . ii. 176, 207, 237
 owling, Sergeant and Mrs. . . . ii. 449
 ake, Midshipman . . . i. 175
 amatic authors, Modern, of Italy . . . ii. 153
 eam by Mr. Clarkson . . . ii. 90
 eams and prognostics . . . i. 469
 verified . . . i. 469
 resden . . . i. 62; ii. 113
 At . . . ii. 413
 Picture Gallery . . . i. 62
 ury Lane . . . ii. 454
 cyden . . . i. 108, 363; ii. 70, 292
 cyden's "Lucretius" . . . ii. 77
 ar, Mr. . . . ii. 260
 uchesnois . . . i. 282
 urchess, Dowager, Amelia . . . i. 135, 138
 — Grand, The, of Saxe Weimar . . . i. 133
 . . . 300; ii. 112
 Dinner with the . . . ii. 112
 and Napoleon . . . i. 391
 . . . i. 282
 . . . ii. 209
 uckworth . . . ii. 349
 udley, Lord . . . i. 293; ii. 479
 uelling in France . . . ii. 255
 uke of Cumberland . . . ii. 398
 of Gotha . . . i. 392
 Grand, The . . . ii. 169
 of Sussex at Kensington . . . ii. 255
 of Wellington . . . ii. 425
 Death of . . . ii. 426
 Funeral of . . . i. 213
 umoulin . . . i. 277
 undonald, Lord . . . ii. 400
 upin, M. . . . i. 173, 175
 upont, Marshal . . . i. 186
 urango . . . i. 285
 uroo . . . i. 162
 utch, Good-will of the . . . i. 103
 utton . . . ii. 371
 warris . . . ii. 388
 yce . . . i. 39, 40, 146, 228, 239, 313;
 . . . ii. 291, 375, 472, 518, 519
 — Mrs. . . . i. 40; ii. 472
 angle . . . ii. 16
 ardley, Sir Culling . . . ii. 449
 arliest recollections . . . i. 2, 3
 asdale Tarn . . . ii. 299
 astlake, Sir C. . . . i. 271; ii. 405
 and Gibson . . . ii. 120
 aton in the pillory . . . i. 248
 abington, Lord . . . ii. 59
 Ecclesiastical titles assumption . . . ii. 403
 censure expected . . . ii. 419
 eckermann . . . ii. 473
 Economical arrangements . . . ii. 119
 Edgar . . . ii. 231
 — Miss . . . ii. 213
 Edgeworth, Miss . . . i. 249, 256, 423; ii. 191
 — Mr. and Miss . . . i. 266
 Edgill . . . ii. 17
 Edinburgh . . . ii. 187, 188
 "Edinburgh Review" . . . i. 208
 article on ants . . . i. 256
 Edmonds, Mr. . . . ii. 236
 Education of the race . . . ii. 419, 433
 Edwards, Jonathan . . . ii. 210
 Effect of cold on old age . . . ii. 490
 of controversial works . . . ii. 306
 of old age . . . ii. 420
 of W. Smith's Act . . . ii. 332
 Egerton, Mrs. . . . i. 373
 Egloffstein . . . ii. 175
 Ehlers, Dr. . . . i. 149
 Einstedel, Count . . . i. 390
 — Herr von . . . i. 393
 — Madame . . . i. 140, 393
 Eldon, Lord . . . i. 276, 357, 386, 400; ii. 80
 Eleemosynary Christians . . . ii. 446
 Elgin, Lord . . . i. 254
 marbles . . . i. 254, 359
 Ellenborough, Lord . . . i. 265, 269, 293, 358,
 . . . 359, 370, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 493
 Ellenborough's overbearing ways . . . i. 376
 Elleray, At . . . ii. 220
 Elliot . . . ii. 236
 Elliott, Ebenezer . . . i. 76; ii. 223, 459
 Ellis, Sir H. . . . ii. 169, 208
 Elliston . . . i. 209
 Elwin . . . i. 156
 Ely, Talfourd . . . ii. 476, 488, 489
 Emancipation dinner . . . ii. 58
 Emerson in company . . . ii. 371
 in England . . . ii. 371
 Miss Martineau's impression of . . . ii. 372
 Emerson's lectures . . . ii. 372
 Emery . . . i. 373, 387
 Eminence in art and politics com-
 pared . . . ii. 44
 Emperor Alexander on slavery . . . i. 402
 Empson . . . ii. 257, 351
 Engerström, Herr von . . . i. 166
 Dinner with . . . i. 166
 England, Condition of . . . i. 51
 State of mind in . . . i. 275
 English clamor against German theolo-
 gians . . . ii. 225
 copyright in America . . . ii. 260
 friends . . . i. 144
 and German habits of thought . . . ii. 225
 literature . . . i. 139
 Engravings, good, Charm of . . . i. 379
 Ennui the Mother of the Muses . . . ii. 108
 Enthusiasts intolerant . . . ii. 401
 Epicure, An . . . ii. 267
 Epigram on Dr. Parr . . . ii. 166
 Erlangen . . . i. 77
 Erolles . . . i. 482
 Erskine, Henry . . . i. 490
 — Lord . . . i. 10, 11, 18, 22, 36, 136, 143,
 . . . 212, 239, 276, 302, 303, 400, 460; ii. 371
 his acceptance of the chancellor-
 ship . . . i. 460
 Escape, Narrow . . . i. 159; ii. 253
 Esdailes, The . . . ii. 486
 Esmond, Sir T. . . . ii. 58
 Essentials and non-essentials . . . ii. 198

- Established Church, Value of . . . i. 408
 Estlin, Mr. . . . ii. 290
 Eternal punishment . . . ii. 23, 210
 Eucharist, The . . . ii. 200
 Europe, Prospects of . . . i. 275
 Settling of . . . i. 274
 Euthanasia . . . ii. 385
 Evans, Dr. . . . ii. 9, 44
 — Joseph . . . ii. 9, 44
 — Mrs. . . . ii. 44, 45
 Evanson . . . i. 214
 Evening with the Savignys . . . ii. 412
 parties in Italy . . . ii. 144
 Evil, Effect of consciousness of . . . ii. 396
 None exempt from . . . ii. 396
 Place of, in the divine economy . . . ii. 396
 Ewald, Professor . . . ii. 262
 "Excursion," The "Edinburgh Re-
 view" on the . . . i. 301
 Exercises in antique physiognomy . . . ii. 121
 Exhibition, Royal Academy . . . ii. 19, 20
 Coleridge on . . . i. 214
 of English portraits . . . i. 431
 pictures . . . i. 247
 Expurgation of Italian books . . . ii. 208
 Extortion . . . i. 441
 Eyre, Hedges . . . ii. 49, 404
- Faber . . . ii. 296, 299, 302, 314
 a fanatic . . . ii. 303
 at Rome . . . ii. 309
 Dinner to . . . ii. 304
 on the real presence . . . ii. 301
 on repression of heresy . . . ii. 303
 on revelation . . . ii. 300
 Talk with . . . ii. 293
 unable to join the Romish Church . . . ii. 303
- Fahrenkrüger . . . i. 137
 Failure of mental powers . . . ii. 409
 Faith of the heart . . . ii. 443
 in liberty and humanity . . . ii. 417
 Falsehood, Power of . . . ii. 480
 False impressions . . . ii. 438
 Fame an evil . . . ii. 26
 Family blessings and social ones com-
 pared . . . ii. 421
 prayers . . . ii. 334
 Fanatics, Rome knows how to use . . . ii. 314
 Faraday . . . i. 107; ii. 287, 408
 Farquhar, Lady . . . ii. 220
 Farren . . . i. 396, 415
 — Miss . . . ii. 493
 Fault-finders . . . i. 288
 "Faust," Completion of . . . ii. 170
 performed in celebration of Goethe's
 birthday . . . ii. 115
 Flanagan . . . ii. 30
 Fawcett . . . i. 384, 388
 Feast of the Vigil of St. Peter and St.
 Paul . . . ii. 131
 Fechter at Miss Coutts's . . . ii. 475
 Feebleness . . . ii. 490
 Fees . . . i. 396
 of the Bar . . . i. 400
 Fell, Mr. . . . ii. 321
 Fellows, Sir C. . . ii. 283, 304, 350
 Fenner, Mr. . . . i. 8, 216, 413; ii. 77, 354;
 Appendix, 515
- Fenner Mrs. . . . i. 8, 44; Appendix, 515
 Fenner's school . . . i. 7
 Fenwick, Mrs. . . . i. 224
 — Miss . . . ii. 271, 273, 290, 319, 359, 397
 at Rydal . . . ii. 308
 Ferguson of Pitfour . . . ii. 34
 Ferguson's parliamentary experience . . . ii. 34
 Fernow . . . i. 210
 Festival of the Virgin . . . i. 446
 of Corpus Domini . . . ii. 123
 Fête of flowers at Genzano . . . ii. 130
 Fichte . . . i. 57, 84, 88, 103, 129, 195, 244,
 271, 291
 II. C. R. as . . . i. 129
 Fichtelgebirge, The . . . i. 76
 "Fidelity" . . . i. 342
 Field, Barron . . . i. 238, 241, 310, 313;
 ii. 76, 216, 326, 327
 — E. W. Preface, xiv.; ii. 229, 344,
 351, 354, 355, 356, 358, 359, 360, 364,
 367, 372, 406, 410, 422, 429, 473, 475,
 476, 478, 485
 — George . . . ii. 346, 492
 — Leonard . . . ii. 483
 — Rev. W. . . . ii. 17, 282
 Fielding, Copley . . . i. 308; ii. 105
 — Henry . . . ii. 114
 Filangieri . . . ii. 198
 Finch, Mr. . . . ii. 119, 121, 123
 Death of . . . ii. 137
 — Mrs. . . . ii. 124
 — Miss . . . i. 323
 Finkenstein, Gräfinn . . . ii. 176
 Fisher, Dr. . . . ii. 284
 — Mrs. . . . ii. 489, 498
 Fitzwilliam, Lord . . . ii. 58
 Fitzwilliam scholarship . . . ii. 232
 Flaxman . . . i. 34, 201, 205, 210, 215, 229, 240,
 242, 253, 272, 278, 294, 295, 303, 302, 369,
 387, 395, 428, 480, 487, 493, 494, 495;
 ii. 7, 8, 14, 20, 23, 26, 44, 74, 75, 81, 98,
 110, 121, 479
 Blake on . . . ii. 69
 Death of . . . ii. 69
 on animal magnetism . . . i. 407
 on architecture . . . i. 294
 on Canova . . . i. 411
 on Dutch sculpture . . . i. 323
 on the Elgin marbles . . . i. 254
 on Lawrence . . . i. 275
 on phrenology . . . ii. 30
 on Reynolds . . . ii. 8
 on Swedenborg . . . i. 495
 on West . . . i. 331
 on Wordsworth's "Excursion" . . . i. 298
 Piety of . . . i. 414
 Statesmen in company with . . . i. 473
 Two evenings with . . . i. 454
 Flaxman's belief in spirits . . . i. 494
 Dante . . . i. 205
 dislike of Southey . . . ii. 23
 dogmatism . . . i. 369
 funeral . . . ii. 69
 Italian notes . . . ii. 162
 lectures on sculpture . . . i. 206, 382
 lodgings in Rome . . . ii. 144
 Party at . . . i. 201
 religiousness . . . i. 457
 shield of Achilles . . . i. 493

—, Mr.	ii. 50	Jeremy Taylor on	i. 280
—, Mrs.	ii. 132, 150, 249	Fries, Professor	i. 84, 85, 109, 137, 393
—, E. F.	i. 20, 23, 37	Frith	ii. 30
—, Mrs.	ii. 482	Froriep, Professor	i. 357, 358
—, A.	ii. 482	Froude	ii. 303
—, Mrs.	ii. 437	Fry, Mrs.	i. 383; ii. 438
—, Mrs.	ii. 391, 401	Fulton	i. 146
—, A. of Christ	ii. 439	Fuseli	i. 196, 205, 213, 275, 384; ii. 74
—, Anblanque	ii. 107	—, Anecdote of	i. 196
—, The château at	i. 449	Future state, A	ii. 273
—, Anecdote of	i. 7		
—, Miss	i. 221	Gage, John	ii. 181
—, Erskine	ii. 493	Gainsborough	ii. 94
—, E. King	ii. 355	Excursion to	ii. 375
—, Mrs. J.	i. 23, 146	Gairdner, James	Preface, xviii.
—, The	i. 490	Gallia	i. 182
—, The	i. 23, 40; ii. 332	Gall	i. 140, 276; ii. 30
—, The	i. 357	—, and Spurzheim	i. 141
—, The	ii. 419	Galt, John	i. 331
—, The	ii. 212, 345, 355	Game Law case	i. 352
—, The	i. 25	—, preserving	ii. 186
—, The	i. 31	Garcin	i. 184
—, The	i. 355	Garnham	i. 53
—, The	ii. 440, 483	Garrick	i. 214, 215
—, The	ii. 9, 82, 440	—, Anecdote of	i. 221
—, The	i. 366, 399	Garrison, W. L.	ii. 321
—, The	ii. 156	Garrow	i. 18, 205
—, The	i. 39, 40, 140, 186, 187, 205, 270, 302, 405	—, about himself	i. 483, 484
—, The	i. 197	Garwood	ii. 9
—, The	ii. 171	Gaskell, Mrs. Daniel	ii. 281
—, The	ii. 383	—, Mrs. W.	ii. 287, 390
—, The	ii. 373	Gay	i. 139
—, The	i. 10, 12, 14, 317	Gazette	ii. 17
—, The	ii. 143	Geckhausen, Fräulein von	i. 119, 134, 138; ii. 112
—, The	i. 46, 132, 391	Geddes, Dr.	i. 41, 73, 100
—, The	ii. 201	Gemmi, Echo upon the	i. 447
—, The	i. 394	Geneva	i. 448
—, The	i. 40	Genius, A. among politicians	ii. 44
—, The	ii. 90	Gentz, Frederick	i. 73
—, The	i. 241; ii. 73	Geramb, Baron	ii. 13
—, The	i. 202, 242; ii. 1, 5, 15	German artists at the Exhibition (1851)	ii. 470
—, The	i. 242; ii. 15	—, baronial court	ii. 102
—, The	i. 187, 188, 218, 222, 303, 381, 387; ii. 296	—, ideas of religious freedom	ii. 197
—, The	i. 135, 139	—, life, Contemplated narrative of	ii. 497
—, The	i. 355, 356	—, literature	i. 102
—, The		—, manners, Change in	ii. 414

- German students . . . i. 95
 thought not comprehended . . . ii. 225
 war . . . ii. 497
 Germans and Italians . . . ii. 253
 George IV. . . ii. 109
 his voyage to Scotland . . . i. 477
 Georges, Mademoiselle . . . i. 365
 Gerstendorf, Fraulein . . . i. 59, 60
 Ghost stories . . . i. 495
 Gibbon and Schlegel compared . . . i. 430
 Gibbs, Chief Justice . . . i. 358, 400
 Gibson (sculptor), Talk with . . . ii. 245
 — Thomas . . . ii. 466
 — T. F. . . . ii. 389
 Giessen . . . i. 79
 Gifford, Captain . . . ii. 17
 — Lord i. 358, 361, 372, 384, 413; ii. 9
 Gil, Don Padre . . . i. 184
 Gilbert, Davies . . . ii. 87
 Gilchrist . . . Preface, xiii. i. 192; ii. 24
 Gilman . . . i. 334, 351, 364; ii. 358
 Gilmans, The . . . i. 486
 Girt, Mrs. . . . i. 4
 Gladstone . . . ii. 272, 278, 330, 332
 on Church and State . . . ii. 272
 Gleig, Chaplain-General . . . ii. 424
 — Mademoiselle . . . ii. 115
 Gleim . . . i. 139
 Glenelg, Lord . . . ii. 377
 Glover, Mrs. . . . i. 274, 328
 Goddard . . . i. 435; ii. 429
 Accident to . . . i. 438
 Death of . . . i. 438
 Sister of . . . i. 439
 Wordsworth's elegiac poem on . . i. 438
 Godfrey, Rev. Mr. . . . i. 405
 Godwin, William . . . i. 20, 23, 29, 30, 31, 33,
 34, 191, 196, 208, 222, 227, 239, 269, 270,
 315, 351, 369, 404, 494; ii. 375
 Difficulties of . . . i. 492
 on French politics . . . i. 314
 Opinion of, on the war . . . i. 314
 on sepulchres . . . ii. 407
 and Wordsworth . . . i. 331
 Godwin's, Company at . . . i. 381
 Party at . . . i. 408
 Political Justice . . . i. 20, 117
 Goethe . . . i. 15, 45, 55, 58, 59, 71, 72, 73, 74,
 75, 77, 83, 87, 102, 103, 108, 109, 120, 129,
 133, 135, 138, 196, 201, 250, 254, 271, 334,
 364, 366, 389, 391, 392, 393, 395, 470;
 ii. 19, 67, 103, 108, 111, 116, 122, 131, 197,
 198, 199, 200, 212, 214, 235, 302, 320, 369,
 395, 413, 451, 465, 480
 Autobiography of . . . i. 302
 Botany of . . . ii. 193
 "Briefwechsel mit einem Kinde" . . .
 of . . . i. 133; ii. 201
 and Burns . . . ii. 105
 Carnival at Rome, sketched from . .
 nature by . . . ii. 106, 107
 Conversations with . . . ii. 105, 106
 Death of . . . ii. 170, 171, 172
 Description of . . . ii. 105
 Distich by . . . i. 138
 Epigrams by . . . i. 114
 Five evenings with . . . ii. 110
 Funeral of . . . ii. 172
 II. C. R. on . . . ii. 174
 Goethe, Home life of . . . ii. 105
 House and rooms of . . . ii. 106
 and Klopstock . . . ii. 198
 Last sight of . . . ii. 171
 Medal presented by, to II. C. R. . . ii. 80
 Monument of, at Frankfort . . . ii. 413
 Mother of . . . i. 78
 on Byron . . . ii. 107, 108, 109
 on Byron's "Vision of Judgment" . .
 ii. 108, 109
 on the church . . . ii. 105
 on II. C. R. . . ii. 110
 on Milton's "Samson Agonistes" . .
 ii. 109
 on Napoleon's taste . . . ii. 106
 on optimism . . . i. 121
 on Ossian . . . ii. 106
 on Rome . . . ii. 132
 on Schiller . . . ii. 110
 on the students' quarrel with the . .
 authorities . . . i. 122
 on "Venice Preserved" . . . i. 121
 on Walter Scott . . . ii. 198
 realist, a . . . ii. 107
 Reported death of . . . ii. 157
 the greatest man of modern times . .
 ii. 157
 Translating from . . . i. 201
 Visits to . . . ii. 104
 Goethe's "Dichtung und Wahrheit" . .
 i. 252, 491, 492
 Dinner at . . . i. 121
 "Faust," Completion of . . . ii. 170
 "Iphigenia" . . . i. 72
 "Natural Daughter" . . . i. 98
 son's album . . . i. 122
 son a Buonapartist . . . ii. 139
 son, Death of . . . ii. 139
 wife . . . i. 122
 works catalogued . . . ii. 171
 zest in living . . . i. 302
 Goethe, Frau Rätbinn . . . i. 78, 121
 Goldau . . . i. 440
 Goldoni . . . ii. 87
 Goldsmid . . . ii. 295
 — Sir F. . . . ii. 423, 494
 — Miss . . . ii. 378
 — Sir Lyon . . . ii. 267
 Goldsmith . . . i. 409
 Anecdote of . . . i. 409
 Tradition of . . . i. 458
 Golightly . . . ii. 335
 Gondolier chanting . . . ii. 262
 Gooch, Dr. . . . i. 276, 421
 Good and bad spirits . . . ii. 300
 Good, Mason . . . i. 276
 Gooden, Alexander . . . ii. 291
 — James . . . ii. 89, 193, 296, 476
 Goodness and goodyness . . . ii. 230
 Gordon . . . ii. 68
 — Sir — . . . ii. 61
 Gores, The . . . i. 237
 Görres . . . ii. 196
 Gospel of progress . . . ii. 433
 Gossip about Germany . . . ii. 487
 Gothic, Modern . . . i. 488
 Gottenburg . . . i. 163
 Gotthard, St. . . . i. 441
 Göttingen . . . i. 56

- attached i. 120
 Atzenberger ii. 74, 131, 149
 Auburn, Commissioner ii. 356
 Auld, Nathaniel i. 386
 Awer, Lord Leveson ii. 106
 Azzini i. 134
 Axious melancholy, A ii. 391
 Aft i. 74
 Aham, Baron i. 302, 355, 356, 430; ii. 86,
 87, 111
 — Sir James ii. 423, 424
 Aham, Mr. i. 404, 405, 462
 — James i. 462
 — "Sabbath" i. 404, 432
 — Tom i. 463
 Andison, Sir Charles i. 476
 Annet i. 287
 Ant, Sir W. i. 397
 Anville, Dr. ii. 447
 Antan ii. 58, 61
 Anecdote of i. 404
 and the independence of Ireland ii. 50
 Avere thoughts in old age ii. 346, 347
 Avari i. 421
 Aves, Mr. ii. 412
 Avey i. 13, 73, 194
 — J. H. i. 433
 — Avere's letters ii. 375
 — Great rule of true criticism ii. 418
 — Greatest good of greatest number ii. 383
 Areen, Dr. i. 380, 334
 — Hunterian oration by ii. 354
 — ii. 6
 Areens, The i. 283, 335
 Aregoire, Abbé i. 22, 407; ii. 314
 Aroy, Lord i. 191
 Aries i. 101, 128
 Ariesbach i. 393
 Ariesbach's widow i. 393
 — Madame, Garden i. 393
 Aroughy, Mr. i. 302
 Aroughy, Mr. i. 302
 Aroughy, Mr. ii. 186
 Aroughy, Mr. ii. 393
 Aroughy, Mr. ii. 410
 Aroughy, Mr. i. 58, 68
 Aroughy, Mr. i. 396; ii. 492
 Aroughy, Mr. ii. 481
 Aroughy, Mr. ii. 308
 Aroughy, Mr. ii. 433
 Aroughy, Mr. ii. 121
 Aroughy, Mr. i. 294, 295; ii. 170
 Aroughy, Mr. i. 302, 382, 309
 Aroughy, Mr. ii. 33, 34, 37, 80, 93
 Aroughy, Mr. ii. 33
 Aroughy, Mr. ii. 180
 Aroughy, Mr. i. 197
 Aroughy, Mr. i. 148
 Aroughy, Mr. i. 321
 Aroughy, Mr. ii. 284
 Aroughy, Mr. i. 401
 Aroughy, Mr. i. 34
 Aroughy, Mr. i. 23, 27, 30, 43, 213,
 228, 230
 — Bons mots of ii. 203
 Aroughy, Mr. ii. 353
 Aroughy, Mr. i. 132
 Aroughy, Mr. i. 326
 Aroughy, Mr. ii. 254
 Hallucination, Curious i. 322
 Hamburg i. 45, 167, 158
 Hamilton, Count i. 133
 — Mr. (bookseller) ii. 78
 — Mrs. Elizabeth i. 246
 — Sir W. i. 462
 Hamond, Elton i. 240, 250, 255, 259, 261,
 276, 279, 288, 354, 372, 382, 383,
 406, 417
 — Character and characteristics of i. 417,
 419
 — Death of i. 417
 — Early life of i. 417
 — Friends of i. 418
 — Inquest on i. 420
 — papers and letters, Extracts from
 his i. 423, 424, 425
 — Southey on i. 421
 — Story of, worthy of record i. 422
 — Miss i. 328
 — Hamond's belief regarding himself i. 418
 Hamplden, Dr. ii. 296, 335, 335
 — Consecration of ii. 337
 Hampstead i. 255; ii. 487
 "Hamlet" i. 48
 — on the French stage i. 282
 Hancock, Captain i. 176
 Handel ii. 111
 Hansard, Rev. S. ii. 476, 478
 Harcastle, Mr. i. 170; ii. 281
 Hardens, The ii. 220, 272, 275, 275
 Harding, George i. 335
 Hardwick ii. 299
 Hardy, Thomas i. 17, 20, 34
 Hare, Bishop i. 136
 — Francis ii. 279
 — Julius (Archdeacon) i. 136, 137;
 ii. 19, 193, 224, 357, 365, 397, 398, 423,
 428, 501
 — Mr. and Mrs. i. 136
 Harley (actor) i. 326, 328
 — Mr., of Yarmouth i. 27
 — Robert i. 374
 Harass, Rev. W. ii. 295, 296, 304, 377, 476
 Harrison, Mr. ii. 334
 — Johnny ii. 390
 Hurrison, The ii. 220
 Harrowby, Lord i. 473
 Hart, Mr. i. 267, 304, 397; ii. 70, 339
 Hartley, David i. 73, 90, 91, 200
 — M. P. i. 323
 Harvey, Portrait of, by Fisher ii. 492
 Harz Mountains i. 57
 Hasted ii. 403
 Hastings, Warren i. 385
 Hats, The wrong ii. 354
 Hawkins ii. 30, 374
 Haydon i. 264, 314, 384, 385, 431; ii. 15
 Hay's, W., Essay on Deformity ii. 41
 Hays, Mary i. 37, 41
 Hayter i. 458; ii. 19
 Hazlitt, John i. 41, 44
 — William i. 41, 192, 275, 278, 309,
 313, 315, 325, 350, 383, 492; ii. 224
 — Evening with i. 208
 — Father and mother of i. 44
 — H. C. R.'s acquaintance with,
 ends i. 352
 — at Lamb's i. 296

- Influence of national character on national destiny . . . ii. 195
 Inglis, Sir R. . . ii. 206, 330, 331, 371
 Initials . . . ii. 404
 Insurance cause . . . ii. 59
 Insurrection in the Legations . . ii. 147
 Interest in speculations . . . ii. 441
 Interference of the State in religion ii. 233
 Internal conviction . . . ii. 347
 evidence . . . ii. 408
 Intolerance, Is it inherent in Roman Catholicism? . . . ii. 60
 of Roman Catholicism . . . ii. 50
 Intolerances . . . ii. 442
 Invalid on the healthy . . . ii. 187
 Ireland, On . . . ii. 195, 411
 Iremonger, Mrs. . . . i. 205
 Irenics, not polemics . . . ii. 444
 Irish anecdotes . . . ii. 60
 Irish Bar . . . ii. 46
 Catholics Bourbonites . . . ii. 55
 Church . . . ii. 210
 a casus belli . . . ii. 206
 the rock ahead . . . ii. 194
 heroes . . . ii. 377
 hut . . . ii. 53
 jollification . . . ii. 63
 piper . . . ii. 53
 poor . . . ii. 45
 proscription . . . ii. 62
 Irving, Edward i. 491; ii. 5, 7, 10, 21, 479
 Appearance of . . . i. 488
 Belief of, in a shortly coming millennium . . . ii. 43
 Conversation of . . . ii. 2
 Doctrine of . . . i. 490
 Intolerance of . . . ii. 42
 on the eternity of future punishment . . . ii. 3
 on intellectual and spiritual man i. 490
 on repeal of Test Act . . . ii. 83
 Preaching of . . . i. 489, 490; ii. 24
 reserves quiet for study . . . i. 492
 and Robert Hall . . . ii. 3
 Sermon of, on Catholic emancipation . . . ii. 89
 on Christianity and Paganism i. 491
 and Wordsworth on points of theological difficulty . . . ii. 4
 Irving's "Argument of Judgment to Come" . . . ii. 1
 Irving, Washington . . . i. 384
 Isaacs, Mrs. Thomas . . . i. 22
 The . . . i. 15
 Isle of Man . . . ii. 189
 In the, with Wordsworth . . . ii. 189
 Isola, Miss . . . ii. 169, 174, 175
 Italian Confederation . . . ii. 154
 Italian drama, The . . . ii. 153
 dramas generally turn on judicial proceedings . . . ii. 153
 image-seller . . . i. 339
 picture, a favorite of Lamb's . . ii. 252
 pictures . . . i. 332
 politics . . . ii. 154
 receptions . . . ii. 144
 schemes for the future . . . ii. 154
 Italy . . . ii. 117, 147
 as a residence . . . ii. 162
 Jackson . . . ii. 483
 Jacobi, Frederick i. 109, 198, 257, 271; ii. 198
 Jaquelin, Madame de la Roche . . i. 345
 Jaffray . . . ii. 77, 213, 255, 286
 ——— Arthur, Death of . . . ii. 489
 ——— Mrs. . . . ii. 183
 Jaffrays, The . . . ii. 225
 Jagermann, Mademoiselle . . . i. 74, 98, 392
 James, Miss . . . ii. 214
 ——— (Dixon) of Rydal ii. 366, 386, 478, 484, 485
 Early history of . . . ii. 321, 322
 favorite, the, of fortune . . . ii. 322
 Jameson . . . i. 162, 237, 243, 335, 366, 397
 ——— Mrs. . . . ii. 429
 Jansenists . . . i. 369
 Jardine . . . i. 408
 Jay . . . ii. 373
 Jeffrey . . . i. 195, 299; ii. 2, 209
 Jeffrey's reconsideration of Wordsworth's poems . . . ii. 257
 Jeffrey, Lord . . . ii. 323
 Jeffreys, Judge . . . i. 432
 Jeffries, Mr. . . . ii. 334
 Jefferson . . . i. 287
 Jekyll . . . i. 401
 Joke of, on judicial changes . . . i. 401
 Jelf, Dr. . . . ii. 434, 437
 Jena . . . i. 75, 184, 390
 ——— Burschen . . . i. 110
 ——— Changes at . . . i. 136
 ——— and Knebel . . . ii. 101
 ——— Leaving . . . i. 142
 ——— Matriculation at the University of . . . i. 80
 ——— University, Second session at . . i. 105
 Jenyns, Soame . . . i. 280; ii. 458
 Jerdan, Mr. . . . ii. 42
 Jerningham, Mr. . . . i. 206
 Jerrold, Douglas . . . ii. 425
 Jew and Christian, Anecdote of . . ii. 17
 Jocelyn, Mrs. . . . ii. 467
 Joddrell, Mrs. . . . i. 324
 Johannes v. Müller . . . i. 118
 Johnson i. 21, 37, 41, 82, 204, 224, 245, 383
 ——— Dr. . . . i. 394; ii. 37, 94, 313
 ——— the publisher . . . i. 37
 ——— and Cowper's "Task" . . . i. 245
 ——— Under-Sheriff at Cork . . . ii. 47
 ——— Dinner with . . . ii. 47
 Jones, Captain . . . ii. 266
 ——— John Gale . . . i. 24, 147
 ——— Mr. . . . ii. 244
 ——— R. A. . . . ii. 70
 ——— Rev. Harry . . . ii. 492
 ——— Sir W. . . . i. 136, 138
 Jonson, Ben . . . i. 219, 306; ii. 275
 Jordan, Mrs. . . . i. 25, 354; ii. 179, 406
 Joseph, Emperor . . . i. 64
 Josephine, Empress . . . i. 287; ii. 103
 Judaism . . . i. 66; ii. 205
 ——— and Christianity . . . i. 122
 ——— not an exclusive religion . . . ii. 378
 Judges, Anecdotes of . . . i. 302
 Judicial examination of the accused in France . . . i. 289
 changes . . . i. 401